

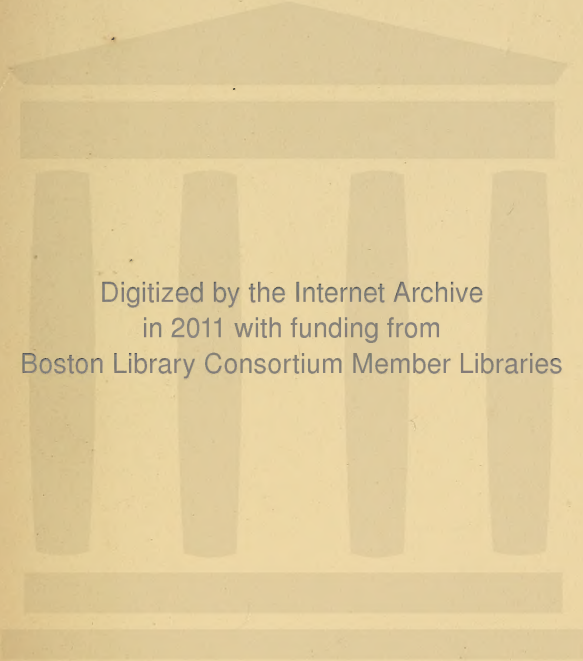
Northeastern University  
Library











Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2011 with funding from  
Boston Library Consortium Member Libraries



PAINTED BY C. JOUSSET

PRINTED BY WELLSTADT

ETCHED BY R. MINOT

*A Life on the Ocean Wave*



THE  
RIDPATH LIBRARY  
OF  
UNIVERSAL LITERATURE

IN TWENTY-FIVE VOLUMES

A BIOGRAPHICAL AND BIBLIOGRAPHICAL SUMMARY OF THE  
WORLD'S MOST EMINENT AUTHORS, INCLUDING THE  
CHOICEST EXTRACTS AND MASTERPIECES FROM  
THEIR WRITINGS, COMPRISING THE BEST  
FEATURES OF MANY CELEBRATED  
COMPILATIONS, NOTABLY

THE GUERNSEY COLLECTION

THE DE PUY COLLECTION

THE RIDPATH COLLECTION

ALL CAREFULLY REVISED AND ARRANGED BY A CORPS OF THE  
MOST CAPABLE SCHOLARS

EDITOR-IN-CHIEF

JOHN CLARK RIDPATH, A.M., LL.D.

EDITOR OF THE ARENA, AUTHOR OF "RIDPATH'S HISTORY OF THE UNITED  
STATES," "CYCLOPEDIA OF UNIVERSAL HISTORY," "GREAT  
RACES OF MANKIND," ETC., ETC.

*VOLUME XVII*

NEW YORK

THE GLOBE PUBLISHING COMPANY

1898

NORTHEASTERN UNIVERSITY LIBRARY

6013  
R5  
1898  
V.17

COPYRIGHT, 1898,  
By JAMES S. BARCUS

TROW DIRECTORY  
PRINTING AND BOOKBINDING COMPANY  
NEW YORK

BOSTON, MASSACHUSETTS  
NORTH-EASTERN UNIVERSITY LIBRARY



## KEY TO PRONUNCIATION.

a as in fat, man, pang.  
 ā as in fate, mane, dale.  
 ä as in far, father, guard.  
 â as in fall, talk.  
 á as in ask, fast, ant.  
 â as in fare.  
 e as in met, pen, bless.  
 ē as in mete, meet.  
 ô as in her, fern.  
 î as in pin, it.  
 i as in pine, fight, file.  
 o as in not, on, frog.  
 ō as in note, poke, floor.  
 ô as in move, spoon.  
 ô as in nor, song, off.  
 u as in tub.  
 ū as in mute, acute.  
 û as in pull.  
 ü German ü, French u.  
 oi as in oil, joint, boy.  
 ou as in pound, proud.

A single dot under a vowel in an unaccented syllable indicates its abbreviation and lightening, without absolute loss of its distinctive quality. Thus:

ā as in prelate, courage.  
 ē as in ablegate, episcopal.  
 ō as in abrogate, eulogy, democrat.  
 ū as in singular, education.

A double dot under a vowel in an unaccented syllable indicates that, even in the mouths of the best speakers, its

sound is variable to, and in ordinary utterance actually becomes, the short *u*-sound (of but, pun, etc.). Thus:

a as in errant, republican.  
 e as in prudent, difference.  
 i as in charity, density.  
 o as in valor, actor, idiot.  
 ä as in Persia, peninsula.  
 ē as in *the* book.  
 ū as in nature, feature.

A mark (˘) under the consonants *t*, *d*, *s*, *z* indicates that they in like manner are variable to *ch*, *j*, *sh*, *zh*. Thus:

t as in nature, adventure.  
 d as in arduous, education.  
 s as in pressure.  
 z as in seizure.  
 y as in yet.

b Spanish b (medial).

ch as in German ach, Scotch loch.

g as in German Abensberg, Hamburg.

h Spanish g before e and i; Spanish j; etc. (a guttural h).

ñ French nasalizing n, as in ton, en.

s final s in Portuguese (soft).

th as in thin.

TH as in then.

D = FH.

' denotes a primary, " a secondary accent. (A secondary accent is not marked if at its regular interval of two syllables from the primary, or from another secondary.)





# LIST OF AUTHORS, VOL. XVII.

(WITH PRONUNCIATION.)

- Milton (mil'ton), John.  
 Minnesingers (min'e sing êrz).  
 Minto (min'tō), William.  
 Mistral (mēs trāl'), Frédéric.  
 Mitchel (mich'el), Ormsby Macknight.  
 Mitchell, Donald Grant.  
 Mitchell, Silas Weir.  
 Mitchell, Walter.  
 Mitford (mit'förd), Mary Russell.  
 Mivart (miv'ärt), St. George.  
 Moir (moir), David Macbeth.  
 Molesworth (mölz'wërth), Mary Louise (Stewart).  
 Molière (mō lyär').  
 Mommsen (mom'zen), Theodor.  
 Monier (mo nēr')-Williams, Sir Monier.  
 Monmouth (mon'muth), Geoffrey of.  
 Monroe (mun rō'), Harriet.  
 Monroe, James.  
 Monstrellet (mon strel'yā), Enguerrand de.  
 Montagu (mon'ta gū), Lady Mary Wortley.  
 Montaigne (mon tăn'; Fr. pron., môn-täny'), Michel.  
 Montalembert (môn tä loñ bär'), Charles Forbes de.  
 Montesquieu (mon tes kû'; Fr. pron., môn tes kyé'), Charles de Secondat de.  
 Montgomery (mont gum'g ri), Florence Sophia.  
 Montgomery, James.  
 Montgomery, Robert.  
 Monti (mon'tē), Vincenzo.  
 Moody (mō'di), Dwight Lyman.  
 Moore (mör or mör), Clement Clarke  
 Moore, John.  
 Moore, Thomas.  
 More (mör), Hannah.  
 More, Henry.  
 More, Sir Thomas.  
 Morgan (môr'gan), James Appleton.  
 Morgan, Lady Sydney (Owenson).  
 Morley (môr'li), Henry.  
 Morley, John.  
 Morris (mor'is), Charles.  
 Morris, George P.  
 Morris, Lewis.  
 Morris, William.  
 Morse (môrs), Jedediah.  
 Morse, John Torrey.  
 Moschus (mos'kus).  
 Mosen (mō'zen), Julius.  
 Möser (mé'zer), Justus.  
 Moss (mos), Thomas.  
 Motherwell (muʔh'ér wel), William.  
 Motley (mot'li), John Lothrop.  
 Moulton (möl'ton), Ellen Louise (Chandler).  
 Mowatt (mou'at), Anna Cora. See Ritchie, Anna Cora (Ogden).  
 Mudie (mū'di), Robert.  
 Mügge (müg'ge), Theodor.  
 Mühlbach (mül'bäch), Louise. See Mundt, Clara Müller.  
 Muhlenberg (mū'len berg), William Augustus.  
 Mulford (mul'förd), Elisha.  
 Müller (mül'ler), Friedrich Max.  
 Müller, Nikolaus.  
 Müller, Wilhelm.  
 Mulock (mū'lok), Miss. See Craik, Dinah Maria.  
 Münchausen (mün chou'zen), Hieronymus Karl Friedrich, Baron von.  
 Mundt (mönt), Clara Müller.  
 Munger (mung'gër), Theodore Thornton.  
 Murchison (mër'ki sön), Sir Roderick Impey.  
 Mure (mür), William.

# LIST OF AUTHORS, VOL. XVII.

Murfree (mér'frē), Mary Noailles.

Murger (mür zhār'), Henri.

Murray (mur'ā), David Christie.

Murray, Lindley.

Murray, William Henry Harrison.

Musäus (mu sā'us), Johann Karl August.

Musset (mü sä'), Louis Charles Alfred de.

Myers (mī'ēr), Frederic William Henry.

Nadaud (nä dö'), Gustave.

Nairne (närn), Lady Carolina (Oliphant).

Napier (nä'pi ér), Sir William Patrick Francis.

Nash (nash), Thomas.

Neal (nēl), Alice B. See Haven, Alice B.

Neal, John.

Neale (nēl), John Mason.

Neander (nē an'dér; Ger. pron., nā-än'-der), August.

Neele (nēl), Henry.

Nepos (nē'pos), Cornelius.

Nerval (ner väl'), Gérard de.

Neubeck (noi'bek), Valerius Wilhelm.

Neville (nev'il), Henry.

Newcastle (nū'kas tl), Margaret, Duchess of.

Newell (nū'el), Robert Henry.

Newman (nū'man), Francis William.

Newman, John Henry.

Newman, John Philip.

Newton (nū'ton), Sir Isaac.

Newton, John.

Newton, Richard Heber.

Newton, William Wilberforce.

Nibelungenlied (nē'be löng en lēd), The.

Niccolini (nēk kō lē'nē), Giovanni Battista.

Nichol (nik'ol), John.

Nichol, John Pringle.

Nichols (nik'olz), George Ward.

Nicolay (nik'o lä), John George.

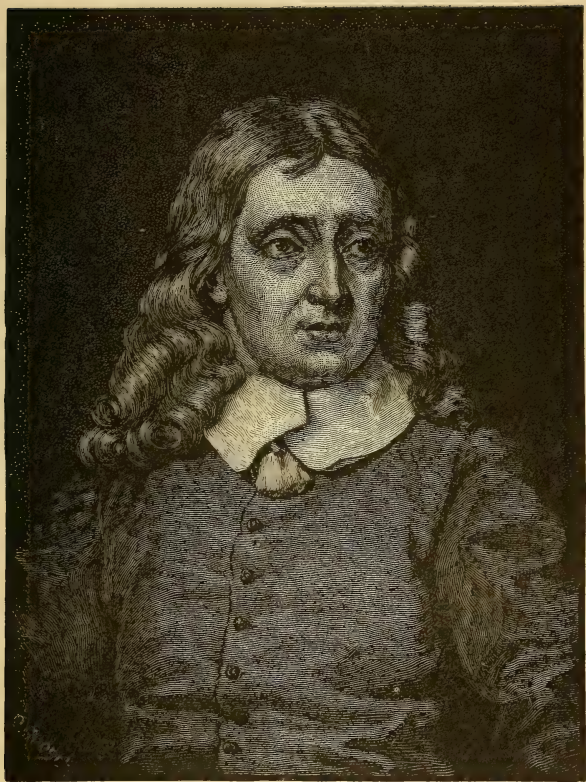
Niebuhr (nē'bör), Barthold Georg.

Nizami (ni zâ mē').

Noel (nō'el), Thomas.

Nordau (nôr'dou), Max Simon.

Nordhoff (nôrd'hof), Charles.



JOHN MILTON.







MILTON, JOHN, an English poet and prose-writer, born in London, December 9, 1608; died there, November 8, 1674. His father, likewise John Milton, acquired a competence as a "scrivener," or, as we should now say, a "conveyancer." Of his parents and early life, Milton thus wrote in after years :

I was born in London of an honest family. My father was distinguished by the undeviating integrity of his life; my mother by the esteem in which she was held, and by the alms which she bestowed. My father destined me from a child to the pursuits of humane letters. He had me daily instructed in the grammar-school and by other masters at home. After I had acquired a proficiency in various languages, and had made considerable progress in philosophy, he sent me to the University of Cambridge, where I passed seven years in the usual course of studies, with the approbation of the good, and without any stain upon my character, till I took the degree of Master of Arts.

Milton left the university at the age of twenty-four. His father had retired from active business to an estate which he had purchased at Horton, about seventeen miles from London. This was Milton's home for the ensuing five years. He thus describes his way of life there :

On my father's estate I enjoyed an interval of uninterrupted leisure, which I entirely devoted to the perusal of the Greek and Latin classics, though I occasionally visited the metropolis either for the sake of

JOHN MILTON

purchasing books or learning something new in mathematics or in music. In this manner I spent five years until my mother's death. I then became anxious to visit foreign parts, and particularly Italy. My father gave his consent, and I left home with one servant.

Milton, in his *Second Defence*, written at forty-five, describes himself as he had been in early manhood, and as he then was :

My stature certainly is not tall ; but it rather approaches the middle than the diminutive. Nor, though very thin, was I ever deficient in courage or in strength ; and I was wont constantly to exercise myself in the use of the broadsword as long as it comported with my habit and my years. Armed with this weapon, as I usually was, I should have thought myself quite a match for anyone, though much stronger than myself. At this moment I have the same courage, the same strength, though not the same eyes. Yet so little do they betray any external appearance of injury, that they are as unclouded and as bright as the eyes of those who most distinctly see. Though I am more than forty-five years old, there is scarcely anyone to whom I do not appear ten years younger than I really am.

We know pretty well what Milton had written up to the time when at thirty he set out for Italy. There are several college exercises, mostly in Latin ; the Odes on the *Nativity*, the *Circumcision*, and the *Passion* ; the companion poems *L'Allegro* and *Il Penseroso*, and a few other short pieces. These were all that he had to show for his university life. In the fine sonnet *On Being Arrived at the Age of Twenty-three* he takes himself somewhat to task for having as yet done so little. The fruits of his five years at Horton were the masque of *Comus*, and the elegy of *Lycidas*.



JOHN MILTON

The history of *Comus* runs thus: In 1634 John Egerton, Earl of Bridgewater, had been made "President of Wales." It was resolved that this event should be appropriately celebrated at his seat, Ludlow Castle, not far from Horton. Among the attractions was to be a "masque," or what we should style an "amateur musical entertainment," for which Milton's friend, tuneful Harry Lawes, was to compose the music, and he induced Milton to write the words. It so happened that not long before two young sons of the Earl, and their sister, the Lady Alice Egerton, had lost their way at night in the neighboring forest. This incident furnished the theme for the masque. The human characters were represented by the Lady Alice and her two brothers. The supra-human characters were the Attendant Spirit, represented by Harry Lawes, who did much of the singing; Comus, a magician, leader of a crew of half-human, half-bestial revellers, who were wont to hold nightly orgies in the forest, and Sabrina, the pure "Water Nymph of the Severn," whose aid had to be invoked to free the lady from the spell which had been thrown over her by Comus. The masque opens with a prologue, said or sung by the Attendant Spirit.

THE PROLOGUE TO COMUS.

Before the starry threshold of Jove's court  
My mansion is, where those immortal shapes  
Of bright ærial spirits live insphered  
In regions mild of calm and serene air,  
Above the smoke and stir of this dim spot  
Which men call earth; and, with low-thoughted care,

JOHN MILTON

Confined and pestered in this pinfold here,  
Strive to keep up a frail and feverish being,  
Unmindful of the crown that Virtue gives,  
After this mortal change, to her true servants  
Amongst the enthroned gods on sainted seats.  
Yet some there be that by due steps aspire  
To lay their just hands on the golden key  
That opes the palace of eternity.  
To such my errand is, and, but for such,  
I would not soil these pure, ambrosial weeds  
With the rank vapors of this sin-worn world.

And so on, for nearly a hundred lines. Then, hearing the approach of Comus and his crew, the spirit vanishes. The crew have hardly begun their orgies, when their leader hears the sound of footsteps. He assumes the disguise of a homely shepherd. Presently the lady appears, and breaks out into song, in the hope that she may be heard by her brothers. Comus draws near, speaking first to himself and then to the lady.

COMUS AND THE LADY.

*Comus.*—Can any earthly mixture of earth's mould  
Breathe such divine, enchanting ravishment?  
Sure something holy lodges in that heart,  
And with these raptures moves the vocal air  
To testify his hidden residence.  
How sweetly did they float upon the wings  
Of silence, through the empty-vaulted night,  
At every fall smoothing the raven down  
Of darkness till it smiled. I'll speak to her,  
And she shall be my queen. Hail, foreign wonder!  
Whom certain these rough shades did never breed,  
Dwell'st thou with Pan or Silvanus, by blest song  
Forbidding every bleak, unkindly fog  
To touch the prosperous growth of this tall wood?

*Lady.*—Nay, gentle shepherd, ill is lost that praise  
That is addressed to unattending ears.

JOHN MILTON

Not any boast of skill, but extreme shift  
How to regain my severed company,  
Compelled me to awake the courteous echo  
To give me answer from her mossy couch.

*Comus*.—What chance, good lady, hath bereft you thus?

*Lady*.—Dim darkness, and this leafy labyrinth.

*Comus*.—Could that divide you from near ushering guides?

*Lady*.—They left me weary on a grassy turf.

*Comus*.—By falsehood or discourtesy, or why?

*Lady*.—To seek i' th' valley some cool, friendly spring.

*Comus*.—And left your fair side all unguarded, lady?

*Lady*.—They were but twain, and promised quick return.

*Comus*.—Perhaps forestalling night prevented them.

*Lady*.—How easy my misfortune is to hit.

*Comus*.—Imports their loss besides the present's need?

*Lady*.—No less than if I should my brothers lose.

*Comus*.—Were they of manly prime or youthful bloom?

*Lady*.—As smooth as Hebe's their unrazored lips.

Comus tells the lady that he has not long before seen such a pair of youths, and can guide her to the place. If they are not there or thereabouts, he will take her to "a poor but loyal cottage," where she can rest in safety until morning, when the search can be resumed.

The scene now shifts to another part of the forest; the two brothers are in search of their sister. To them enters the Attendant Spirit, who has assumed the form of Thyrsis, a trusted servitor of their father. He tells them that he has by chance learned that their sister has been entrapped by the vile wizard Comus; but he has come into possession of "a small, unsightly root," which is a sure protection against all enchantments; and gives them instructions what to do.



JOHN MILTON

The scene again changes into an enchanted palace, whither the lady has been beguiled by Comus, where a magnificent banquet is set out. The lady has unwittingly seated herself in an enchanted chair, from which she cannot rise. Comus plies her with seductive blandishments, which she indignantly repels. The brothers rush in, sword in hand, and put Comus and his crew to flight. But they have forgotten one part of their instruction : the spell which held the lady fast bound in the chair is unbroken. The spirit, still wearing the guise of Thyrsis, now enters, and bethinks himself that there is yet one resource. This is to invoke the aid of Sabrina, the chaste Water Nymph of the Severn. She is invoked in song, and answers the summons. The last two scenes of the masque are mainly musical ; and for them we may be sure that "tuneful Harry" composed his best music, and sang his part in his best manner.

THE SPIRIT OF SABRINA.

*Spirit.*— Goddess dear,  
We implore thy powerful hand  
To undo the charmèd band  
Of true virgin here distressed,  
Through the force and through the wile  
Of unblest enchanter vile.  
*Sabrina.*—Shepherd, 'tis my office best  
To help ensnared chastity.  
Brightest lady, look on me :  
Thus I sprinkle on thy breast  
Drops that from my fountain pure  
I have kept of precious cure ;  
Thrice upon thy finger's tip,  
Thrice upon thy ruby lip.  
Next this marble venomèd seat,

JOHN MILTON

Smeared with gums of glutinous heat,  
I touch with chaste palms, moist and cold.  
Now the spell has lost his hold,  
And I must haste, ere morning's hour,  
To wait in Amphitrite's bower.

The Nymph vanishes, amidst a burst of music. Thyrsis conducts the lady and her brothers to their father's castle, where great rejoicings are going on. No one has dreamed of the perils through which the lady and her brothers have passed, for the whole action of the drama has taken place within the few hours after late night-fall and before early dawn. The Spirit now puts off the human shape of Thyrsis, and sings the Epilogue, which closes the masque.

EPILOGUE, BY THE ATTENDANT SPIRIT.

To the ocean now I fly,  
And those happy climes that lie  
Where Day never shuts his eye,  
Up in the broad fields of the sky.  
There I suck the liquid air  
All amidst the gardens fair  
Of Hesperus, and his daughters three,  
That sing about the golden tree.  
Along the crispèd shades and bowers  
Revels the spruce and jocund Spring;  
The Graces and the rosy-bosomed Hours  
Thither all their bounties bring;  
There eternal Summer dwells,  
And the west winds, with musky wing,  
About the cedarn alleys fling  
Nard and cassia's balmy smells;  
Iris there, with humid bow,  
Waters the odorous banks that blow  
Flowers of more mingled hue  
Than her purpled scarf can show,

JOHN MILTON

And drenches with celestial dew  
(List, mortals, if your ears be true)  
Beds of hyacinth and roses,  
Where young Adonis oft reposes,  
Waxing well of his deep wound  
In slumber soft ; and on the ground  
Sadly sits the Assyrian Queen ;  
But far above, in spangled sheen,  
Celestial Cupid, her famed son, advanced,  
Holds his dear Psyche, sweet entranced  
After her wandering labors long,  
Till free consent the gods among  
Make her his eternal bride,  
And from her fair unspotted side  
Two blissful twins are to be born—  
Youth and Joy—so Jove hath sworn.

But now my task is sweetly done,  
I can fly, or I can run,  
Quickly to the green earth's end  
Where the bowed welkin slow doth bend,  
And from thence can soar as soon  
To the corner of the moon.  
Mortals, that would follow me,  
Love Virtue—she alone is free ;  
She can teach you how to climb  
Higher than the sphery chime ;  
Or, if Virtue feeble were,  
Heaven itself would stoop to her.

*Comus* was written in Milton's twenty-sixth year. *Lycidas*, written three years later, is an elegy upon Edward King, a promising young man, who had been a college friend of Milton, and was drowned while voyaging across the Irish Sea. Several of his college friends united to get up a little memorial volume to him, to which Milton contributed the monody of *Lycidas*. Milton idealizes himself and his studious friend as shepherd youths, tending their flocks, and playing



JOHN MILTON

upon oaten flutes to dancing Satyrs and goat-heeled Fauns, and even the stolid college tutor is transformed into the old shepherd Damœtas. "In this monody," says Milton, "the author bewails a learned friend, unfortunately drowned in 1637; and by occasion foretells the ruin of our corrupted clergy, then in their height."

A LAMENT FOR LYCIDAS.

Yet once more, O ye laurels, and once more  
Ye myrtles brown, with ivy never sere,  
I come to pluck your berries harsh and crude;  
And with forced fingers rude,  
Scatter your leaves before the mellowing year.  
Bitter constraint, and sad occasion dear,  
Compels me to disturb your season due:  
For Lycidas is dead—dead ere his prime—  
Young Lycidas, and hath not left his peer:  
Who would not sing for Lycidas! He knew  
Himself to sing, and build the lofty rhyme.  
He must not float upon his watery bier  
Unwept, and welter to the parching wind,  
Without the meed of some melodious tear. . . .

For we were nursed upon the self-same hill,  
Fed the same flock by fountain, shade, and rill;  
Together both ere the high lawns appeared  
Under the opening eyelids of the morn,  
We drove afield, and both together heard  
What time the gray-fly winds her sultry horn,  
Battening our flocks with the fresh dews of night,  
Oft till the star, that rose at evening bright,  
Toward heaven's descent had sloped his westering wheel.  
Meanwhile the rural ditties were not mute,  
Tempered to oaten flute;  
Rough Satyrs danced, and Fauns with cloven heel  
From the glad sound would not be absent long,  
And old Damœtas loved to hear our song.  
But oh, the heavy change, now thou art gone,  
And never must return!

—*Lycidas.*

## JOHN MILTON

### TRUE FAME.

Alas ! what boots it with incessant care  
To tend the homely, slighted shepherd's trade,  
And strictly meditate the thankless Muse ?  
Were it not better done, as others use  
To sport with Amaryllis in the shade,  
Or with the tangles of Neæra's hair ?

Fame is the spur that the clear spirit doth raise  
(That last infirmity of noble minds),  
To scorn delights, and live laborious days ;  
But the fair guerdon when we hope to find,  
And think to burst out into sudden blaze,  
Comes the blind Fury with the abhorrèd shears,  
And slits the thin-spun life.

“ But not the praise,”

Phœbus replied, and touched my trembling ears ;  
“ Fame is no plant that grows on mortal soil,  
Nor in the glistening foil  
Set off to the world, nor in broad rumor lies :  
But lives and spreads aloft by those pure eyes  
And perfect witness of all-judging Jove ;  
As he pronounces lastly on each deed,  
Of so much fame in heaven expect thy meed.”

—*Lycidas.*

### A HIRELING CLERGY.

Last came, and last did go,  
The pilot of the Galilean lake.  
Two massy keys he bore of metals twain  
(The golden opes, the iron shuts amain).  
He shook his mitred locks, and thus bespake :  
“ How well could I have spared for thee, young swain,  
Enow of such as for their bellies' sake  
Creep and intrude and climb into the fold !  
Of other care they little reckoning make  
Than how to scramble at the shearers' feast,  
And shove away the worthy bidden guest.  
Blind mouths ! that scarce themselves know how to hold  
A sheep-hook, or have learned aught else the least

JOHN MILTON

That to the faithful herdsman's art belongs !  
What reck's it then ? What need they ? They are sped ?  
And, when they list, their lean and flashy songs  
Grate on their scrannel pipes of wretched straw ;  
The hungry sheep look up, and are not fed,  
But swol'n with wind and the rank mist they draw,  
Rot inwardly, and foul contagion spread ;  
Besides what the grim wolf with privy paw  
Daily devours apace, and nothing said.  
But that two-handed engine at the door  
Stands ready to smite once and smite no more."

—*Lycidas*.

Early in 1638, Milton, at the age of thirty, set out upon his visit to Italy. In his *Second Defence* he gives a minute account of his doings there, and of the favorable reception which he met at Florence, Rome, Naples, and elsewhere, from learned men and good women. The narrative thus concludes:

MILTON'S RETURN FROM ITALY TO ENGLAND.

When I was preparing to pass over into Sicily and Greece, the melancholy intelligence which I received of the civil commotions in England made me alter my purpose, for I thought it to be base to be travelling for amusement abroad while my fellow-citizens were fighting for liberty at home. . . . I returned to my native country, after an absence of one year and about three months, at the time when Charles, having broken the peace, was renewing what is called the Bishop's war with the Scots.

Soon after Milton's return he hired a commodious house in London, where, as he writes, "I again with rapture renewed my literary pursuits, and where I calmly awaited the issue of the contest, which I trusted to the wise conduct of Providence and the courage of the people." Mr. Phil-



lips, the husband of Milton's only sister, had died, leaving two young sons. He undertook the charge of their education ; and in time several sons of his friends were received into his house to share in his instructions. Upon this incident Johnson sneeringly remarks: "Let not our veneration for Milton forbid us to look with some merriment on great promises and small performances; on the man who hastens home because his countrymen are contending for their liberty, and, when he reaches the scene of action, vapors away his patriotism in a private boarding-school." Milton himself tells us what were the civic duties which he conceived to have devolved upon him :

## MILTON AS A POLEMIC.

I saw that a way was opening for the establishment of real liberty ; and as I had from my youth studied the distinctions between religious and civil rights, I perceived that if I ever wished to be of use, I ought at least not to be wanting to my Country and my Church, and to so many of my fellow-Christians in a crisis of so much danger. I therefore determined to relinquish the other pursuits in which I was engaged and to transfer the whole force of my talents and my industry to this one important object.

Of all Milton's prose writings the one most interesting to after-times is *The Reason of Church Government urged against Prelaty*, written in 1641 ; not, indeed, on account of its polemics, but for the Introduction, in which he excuses himself for having—temporarily as he thought—abandoned poetry for polemics ; and in which he foreshadows the nature of the poem which was yet to be.

## JOHN MILTON

These two things he sets forth with a magnificence of diction altogether unequalled.

### A COVENANT WITH THE READER.

The thing which I had to say, and those intentions which have lived within me ever since I could conceive myself anything worth to my country, I return to crave excuse that urgent reason hath plucked from me by an abortive and o'erdated discovery. And the accomplishment of them lies not but in a power above man's to promise ; but that no man hath by more studious ways endeavored, and with more unwearied spirit none shall, that I dare almost aver of myself, as far as life and free leisure will extend ; and that the land had once enfranchised herself from this impertinent yoke of Prelaty, under whose inquisitorious and tyrannical duncery no free and splendid wit can flourish.

Neither do I think it shame to covenant with any knowing reader, that for some few years yet I may go on trust with him toward the payment of what I am now indebted, as being a work not to be raised from the heat of youth or the vapors of wine, like that which flows at waste from the pen of some vulgar amorist, or the trencher-fury of a rhyming parasite ; nor to be obtained by the invocation of Dame Memory and her Siren daughters ; but by devout prayer to that Eternal Spirit who can enrich with all utterance and knowledge, and sends out his Seraphim, with the hallowed fire of His altar to touch and purify the lips of whom he pleases.

To this must be added industrious and select reading, steady observation, insight into all seemly and generous arts and affairs. Till which in some measure be compassed at mine own peril and cost, I refuse not to sustain this expectation from as many as are not loath to hazard so much credulity upon the best pledges that I can give them.—*Against the Prelaty.*

### THE MISSION OF THE POET.

These abilities, wheresoever they be found, are the inspired gift of God, rarely bestowed, but to some in every age (though most abuse) in every nation ; and

## JOHN MILTON

are of power beside the office of a pulpit to imbreed and cherish in a great people the seeds of virtue and public civility, to allay the perturbations of the mind and set the affections in right tune ; to celebrate in glorious and lofty hymns the throne and equipage of God's almightiness, and what he suffers to be wrought with high providence in His Church ; to sing victorious agonies of martyrs and saints, the deeds and triumphs of just and pious nations, doing valiantly, through faith, against the enemies of Christ ; to deplore the general relapses of kingdoms and states from justice and God's true worship.

Lastly, whatever in religion is holy and sublime, in virtue amiable or grave ; whatsoever hath passion or admiration in all the changes of what men call fortune from without or the wily subtleties and refluxes of man's thoughts from within—all these things, with a solid and treatable smoothness to paint out and describe ; teaching over the whole book of sanctity and virtue through all the instances of example, and with such delight to those especially of soft and delicious temper, who will not so much as look upon Truth herself unless they see her elegantly dressed ; that whereas the paths of honesty and good life appear now rugged and difficult—though they be indeed easy and pleasant—they will then appear to all men both easy and pleasant, though they were rugged and difficult indeed.—*Against the Prelaty.*

Late in the spring of 1643, when Milton was in his thirty-fifth year, he left London, without telling anyone where he was going, or for what purpose. He came back in a month, bringing with him a young wife, just half his age. She was Mary, the daughter of Richard Powell, a Royalist gentleman whose seat was near Oxford. In a few weeks she asked to pay a short visit to her parents. A few days after Milton received a message saying that she would never return to his house. The only plausible reason assigned

JOHN MILTON

for this desertion is that the "Cavaliers" seemed to be getting the upper hand, and Sir Richard wished to cut loose from his Puritan son-in-law. This separation lasted a couple of years, when a turn took place in the aspect of public affairs. The "Roundheads" got the upper hand, and the crushing defeat of the Royalists at Naseby (June 14, 1645) established the Parliamentary supremacy. The foolish young wife sought to be reconciled with her husband, and came back to his house, and with her came her father's whole family. This renewed married life of Milton, which seemed not to have been an unhappy one, lasted for seven years, until it was ended, in 1653, by the death of his wife, who left him three daughters, the oldest being only seven years old. Of these daughters a few words will be said hereafter. Milton was afterward twice married, in 1655 to Elizabeth Woodcock, who fifteen months later died in childbed, and to whose memory he addressed a touching sonnet; and in 1664, when he was fifty-six years old, to Elizabeth Minshull, who was thirty years his junior, and who survived him more than half a century.

One early tractate by Milton, the *Arcopagitica*, a *Plea for Unlicensed Printing*, published in 1644, deserves special mention for the sake of one of the noblest passages in his prose writings:

A BOOK NOT A DEAD THING.

I deny not but that it is of the greatest concealment in the church and commonwealth to have a vigilant eye how books demean themselves, as well as men; and thereafter to confine, imprison, and do sharpest justice



## JOHN MILTON

on them as malefactors. For books are not absolutely dead things, but do not contain a progeny of life in them to be as active as that soul was whose progeny they are. Nay, they do preserve, as in a vial, the purest efficacy and extraction of that intellect that bred them. I know they are as lively, and as vigorously productive, as those fabulous dragon's teeth; and, being sown up and down, may chance to spring up armed men. And yet, on the other hand, unless wariness be used, as good almost kill a man as kill a good book. Who kills a man kills a reasonable creature—God's image; but he who destroys a good book kills reason itself—kills the image of God, as it were, in the eye. Many a man lives a burden to the earth, but a good book is the precious life-blood of a master-spirit, embalmed and treasured up on purpose to a life beyond life. It is true no age can restore a life whereof, perhaps, there is no great loss; and revolutions of ages do not oft recover the loss of a rejected truth, for the want of which whole nations fare the worse.

We should be wary, therefore, what persecution we raise against the living labors of public men, how we spill that seasoned life of man preserved and stored up in books, since we see a kind of homicide may be thus committed—sometimes a martyrdom; and if it extend to a whole impression, a kind of massacre, whereof the execution ends not in the slaying of an elemental life, but strikes at the ethereal essence, the breath of reason itself—slays an immortality rather than a life.—*Areopagitica*.

Events ran their course. King Charles I. was overthrown, made prisoner, brought to public trial, and beheaded in the face of all the world. The great deed was hardly done when Milton came out with a tractate, the long title of which sets forth its scope and purport:

### RIGHTS OF THE PEOPLE AGAINST RULERS.

#### *The Tenure of Kings and Magistrates:*

Proving that it is lawful, and hath been held so through all ages, for any person who hath the power,

JOHN MILTON

to call to account a tyrant or wicked king, and, after due conviction, put him to death, if the ordinary magistrate hath neglected to do it.

This tractate goes on to argue at length that kings are accountable to law; that the right to change their rulers rests in the people; and the right of tyrannicide belongs to them, to be exercised when occasion demands. These principles are set forth at great length in Milton's *Pro Populo Anglicano Defensio*, written a few years later, in reply to Salmasius. But this once famous work was written in Latin, and lacks something of the magnificent sweep of diction which characterizes Milton's style when writing in his native English.

By the deposition and execution of Charles I. England for a while ceased to be a kingdom, and came to be a commonwealth. The new Government saw that John Milton—school-master and pamphleteer—was a man not to be dispensed with. A new office was created for him—that of Latin Secretary to the "Council of State," which assumed the administrative functions of the commonwealth. The salary affixed to this office was £288 a year—equivalent to something more than \$5,000, expressed in money of our time and country.\* He had also an official residence assigned to him; and as he had, moreover, a good private income derived from his father, he may fairly be considered a wealthy man. Indeed, at no period of his life can he be called a poor man. His offi-

\* We adopt the estimate of Mr. Masson, that the purchasing power of coin in Milton's time was three and a half times greater than at present; so that the pound sterling was equivalent to seventeen and a half of our dollars.

## JOHN MILTON

cial income ceased at the Restoration in 1660; he lived from his own property during the last fourteen years of his life, eating gradually into his capital; but at his death he left about £1,000 (\$17,500) to his widow.

Milton's eyesight began to fail perceptibly as early as 1641—first in one eye and then in the other—and in 1655, shortly after the completion of his *Defence of the English People*, he became totally blind. Two of his most touching sonnets relate to his blindness, which is also several times spoken of in *Paradise Lost*.

### ON HIS BLINDNESS.

When I consider how my light is spent  
Ere half my days, in this dark world and wide,  
And that one talent which is death to hide  
Lodged with me useless, though my soul more bent  
To serve therewith my Maker, and present  
My true account, lest he, returning, chide;  
Doth God exact day-labor, light denied?  
I fondly ask: But Patience, to prevent  
That murmur, soon replies, God doth not need  
Either man's work or his own gifts; who best  
Bear His mild yoke, they serve Him best; His state  
Is kingly; thousands at His bidding speed,  
And post o'er land and ocean without rest;  
They also serve who only stand and wait.

Oliver Cromwell, King of England in all but name, died in September, 1658, leaving the protectorate to his feeble son, Richard, whose nominal sovereignty lasted about a year; but practically there was no government. Somehow a "Convention Parliament" was got together, which resolved to restore the old order of things, by re-

## JOHN MILTON

calling Charles II. to the throne. Milton made some earnest efforts against this project, notably in a tractate entitled *The Ready and Easy Way to establish a Free Commonwealth, and the Inconveniences and Dangers of re-admitting Kingship into this Nation*. From this tractate, practically the last of Milton's political writings, we give one passage:

### ON HEREDITARY KINGSHIP.

It may well be wondered that any nation, styling themselves free, can suffer any man to pretend hereditary right to rule over them as their lord, whereas, by acknowledging that right, they conclude themselves his servants and vassals, and so renounce their own freedom. . . . That a nation should be so valorous and courageous as to win their liberty on the field, and when they have won it should be so heartless and unwise in their counsels as not to know how to use it, what to do with it or with themselves, will be an ignominy,—if it befall us—that never yet befell any nation possessed of their liberty; worthy indeed, whatsoever they may be, to be forever slaves.—*The Ready and Easy Way*.

When the Restoration came, it would have been safe to assume that there was not in all England a man whose head stood less securely upon his shoulders than did that of John Milton. He had been an accomplice, before and after the fact, in the execution of Charles I.; in his *Eikonoclastes* he had fallen tooth and nail upon Gauden's *Eikon Basilike*, which was supposed to be the production of the "Royal Martyr" himself. In the original draft of the Bill of Indemnity he was expressly excluded from those who were to enjoy its benefits; and he found it advisable to go into



hiding. But when, in August, 1660, the Bill was finally proclaimed, his name did not appear in the not very long list of those who were excluded. He could now emerge from his hiding. But for some three or four years he was in a sort a marked man, and saw "evil days." Of these he speaks in that part of *Paradise Lost* which was composed about this time.

## EVIL DAYS AND SLANDEROUS TONGUES.

Standing on earth, not rapt above the pole,  
 More safe I sing with mortal voice unchanged,  
 Unchanged to hoarse or mute, though fallen on evil  
                   days,  
 On evil days though fallen, and slandering tongues,  
 In darkness, and with dangers compassed round,  
 And solitude ; yet not alone while thou  
 Visitest my slumbers nightly, or when morn  
 Purples the east. Still govern thou my song,  
 Urania, and fit audience find, though few.

—*Paradise Lost*, Book VII.

The composition of *Paradise Lost* was begun as early as 1658, but the work at first proceeded slowly, and was not finished until seven years later. It was written down piecemeal from his dictation by one person and another. It is possible, though by no means certain, that one of his daughters acted occasionally as his amanuensis. These daughters were by no means a comfort to him, nor he to them. Their education was very imperfect, though he had taught them to read to him the words of Latin and Greek authors without at all understanding their meaning—a task which could not but have been ungrateful to the young women, and which they performed with



THE BLIND MILTON DICTATING "PARADISE LOST" TO HIS DAUGHTERS.

Painting by Michael Munkacsy.



no good grace. Milton, when near his end, speaks of them as his "undutiful daughters;" and by his nuncupative will, dictated to his brother, he bequeathed nothing to them, but left all to his wife. They were not, however, wholly unprovided for, for a sum of about £1,000 (\$17,500) had been settled upon their mother. This had not been touched by him, but remained in the hands of their kinsmen, the Powells, who were now abundantly able to pay it over—and presumably did so. Suit was brought in the name of the daughters against the widow, and she was adjudged to pay £100 (\$1,750) to each of them.

The detached scraps of *Paradise Lost* were revised, and probably copied out, by Edward Phillips, a nephew of Milton, who had some literary pretensions; and to his care is doubtless owing the remarkably correct manner in which the first edition was printed in 1667. Of this great poem we need not speak at length. Its finest passages are known by heart wherever the English language is spoken. The weakest part, in our judgment, is the Sixth Book, wherein the "affable angel" Gabriel narrates to Adam the celestial colloquies between the Father and the Son, and the conflicts between Michael and his angel and Satan and his angels. But herein also is the magnificent passage describing the triumph of the Messiah.

#### THE TRIUMPH OF MESSIAH.

Forth rushed with whirlwind sound  
 The chariot of paternal Deity,  
 Flashing thick flames, wheel within wheel undrawn,  
 Itself instinct with spirit, but convoyed



*JOHN MILTON*

By four cherubic shapes ; four faces each  
Had wondrous ; as with stars their bodies all  
And wings were set with eyes, with eyes the wheels  
Of beryl, and careering fires between ;  
Over their heads a crystal firmament,  
Whereon a sapphire throne, inlaid with pure  
Amber, and colors of the showery arch.

He, in celestial panoply all armed  
Of radiant Urim, work divinely wrought,  
Ascended ; at his right hand Victory  
Sate, eagle-winged ; beside him hung his bow  
And quiver with three-bolted thunder stored,  
And from about him fierce effusion rolled  
Of smoke and bickering flame, and sparkles dire.  
Attended with ten thousand thousand saints  
He onward came ; far off his coming shone.

So spake the Son, and into terror changed  
His countenance, too severe to be beheld,  
And full of wrath bent on his enemies.  
At once the Four spread out their starry wings  
With dreadful shade contiguous, and the orbs  
Of his fierce chariot rolled, as with the sound  
Of torrent floods, or of a numerous host.  
He on his impious foes right onward drove,  
Gloomy as night. Under his burning wheels  
The steadfast empyrean shook throughout,  
All but the throne itself of God. Full soon  
Among them he arrived, in his right hand  
Grasping ten thousand thunders, which he sent  
Before him, such as in their souls infixed  
Plagues. They, astonished, all resistance lost,  
All courage ; down their idle weapons dropped.  
O'er shields and helms and helmed heads he rode  
Of thrones and mighty seraphim prostrate,  
That wished the mountains now might be again  
Thrown on them as a shelter from his ire.

Nor less on either side tempestuous fell  
His arrows from the fourfold-visaged Four,  
Distinct with eyes ; and from the living wheels  
Distinct alike with multitudes of eyes.  
One spirit in them ruled, and every eye

*JOHN MILTON*

Glared lightning, and shot forth pernicious fire  
Among the accursed, that withered all their strength,  
And of their wonted vigor left them drained,  
Exhausted, spiritless, afflicted, fallen.

Yet half his strength he put not forth, but checked  
His thunder in mid volley ; for he meant  
Not to destroy, but root them out of Heaven.  
The overthrown he raised, and as a herd  
Of goats or timorous flock together thronged,  
Drove them before him, thunder-struck, pursued  
With terrors and with furies to the bounds  
And crystal wall of Heaven, which opening wide  
Rolled inward, and a spacious gap disclosed  
Into the wasteful deep. The monstrous sight  
Struck them with horror backward, but far worse  
Urged them behind ; headlong themselves they threw  
Down from the verge of heaven ; eternal wrath  
Burned after them to the bottomless pit.

Hell heard the unsufferable noise ; hell saw  
Heaven ruining Heaven, and would have fled  
Affrighted ; but strict fate had cast too deep  
Her dark foundations and too fast had bound.  
Nine days they fell. Confounded chaos roared,  
And felt tenfold confusion in their fall  
Through his wild anarchy ; so huge a rout  
Incumbered him with ruin. Hell at last  
Yawning, received them whole, and on them closed ;  
Hell their fit habitation, fraught with fire  
Unquenchable, the house of woe and pain.  
Disburdened Heaven rejoiced, and soon repaired  
Her mural breach, returning whence it rolled.

Sole victor from the expulsion of his foes  
Messiah his triumphal chariot turned :  
To meet him all his saints, who silent stood  
Eye-witnesses of his almighty acts,  
With jubilee advanced ; and as they went,  
Shaded with branching palm, each order bright  
Sung triumph, and him sung victorious King,  
Son, heir, and Lord, to him dominion given,  
Worthiest to reign. He, celebrated, rode,  
Triumphant through mid-Heaven, into the courts  
And temple of his mighty Father throned

JOHN MILTON

On high ; who into glory him received,  
Where now he sits at the right hand of bliss.  
—*Paradise Lost, Book VI.*

Another noble passage is the closing one of the poem, where our first parents, after sad but yet hopeful discourse—for promise had been given them that the Paradise now lost shall yet be regained—take their last look at Eden.

THE DEPARTURE FROM EDEN.

So spake our mother Eve, and Adam heard,  
Well pleased, but answered not ; for now too nigh  
The Archangel stood, and from the other hill  
To their fixed station all in bright array  
The Cherubim descended ; on the ground  
Gliding meteorous, as the evening mist  
Risen from a river o'er the marish glides,  
And gathers ground fast at the laborer's heel  
Homeward returning. High in front advanced,  
The brandished sword of God before them blazed  
Fierce as a comet ; which with torrid heat,  
And vapor as the Libyan air adust,  
Began to parch that temperate clime. Whereat  
In either hand the hastening angel caught  
Our lingering parents, and to the eastern gate  
Led them direct, and down the cliff as fast  
To the subjected plain ; then disappeared.

They, looking back, all the eastern side beheld  
Of Paradise, so late their happy seat,  
Waved over by that flaming brand, the gate  
With dreadful faces thronged and fiery arms.  
Some natural tears they dropped, but wiped them soon:  
The world was all before them, where to choose  
Their place of rest, and Providence their guide.  
They, hand in hand, with wandering steps and slow,  
Through Eden took their solitary way.

—*Paradise Lost, Book XII.*

*Paradise Regained*, composed shortly after the completion of *Paradise Lost*, at the suggestion of

JOHN MILTON

Milton's young Quaker friend, Thomas Elwood (so he tells us), though not to be compared as a whole with *Paradise Lost*, is yet a noble poem, and contains a few passages worthy to stand side by side with all but the best passages in *Paradise Lost*. It is to be noted that in Milton's view the work of redemption was accomplished not by the death of Jesus—which was in a manner involuntary—but by his voluntary obedience to the divine law in resisting the temptations of the Arch-Enemy of God and man; that as Paradise was lost through the disobedience of one man, so it was regained by the obedience of "one greater Man."

*Samson Agonistes*, the last considerable poetical work of Milton, is a drama constructed upon the Greek model, with only four or five speaking characters and a chorus. In perhaps the finest passage of the drama he puts into the mouth of the blinded Samson words which he must now and then have murmured of his own blindness.

SAMSON'S LAMENT OVER HIS BLINDNESS.

But chief of all,  
O loss of sight, of thee I most complain !  
Blind among enemies, O worse than chains,  
Dungeon, or beggary, or decrepit age !  
Light, the prime work of God, to me's extinct,  
And all her various objects of delight  
Annulled, which might in part my grief have eased ;  
Inferior to the vilest now become  
Of man or worm, the vilest here excel me.  
They creep, yet see ; I, dark in light, exposed  
To daily fraud, contempt, abuse and wrong,  
Within doors or without, still as a fool  
In power of others, never in my own ;  
Scarce half I seem to live, dead more than half.



## JOHN MILTON

O dark, dark, dark, amid the blaze of noon,  
Irrecoverably dark ; total eclipse  
Without all hope of day !  
O first created beam, and thou great Word,  
“Let there be light, and light was over all,”  
Why am I thus bereaved thy prime decree ?

—*Samson Agonistes.*

Milton died somewhat suddenly, just short of his sixty-sixth year. He was buried beside his father in the church of St. Giles, Cripplegate. Vaughn says of his later years :

### MILTON IN HIS LATER YEARS.

An aged clergyman who had seen him in his later years describes him as seated in a small chamber hung with rusty green, in an elbow-chair, dressed in black ; pale, but not cadaverous ; his hands and feet gouty, and with chalk-stones. He used also to sit in a gray, warm cloth coat at the door of his house near Bunhill Fields in warm, sunny weather, to enjoy the fresh air. And so, as well as in his room, he received the visits of distinguished poets as well as quality. He took little wine, and was very simple in his diet. In early life he injured his sight and his general health by night study, subsequently he learned to get a fair night's rest, going to bed at nine, and rising in the summer at four, in the winter at five. Should he not be disposed to rise at that hour, someone commonly read to him. After rising he listened to the reading of a chapter from the Hebrew Bible. He then followed his studies till mid-day. After a brief out-door exercise he dined, then played on the organ or sang, or requested his wife, who had a good voice, to sing to him. He then resumed his mental occupations until six. From six to eight he received visitors. Between eight and nine he took a supper of olives and some light food, smoked his pipe of tobacco, drank his glass of water, and retired to rest.



MINNESINGERS, a term used to designate a large class of early German lyric poets or minstrels who sang the sentiments or traditions of the feudal barons of the eleventh to the thirteenth century.

The sleep and the gradual awakening of human intelligence from A.D. 700 to A.D. 1300 is one of the most remarkable spectacles in history. After the fall of the Roman empire, literature, as well as the arts and sciences, languished almost unto death in Continental Europe. From Constantinople to Britain the country was devastated by savage hordes—Lombards, who drank wine from their victims' skulls; Huns, more cruel than the beasts they roamed among; Franks and Goths, devoid of human feeling—whose chief aim in life seemed to be to destroy all vestiges of the civilization of preceding ages—to sack cities, demolish aqueducts and bridges, lay waste the highly tilled countries, destroy the harbors, and harass trade and the arts of peace. The robber baron's tenderest sentiment was his delight in pillage, his commoner feelings were those of hatred, cruelty, and revenge. Civilization, assailed on all sides, fell into seemingly hopeless decay. Famine desolated the west, the fine fabrics of Tyre and Tarentum gave place to the unfashioned skin of boar and mountain-goat. The barbarians lived in caves

and hollow trees, and only congregated for greater strength to fight a common foe, then fell to fighting o'er the spoils. The stoutest arm was fittest to survive, and the strongest mountain-fastness held the booty best. The defenceless and the weak sought safety 'neath the rude standard of the strong, and the feudal system grew into being. The savage Gaul, safe in his rocky Rhine cliff, told off his fighting men and kept the aged, simple, and infirm to sing his praise and while away his leisure hours. In Southern France, in castle halls, the troubadour sang of bravery and love, and the proud knight called in retainer, friend, and wayfarer to hear his praises sung, and sent mayhap the minstrel forth to cry his fame in foeman's ear.

A deep vein of poetry runs through the Teutonic nature and it appears to have revealed itself in the earliest times. The historical instinct, however, seems to have been entirely wanting in early German rhymes. The *Nibelungenlied*, not yet written, but carried in the memory of numerous bards, brings together mythical heroes and real personages separated by centuries of time. The treasures of Old High and Low German literature are nearly all lost, but from the fragments that have been preserved we can at least make out the themes with which many of them dealt. Ermanrick, the famous Gothic King, of the fourth century, was the subject of a large number of poetic legends. Siegfried was a great epic hero, and from about the seventh century he appears no longer to have been treated as superhuman. The

story of the overthrow by Attila of the Burgundian King Gunther assumed many forms and was later interwoven with the story of Siegfried. Around the name of Theodoric the Ostrogoth, as Dietrich, several legends soon grouped themselves. The old ballads, which were intended to be recited as well as sung, were handed down from generation to generation and necessarily underwent many changes. They were preserved by professional minstrels as well as in the folklore. Many of these minstrels were blind men, and in their solitary wanderings from place to place the ancient legends must often have assumed in their minds new shapes. During the Hohenstaufen dynasty German literature took a long stride. The knights of the Crusades, animated by the noblest aims and surrounded by circumstances favorable to poetic inspiration, became singers of songs of valor and chivalry, and, forming friendships in the Holy Land with French nobles who did not forget in Palestine the romantic songs of their own troubadours, the better German minds caught the inspiration and longed to distinguish themselves by similar achievements. The rude recital of heroic deeds, modified by the tenderer sentiments of love and duty, became a song of love or the real minne song. The poets of the age of Chivalry did not confine themselves to imitation of the French troubadours, but under the influence of the clergy and the early alliterative poets of their own land they collected and remoulded the legends of Siegfried, Gunther, Dietrich, and Attila. Of these poets the

greatest was he who collected and arranged the stories which compose the *Nibelungenlied*. He needed to curtail, arrange, and clothe in later garb rather than to invent, and this he did with the true genius of a poet, and bound the posey with the story of the love and revenge of Kriemhild, the sister of Gunther and Siegfried's wife. *Gudrun* is another epic which gave form to several old legends which had for centuries been current in Scandinavia and Friesland, and the society they represent is essentially the same as that of the *Nibelungenlied*—men rude, warlike, and loyal, women independent and faithful. The chivalric spirit of the age, however, was not content with legend and fancy. Every poet and nearly every knight had his own love song or minne song. They began by imitating the troubadours, but later it became a point of honor for each knight or singer to invent a stanza and metre of his own.

It is surprising how much of the work of these ardent writers still appeals to us. The best among them strike notes which respond in every age to a master's touch ; and they attain their ends with a fine sense of beauty, a trained instinct for the appropriateness of words, and an evident delight both in simple and subtle melody.

Of all the Minnesingers the first place belongs to Walther von der Vogelweide, born in Tyrol, who lived for some time in the Wartburg and was a friend of King Philip and Frederick II. ; he died on a little estate which the latter had given him in fief. He was a manly character, and, besides the usual themes of his contemporaries, he wrote



with enthusiasm of his native land. He also alludes to the strife between the secular and spiritual powers. He wrote with more ease and delights us more than any of his fellow-singers. The structure of his verse, instead of hampering his feelings, seems to provide conditions of the most perfect freedom. His *Unter der Linden an der Heide*, with its musical refrain *Tandaradei*, is a masterpiece of art, exquisite in its simplicity, with the apparent spontaneity of a bird's song and the grace of a flower.

Walther was only a wandering gleeman, yet his voice was heard far and wide through Germany. He was considered a powerful enemy and a desirable friend. During his time poetry was a great influence among the people, and his songs flew through the world as a popular ditty in the present day makes the rounds of the music-halls and is soon on every tongue. Walther tried his fortune as a political singer, and though he changed his politics with his patrons, his principles remained always the same. He was an earnest patriot, a devout Christian, and an ardent lover. The height of his ambition was to own a little home, but circumstances compelled the greatest poet of his time to live a wandering vagabond until finally the Emperor Frederick II. gave him a small estate, probably in Wurzburg. The poor man cannot restrain his joy at this, and exclaims in one of his poems: "I have a fief; hearken, all the world! I have a fief!" We reproduce *Unter der Linden* (the original) and a translation by A. E. Kroeger:

# MINNESINGERS

## UNTER DER LINDEN.

Unter der linden  
An der heide,  
Dâ unser zweier bette was,  
Dâ mûget ir vinden  
Schône beide  
Gebrochen bluomen unde grass.  
Vor dem walde in einem tal,

Tandaradei !  
Schône sanc din nahtegal.

Ich Kam gegangen  
Zuo der ouwe ;  
Dô was nûn friedel komen ê,  
Dâ wart ich enpfangen,  
Hêre frouwe !  
Daz ich bin sælic iemer mê,

Kuste er mich ? wol tûsent stunt ;

Tandaradei !  
Sehet, wie rôt mir ist der munt.

Dô het er gemachet  
Alsô riche  
Von bluomen eine bettestat.

Des wirt noch gelachet  
Inneclîche,  
Kumt iemen an daz selbe pfat.

Bî den rôsen er wol mac,  
Tandaradei !  
Merken wâ mir'z houbet lac.

Daz er bî mir læge,  
Wesse ez iemen  
(Nu enwelle got !) sô schamte ich  
mich

Wes er mit mir pflæge,  
Niemer niemen  
Beirude daz wan er und ich

Unde ein Kleinez vogellîn ;  
Tandaradei !  
Daz mac wol getriuwe sîn.

## UNDER THE LINDEN.

Under the linden,  
On the meadow,  
Where our bed arrangèd was,  
There now you may find e'en  
In the shadow  
Broken flowers and crushèd grass,  
Near the woods, down in the  
vale,

Tandaradi !  
Sweetly sang the nightingale.

I poor begrieved me  
Came to the prairie ;  
Look, my lover'd gone before.  
There he received me—  
Gracious Mary !—  
That now with bliss I'm brim-  
ming o'er,  
Kissed he me ? Ah, thousand  
hours !

Tandaradi !  
See my mouth how red it flowers.

There 'gan he making  
Oh, so cheery !  
From flowers a bed-place rich  
outspread.  
At which outbreacking  
In laughter merry  
You'll find whoe'er the path does  
tread.

By the roses he can see,  
Tandaradi !  
Where my head lay cosily.

How he caressed me—  
Knew't one ever—  
God defend ! ashamed I should  
be

Whereto he pressed me,  
No, no, never  
Shall any know't but him and  
me

And a birdlet in the tree ;  
Tandaradi !  
Sure we can trust it, cannot we ?

## MINNESINGERS

### SPRING AND WOMEN.

When from the sod the flowerets spring,  
And smile to meet the sun's bright ray,  
When birds their sweetest carols sing,  
In all the morning pride of May,  
What lovelier than the prospect there?  
Can earth boast anything so fair?  
To me it seems an almost heaven,  
So bounteous to my eyes that vision bright is given.

But when a lady chaste and fair,  
Noble, and clad in rich attire,  
Walks through the throng with gracious air,  
As sun that bids the stars retire—  
Then where are all thy boastings, May?  
What hast thou beautiful and gay?  
Compared with that supreme delight?  
We leave thy loveliest flowers and watch that lady bright.

Wouldst thou believe me, come and place  
Before thee all this pride of May;  
Then look but on my lady's face,  
And which is best and brightest say;  
For me, how soon (if choice were mine)  
This would I take and that resign,  
And say, "Though sweet thy beauties, May,  
I'd rather forfeit all than lose my lady gay!"  
—*Translation of E. TAYLOR.*

Though Walther was perhaps the greatest Minnesinger of whom we have any authentic account, he was preceded by and doubtless influenced by others, among whom was the Austrian, Dietmar von Aist, who was continually singing of lovely ladies, and his wooing seems to have been amply rewarded, for we read that the women all longed for him, each grudging his favors shown to another. He seems to have gone about like a

MINNESINGERS

veritable Don Juan, hurrying along from one conquest to another.

THE FALCON.

By the heath stood a lady  
All lonely and fair ;  
As she watched for her lover,  
A falcon flew near.  
"Happy falcon !" she cried,  
"Who can fly where he list  
And can choose in the forest  
The tree he loves best !

"Thus, too, I had chosen  
One knight for my own,  
Him my eye had selected,  
Him prized I alone ;  
But other fair ladies  
Have envied my joy ;  
And why, for I sought not  
Their bliss to destroy.

"As to thee, lovely Summer,  
Returns the bird's strain,  
As on yonder green linden  
The leaves spring again,  
So constant doth grief  
At my eyes overflow,  
And wilt not thou, dearest,  
Return to me now ?

"Yes, come, my own hero,  
All others desert ;  
When first my eye saw thee  
How graceful thou wert,  
How fair was thy presence,  
How graceful, how bright !  
Think then of me only,  
My own chosen knight !"

—*Translation of* E. TAYLOR.

## MINNESINGERS

### RECOLLECTIONS.

There sat upon the linden-tree  
A bird, and sang its strain ;  
So sweet it sang, that, as I heard,  
My heart went back again :  
It went to one remembered spot,  
I saw the rose-trees grow,  
And thought again the thoughts of love  
There cherished long ago.

A thousand years to me it seems  
Since by my fair I sate,  
Yet thus to have been a stranger long  
Was not my choice, but fate.  
Since then I have not seen the flowers,  
Nor heard the birds' sweet song ;  
My joys have all too briefly passed,  
My griefs been all too long.

—*Translation of E. TAYLOR.*

CONRAD KIRCHBERG was another Minnesinger, of whom we only know that he flourished during the latter half of the eleventh century. Several of his poems have come down to us.

### THE MERRY MONTH OF MAY.

May, sweet May, again is come,  
May that frees the land from gloom.  
Children, children, up, and see  
All her stores of jollity.  
On the laughing hedgerow's side  
She hath spread her treasures wide ;  
She is in the greenwood shade,  
Where the nightingale hath made  
Every branch and every tree  
Ring with her sweet melody.  
Hill and dale are May's own treasures :  
Youths, rejoice in sportive measures ;  
Sing ye ! join the chorus gay !  
Hail this merry, merry May !



MINNESINGERS

Up then, children ! We will go  
Where the blooming roses grow ;  
In a joyful company,  
We the bursting flowers will see.  
Up ! your festal dress prepare !  
Where gay hearts are meeting, there  
May has pleasures more inviting,  
Heart and sight and ear delighting.  
Listen to the birds' sweet song ;  
Hark, how soft it floats along !  
Country dames, our pleasures share ;  
Never saw I sky so fair ;  
Therefore dancing forth we go.  
Youths, rejoice ! the flowerets blow !  
Sing we ! join the chorus gay,  
Hail this merry, merry May !  
—*Translation of E. TAYLOR.*





MINTO, WILLIAM, a Scottish literary critic and journalist, born in Alford Parish, Aberdeenshire, October 10, 1845; died at Aberdeen, March 1, 1893. At Aberdeen he won high honors in the classics, philosophy, and mathematics. He then studied for a year at Oxford, after which he was for several years the assistant of Professor Bain at Aberdeen. In 1872 he published a *Manual of English Prose Literature*; and in 1874 *Characteristics of English Poets from Chaucer to Shirley*. In the latter year he became editor of the *Examiner*, and held the position for four years, afterward being on the editorial staff of the *Daily News* and the *Pall Mall Gazette*. In 1880 he was appointed Professor of Logic in Aberdeen University. Besides his previously mentioned works he published *Daniel Defoe*, in the series of *English Men of Letters* (1879); *The Crack of Doom*, a novel (1885); *Logic, Inductive and Deductive* (1893); *Literature of the Georgian Era*, posthumously (1895), and contributed to the *Encyclopædia Britannica* biographical sketches of *Chaucer, Spenser, Dryden, Pope, Dickens*, and other literary men.

#### ROBINSON CRUSOE.

It would be a mistake to suppose that the vitality of *Robinson Crusoe* is a happy accident, and that others of Defoe's tales have as much claim in point of merit to permanence. *Robinson Crusoe* has lived longest because

it lives most, because it was detached, as it were, from its own time and organized for separate existence. It is the only one of Defoe's tales that shows what he could do as an artist.

We might have seen from the others that he had the genius of a great artist; here we have the possibility realized, the convincing proof of accomplished work. *Moll Flanders* is in some respects superior as a novel. Moll is a much more complicated character than the simple, open-minded, manly mariner of York; a strangely mixed compound of craft and impulse, selfishness and generosity; in short, a thoroughly bad woman, made bad by circumstances. In tracing the vigilant resolution with which she plays upon human weakness, the spasms of compunction which shoot across her wily designs, the selfish after-thoughts which paralyze her generous impulses, her fits of dare-devil courage and uncontrollable panic, and the steady current of good-humored satisfaction with herself which makes her chuckle equally over mishaps and successes, Defoe has gone much more deeply into the springs of action, and sketched a much richer page in the natural history of his species than in *Robinson Crusoe*. True, it is a more repulsive page, but that is not the only reason why it has fallen into comparative oblivion, and exists as a parasite upon the more popular work.

It is not equally well constructed for the struggle of existence among books. No book can live forever which is not firmly organized round some central principle of life, and that principle in itself imperishable. It must have a heart and members; the members must be soundly compacted and the heart superior to decay. In *Robinson Crusoe* we have real growth from a vigorous germ. The central idea round which the tale is organized, the position of a man cast ashore on a desert island, abandoned to his own resources, suddenly shot beyond help or counsel from his fellow-creatures, is one that must live as long as the uncertainty of human life.

The germ of *Robinson Crusoe*, the actual experience of Alexander Selkirk, went floating about for several years, and more than one artist dallied with it, till it finally settled and took root in the mind of the one man of his

generation most capable of giving it a home and working out its artistic possibilities. Defoe was the only man of letters in his time who might have been thrown on a desert island without finding himself at a loss what to do. The art required for developing the position in imagination was not of a complicated kind, and yet it was one of the rarest of gifts. Something more was wanted than simply conceiving what a man in such a situation would probably feel and probably do. Above all, it was necessary that his perplexities should be unexpected; and his expedients for meeting them unexpected, yet both perplexities and expedients so real and life-like that, when we were told them, we should wonder we had not thought of them before. One gift was indispensable for this, however many might be accessory, the genius of circumstantial invention—not a very exalted order of genius, perhaps, but quite as rare as any other intellectual prodigy. . . .

Looking at Defoe's private life, it is not difficult to understand the peculiar fascination which such a problem as he solved in *Robinson Crusoe* must have had for him. It was not merely that he had passed a life of uncertainty, often on the verge of precipices, and often saved from ruin by a buoyant energy which seems almost miraculous; not merely that, as he said of himself in one of his diplomatic appeals for commiseration,

“No man hath tasted differing fortunes more,  
For thirteen times have I been rich and poor.”

But when he wrote *Robinson Crusoe*, it was one of the actual chances of his life, and by no means a remote one, that he might be cast all alone on an uninhabited island. We see from his letters to De la Faye how fearful he was of having “mistakes” laid to his charge by the Government in the course of his secret services. His former changes of party had exposed him, as he well knew, to suspicion. A false step, a misunderstood paragraph, might have had ruinous consequences for him. If the Government had prosecuted him for writing anything offensive to them, refusing to believe that it was put in to amuse the Tories, transportation might

WILLIAM MINTO

very easily have been the penalty. He had made so many enemies in the press that he might have been transported without a voice being raised in his favor, and the mob would not have interfered to save a Government spy from the plantations. . . . But whatever it was that made the germ idea of *Robinson Crusoe* take root in Defoe's mind, he worked it out as an artist.

Artists of a more emotional type might have drawn much more elaborate and affecting word-pictures of the mariner's feelings in various trying situations, gone much deeper into his changing moods, and shaken our souls with pity and terror over the solitary castaway's alarms and fits of despair. Defoe's aims lay another way. This Crusoe is not a man given to the luxury of grieving. If he had begun to pity himself, he would have been undone. Perhaps Defoe's imaginative force was not of a kind that could have done justice to the agonies of a shipwrecked sentimentalist ; he has left no proof that it was ; but if he had represented Crusoe bemoaning his misfortunes, brooding over his fears, or sighing with Ossianic sorrow over his lost companions and friends, he would have spoiled the consistency of the character. The lonely man had his moments of panic and his days of dejection, but they did not dwell in his memory. Defoe no doubt followed his own natural bent, but he also showed true art in confining Crusoe's recollections as closely as he does to his efforts to extricate himself from difficulties that would have overwhelmed a man of softer temperament. The subject had fascinated him, and he found enough in it to engross his powers without travelling beyond its limits for diverting episodes, as he does more or less in all the rest of his tales. The diverting episodes in *Robinson Crusoe* all help the verisimilitude of the story.—*Daniel Defoe.*





MISTRAL, FRÉDÉRIC, a French poet, born at Maillane, near Saint Rémy, September 8, 1830. His father, a wealthy farmer, sent him to college at Avignon and Montpellier. He then studied law at Aix, and, having taken his diploma, went home, and soon became a member of a small society of young men styling themselves *felibres*, all of whom, as pupils in early life of Joseph Roumanille, a Provençal school-master, had become imbued with an enthusiastic admiration for the southern speech. Their object was the revival and popularization in literature of the Provençal dialect. Mistral conceived the idea of employing it in sustained poetic narrative, and in 1859 produced *Miréio*, a tale of love and sorrow, filled with charming pictures of nature and of unsophisticated life. It was published with a parallel French version, and was enthusiastically received. In 1867 he published another poem, *Calendau*; in 1875 another entitled *Lis Isclo d'Or* (*The Golden Shoes*); *Tresor dou Felibrige* (2 vols., 1878-86), a dictionary of the dialects of Provence; *Nerto* (1884), a Provençal romance; *La Rèmo Jano* (1890), a tragedy. *Miréio* has been translated into English prose by H. C. Grant, and into English verse by H. Crichton and Harriet Waters Preston, the last of whom has given in her volume on *Troubadours and Trouvères* several beautiful passages from *Calendau*.

*FRÉDÉRIC MISTRAL*

THE FLIGHT OF MIRÉIO.

Miréio lay upon her little bed,  
Clasping in both her hands her burning head.  
Dim was the chamber ; for the stars alone  
Saw the maid weep, and heard her piteous moan,  
“ Help, Mother Mary, in my sore distress !  
Oh, cruel Fate ! Oh, Father pitiless, . . .

“ I would the wealthy lands that make me weep  
Were hid forevermore in the great deep !  
Ah, had I in a serpent’s hole been born,  
Of some poor vagrant, I were less forlorn !  
For then if any lad, my Vincen even,  
Had asked my hand, mayhap it had been given.”

So on her pallet the sweet maid lay sobbing,  
Fire in her heart and every vein a-throbbing,  
And all the happy time remembering—  
Oh, calm and happy !—of her love’s fair spring,  
Until a word in Vincen’s very tone  
Comes to her memory. “ ’Twas you, my own,—

“ ’Twas you,” she cried, “ Came one day to the farm,  
And said, ‘ If ever thou dost come to harm,—  
If any lizard, wolf, or poisonous snake  
Even should wound thee with its fang—betake  
Thyself forthwith to the most holy Saints,  
Who cure all ills, and hearken all complaints.’

“ And sure I am in trouble now,” she said :  
“ Therefore will go, and come back comforted.”  
Then lightly from her white cot glided she,  
And straightway opened, with a shining key,  
The wardrobe where her own possessions lay :  
It was of walnut good, and carven gay.

Here were her childhood’s little treasures all,  
Here sacredly she kept the coronal  
Worn at her first communion, and anear  
There lay a withered sprig of lavender ;  
And a wax taper almost burned, as well,  
Once blessed, the distant thunder to dispel.

FRÉDÉRIC MISTRAL

A smart red petticoat she first prepares,  
Which she herself had quilted into squares,—  
Of needle-work a very masterpiece ;  
And round her slender waist she fastens this ;  
And over it another, finer one  
She draws ; and next doth a black bodice don,

And fastens firmly with a pin of gold.  
On her white shoulders, her long hair unrolled,  
Curling, and loose like a dark garment, lay,  
Which, gathering up, she swiftly coils away  
Under a cap of fine, transparent lace ;  
Then decks the veiled tresses with all grace,

Thrice with a ribbon blue encircling them—  
The fair young brow's Arlesian diadem.  
Lastly, she adds an apron to the rest,  
And folds a muslin kerchief o'er her breast.  
In her dire haste, alone, the child forgot  
The shallow-crowned, broad-brimmed Provençal hat,

That might have screened her from the mortal heat.  
But, so arrayed, crept forth on soundless feet  
Adown the wooden staircase, in her hand  
Her shoes, undid the heavy door-bar, and  
Her soul unto the watchful saints commended,  
As away like a wind of night she wended.

It was the hour when constellations keep  
Their friendly watch o'er followers of the deep.  
The eye of St. John's eagle flashed afar  
As it alighted on a burning star,  
One of the three where the evangelist  
Hath his alternate dwelling. Cloud nor mist

Defaced the dark serene of starlit sky ;  
But the great chariot of souls went by  
On winged wheels along the heavenly road,  
Bearing away from earth its blessed load.  
Far up the shining steeps of Paradise,  
The circling hills behold it as it flies.

—*Miréio ; translation of* HARRIET W. PRESTON.

*FRÉDÉRIC MISTRAL*

A PROVENÇAL BALLAD.

At Arles, in the Carlovingian days,  
By the swift Rhône water,  
A hundred thousand on either side,  
Christian and Saracen fought till the tide  
Ran red with the slaughter.

May God forefend such another flood  
Of direful war !  
The Count of Orange, on that black morn,  
By seven great kings was overborne,  
And fled afar,

When as he would avenge the death  
Of his nephew slain.  
Now are the kings upon his trail ;  
He slays as he flies ; like fiery hail  
His sword-strokes rain.

He hies him into the Aliscamp,  
No shelter there !  
A Moorish hive in the house of the dead ;  
And hard he spurs his goodly steed  
In his despair.

Over the mountain and over the wood  
Flies Count Guillaume ;  
By sun and by moon he ever sees  
The coming cloud of his enemies ;  
Thus gains his home,

Halts, and lifts at the castle gate  
A mighty cry,  
Calling his haughty wife by name :  
“Guibour, Guibour, my gentle dame,  
Open ! ’Tis I !

“Open the gate to thy Guillaume,  
Ta’en is the city  
By thirty thousand Saracen,  
Lo ! they are hunting me to my den,  
Guibour, have pity !”

FRÉDÉRIC MISTRAL

But the countess from the rampart cried :

“Nay, chevalier,  
I will not open my gates to thee ;  
For, save the women and babes,” said she,  
“Whom I shelter here,

“And the priest who keeps the lamps alight,  
Alone am I.

My brave Guillaume and his barons all  
Are fighting the Moor by the Aliscamp wall,  
And scorn to fly !”

“Guibour, Guibour, it is I myself !  
And those men of mine  
(God rest their souls !) they are dead,” he cried,  
“Or rowing with slaves on the salt sea-tide.  
I have seen the shine

“Of Arles on fire in the dying day  
I have heard one shriek  
Go up from all the arenas where  
The nuns disfigure their bodies fair,  
Lest the Marron wreak

“His brutal will. Avignon’s self  
Will fall to-day !  
Sweetheart, I faint ; oh, let me in  
Before the savage Mograbin  
Fall on his prey !”

“I swear thou liest,” cried Guibour.  
“Thou base deceiver !  
Thou art perchance thyself a Moor  
Who whinest thus outside my door—  
My Guillaume, never !

“Guillaume to look on burning towns,  
And fired by—*thee* !  
Guillaume to see his comrades die,  
Or borne to sore captivity,  
And then to *flee* !



FRÉDÉRIC MISTRAL

“ He knows not flight ! He is a tower  
Where others fly !  
The heathen spoiler’s doom is sure,  
The Virgin’s honor aye secure,  
When he is by ! ”

Guillaume leapt up, his bridle set  
Between his teeth,  
While tears of love, and tears of shame,  
Under his burning eyelids came,  
And hard drew breath,

And seized his sword, and plunged his spurs  
Right deep, and so  
A storm, a demon, did descend  
To roar and smite, to rout and rend  
The Moorish foe.

As when one shakes an almond-tree,  
The heathen slain  
Upon the tender grass fall thick,  
Until the flying remnant seek  
Their ships again.

Four kings with his own hand he slew,  
And when once more  
He turned him homeward from the fight,  
Upon the drawbridge long in sight  
Stood brave Guibour.

“ By the great gateway enter in,  
My lord ! ” she cried,  
And might no further welcome speak,  
But loosed his helm, and kissed his cheek  
With tears of pride.  
—*Calendau* ; translation of HARRIET W. PRESTON.

THE FISHER-FOLK.

I would you once had seen the goodly sight,  
The Cassis men under the evening light !  
And in the cool, when they put out to sea,  
Hundreds of fishing craft go silently

FRÉDÉRIC MISTRAL

And lightly forth, like a great flock of plover,  
And spread abroad the heaving billows over.

And the wives linger in the lone door-ways,  
Watching, with what a long and serious gaze !  
For the last glimmer of the swelling sail.  
And if the sea but freshen they turn pale ;  
For well they know how treacherous he is,  
That cruel deep—for all his flatteries. . . .

But when the salt sea thunders with the shocks  
Of rude assault from the great equinox,  
And bits of foundered craft bestrew the shores,  
Then can we naught but close our cottage doors,  
And young and old about the warm fireside  
Wait the returning of the summer-tide.

Ah ! those were evenings—when the autumn gales  
Blew loud, and mother mended the rent sails  
With homespun thread ; ay, and we youngsters, too,  
Were set to drive the needle through and through  
The gaping nets, and tie the meshes all  
There where they hung suspended on the wall.

And in his tall chair by the ingle nook  
My father sat, with aye some antique book  
Laid reverently open on his knee.  
And “ Listen, and forget the rain,” quoth he,  
Blew back his mark, and read some tale divine  
Of old Provençal days, by the fire-shine.  
—*Calendau ; translation of* HARRIET W. PRESTON.





MITCHEL, ORMSBY MACKNIGHT, an American astronomer and soldier, born at Morganfield, Ky., July 28, 1809; died at Beaufort, S. C., October 30, 1862. He was graduated at the Military Academy at West Point in 1829. He was Assistant Professor of Mathematics at West Point for two years; joined his company at St. Augustine, Fla., in 1831, and resigned his commission in September, 1832. He had read law while teaching at West Point, and opened a law office at Cincinnati. In 1836 he was chosen Professor of Mathematics and Civil Engineering in Cincinnati College. Among the subjects upon which he lectured was astronomy, in which he soon became especially interested. He was invited to lecture upon astronomy outside the college. These lectures excited so much attention that he resolved to establish an observatory at Cincinnati. By his exertions funds were raised sufficient for the purchase of a fine telescope, and in 1842 he went to Europe in order to make the purchase, and to study the manner of working in the great English observatories. Upon his return, after six months, the erection of an observatory building was begun under his supervision, the corner-stone being laid by John Quincy Adams, November 9, 1843. Mitchel agreed to conduct the observatory for ten years without salary, he depending for support upon

his salary as professor in the college. The observatory building was not quite finished when the college was burned to the ground, and Mitchel's professorship came to an end. He resolved to lecture upon astronomy in order to raise funds. His lectures met with marked success throughout the country, and the purpose for which they were undertaken was accomplished. These lectures, ten in number, were published in a volume in 1848, under the title, *The Planetary and Stellar Worlds*. In 1858 Professor Mitchel accepted the office of superintendent of the Dudley Observatory at Albany, N. Y., although he retained the nominal superintendency of the Cincinnati Observatory, the duties being performed by an assistant. Upon the breaking out of the Civil War Mitchel offered his services to the Government. Besides *The Planetary and Stellar Worlds*, he wrote *Popular Astronomy* (1860), and a fragment on *The Astronomy of the Bible*, published after his death (1863).

#### THE THEOSOPHY OF ASTRONOMY.

If there be anything which can lead the mind upward to the Omnipotent Ruler of the universe, and give to it an approximate knowledge of His incomprehensible attributes, it is to be found in the grandeur and beauty of His works.

If you would know His glory, examine the interminable range of suns and systems which crowd the Milky Way. Multiply the hundred millions of stars which belong to our own "island universe" by the thousands of those astral systems that exist in space, within the range of human vision, and then you may form some idea of the infinitude of His kingdom: for, lo! these are but a part of His ways. Examine the scale on which the universe is built; comprehend, if you can, the vast

dimensions of our sun. Stretch outward through his system, from planet to planet, and circumscribe the whole within the immense circumference of Neptune's orbit. This is but a single unit out of the myriads of similar systems. Take the wings of light, and flash with impetuous speed, day and night, and month and year, till youth shall wear away, and middle age is gone, and the extremest limit of human life has been attained. Count every pulse, and at each speed on your way one hundred thousand miles, and when a hundred years have rolled by, look out and behold ! The thronging millions of blazing suns are still around you, each separated from the other by such a distance that in this journey of a century you have only left half a score behind you.

Would you gather some idea of the Eternity past of God's existence, go to the astronomer, and bid him lead you with him in one of his walks through space ; and as he sweeps outward from object to object, from universe to universe, remember that the light from those filmy stains on the deep, pure blue of heaven, now falling on your eye, has been traversing space for a million years.

Would you gather some knowledge of the Omnipotence of God, weigh the earth on which we dwell ; then count the millions of its inhabitants that have come and gone for the last six thousand years. Unite their strength into one arm, and test its power to move the earth. It could not stir it a single foot in a thousand years. And yet under the omnipotent hand of God not a minute passes that it does not fly for more than a thousand miles. But this is a mere atom—the most insignificant point among His innumerable worlds. At His bidding every planet and satellite and comet, and the sun himself, fly onward in their appointed courses. His single arm guides the millions of sweeping suns, and around His throne circles the great constellation of unnumbered universes.

Would you comprehend the idea of the omniscience of God, remember that the highest pinnacle of knowledge reached by the whole human race, by the combined efforts of its brightest intellects, has enabled the astronomer to compute approximately the perturbations of the



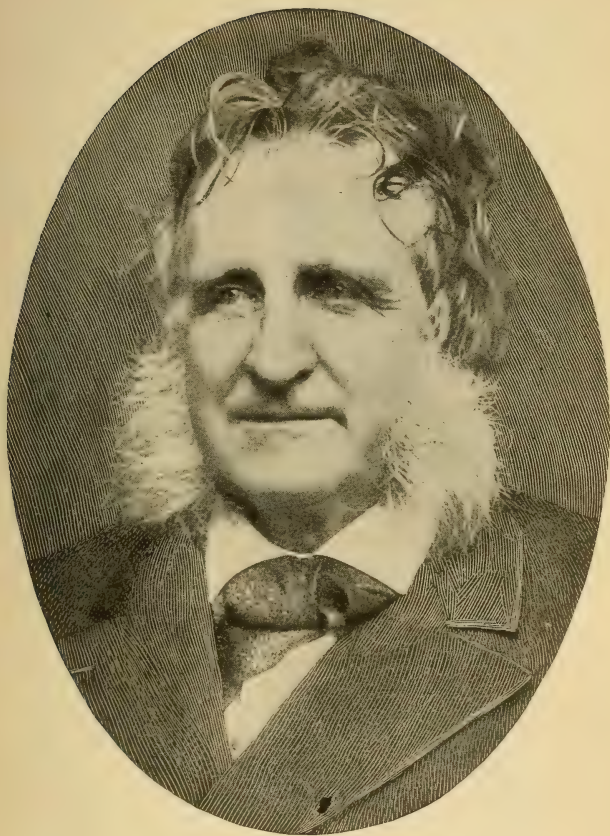
planetary worlds. He has predicted roughly the returns of half a score of comets. But God has computed the mutual perturbations of millions of suns and planets and comets and worlds without number, through the ages that are passed and throughout the ages that are yet to come—not approximately, but with perfect and absolute precision. The universe is in motion—system rising above system, cluster above cluster, nebula above nebula—all majestically sweeping around under the providence of God, Who alone knows the end from the beginning, and before Whose glory and power all intelligent beings, whether in heaven or on earth, should bow with humility and awe.

Would you gain some idea of the wisdom of God, look to the admirable adjustments of the magnificent retinue of planets which sweep around the sun. Every globe has been weighed and poised, every orbit has been measured and bent to its beautiful form. All is changing; but the laws fixed by the wisdom of God, though they permit the rocking to and fro of the system, never introduce disorder or lead to destruction. All is perfect and harmonious; and the music of the spheres that buzz and roll round our sun is echoed by that of ten millions of moving worlds that sing and shine around the bright suns that reign above.

If overwhelmed with the grandeur and majesty of the universe of God, we are led to exclaim with the Hebrew poet-king, “when I consider Thy heavens, the work of Thy fingers, the moon and the stars which Thou hast ordained, what is man that Thou art mindful of him? and the son of man, that Thou visitest him?” If fearful that the eye of God may overlook us in the immensity of His kingdom, we have only to call to mind that other passage—“Yet Thou hast made him but a little lower than the angels, and hast crowned him with glory and honor. Thou madest him to have dominion over all the works of Thy hand; Thou hast put all things under his feet.” Such are the teachings of the Word, and such are the lessons of the works of God.—*The Planetary and Stellar Worlds.*



MITCHELL, DONALD GRANT, an American writer, born at Norwich, Conn., April 12, 1822. He was graduated at Yale in 1841. In 1844 he went to Europe, where he spent two years, and collected materials for his first book, *Fresh Gleanings; or, A New Sheaf from the Old Field of Continental Europe* (1847). This and several of his later works appeared under the pseudonym of "Ik Marvel." In 1848 he again went to Europe, and was at Paris at the time of the outbreak in June of that year; scenes of which are narrated in his *Battle Summer* (1849). In 1853 he was appointed United States Consul at Venice; but soon resigned the position. In 1855 he bought a farm of two hundred acres near New Haven, Conn., which has since been his residence. Besides the books already mentioned, he has published *The Lorgnette; or, Studies of the Town*, which first appeared in weekly numbers (1849); *Reveries of a Bachelor* (1850); *Dream-Life* (1851); *My Farm of Edgewood* (1863); *Seven Stories, with a Basement and an Attic* (1864); *Wet Days at Edgewood* (1865); *Dr. Johns*, a novel (1866); *Pictures of Edgewood* (1869); *About Old Story-Tellers* (1877); *Daniel Tyler; a Memorial Volume* (1883); *English Lands and Letters* (1889-90); *English Lands, Letters, and Kings* and *American Lands and Letters* (1897).



DONALD GRANT MITCHELL (IK MARVEL).



## REVERIES AND REALITIES.

This book is neither more nor less than it pretends to be. It is a collection of those floating reveries which have from time to time drifted across my brain. I never yet met with a bachelor who had not had his share of just such floating visions; and the only difference between us lies in the fact that I have tossed them from me in the shape of a rock. If they had been worked over with more unity of design, I dare say I might have made a respectable novel. As it is, I have chosen the honester way of setting them down as they came seething from my thought, with all their crudities and contrasts uncovered. As for the truth that lies in them, the world may believe what it likes; for, having written them to humor the world, it would be hard if I should curtail any of its privileges of judgment. I should think there was as much truth in them as in most reveries. . . .

As for the style of the book, I have nothing to say for it, except to refer to my title—*Reveries of a Bachelor: or, a Book of the Heart*. These are not Sermons, or Essays, or Criticisms; they are only reveries; and if the reader should stumble upon occasional magniloquence, or be worried with a little too much sentiment, pray let him remember that I am dreaming. But while I say this in the hope of nicking off the wiry edge of my reader's judgment, I shall yet stand up boldly for the general tone and character of the book. If there is bad feeling in it, or insincerity, or shallow sentiment, or any foolish depth of affection displayed, I am responsible, and the critics may expose it to their hearts' content.—*Reveries of a Bachelor*.

*Dream-Life* was dedicated to Washington Irving. To a new edition, shortly after the death of Irving, a chapter was prefixed relating to him.

## WASHINGTON IRVING.

In the summer of 1852 Mr. Irving made a stay of a few weeks at Saratoga; and, by good fortune, I chanced



to occupy a room upon the same corridor of the hotel, within a few doors of his, and shared many of his early morning walks to the "Spring." What at once struck me very forcibly in the course of these walks was the rare alertness and minuteness of his observation. Not a fair young face could dash past us in its drapery of muslin, but the eye of the old gentleman—he was then almost seventy—drank in all its freshness and beauty, with the keen appetite and the graceful admiration of a boy; not a dowager brushed past us, bedizened with finery, but he fastened the apparition in his memory with some piquant remark, as the pin of an entomologist fastens a gaudy fly. No rheumatic old hero-invalid, battered in long wars with the doctors, no droll marplot of a boy, could appear within range, but I could see in the changeful expression of my companion, the admeasurements and quiet adjustment of the appeal which either made upon his sympathy or his humor. A flower, a tree, a burst of music, a country market-man hoist upon his wagon of cabbage—all these by turns caught and engaged his attention, however little they might interrupt the flow of his talk.

He was utterly incapable of being "lionized." Time and again, under the trees in the court of the hotel, did I hear him enter upon some pleasant story, lighted up with that rare turn of his eye and by his deft expressions; when, as chance acquaintances grouped around him, as is the way of watering places, and eager listeners multiplied, his hilarity and spirit took a chill from the increasing auditory, and drawing abruptly to a close, he would sidle away with a friend, and be gone. . . .

I saw Mr. Irving afterward repeatedly in New York, and passed two delightful days at Sunnyside. I can never forget a drive with him on a crisp autumn morning through Sleepy Hollow and all the notable localities of his neighborhood, in the course of which he called my attention, in the most unaffected and incidental way, to those which had been specially illustrated by his pen, and with a rare humor recounted to me some of his boyish adventures among the old Dutch farmers of that region.

Most of all it is impossible for me to forget the rare

kindliness of his manner, his friendly suggestions, and the beaming expression of his eye. I met it last at the little stile from which I strolled away to the railway station. When I saw the kind face again it was in the coffin at the little church where he attended services. But the eyes were closed and the wonderful radiance of expression gone. It seemed to me that death never took away more from a living face. It was but a cold shadow lying there of the man who had taught a nation to love him.—*Dream-Life.*

## THE INVENTION OF EDGEWOOD.

I have a recollection of making my way through the hedging lilacs, and ringing with nervous haste at the door-bell ; and as I turned, the view from the slope seemed to me even wider and more enchanting than from the carriage. I have a fancy that a midde-aged man, with iron-gray whiskers, answered my summons in his shirt-sleeves, and proposed joining me directly under some trees which stood a little way to the north. I recollect dimly a little country coquetry of his about unwillingness to sell, or to name a price ; and yet how he kindly pointed out to me the farm-lands which lay below upon the flat, and the valley where his cows were feeding just southward, and how the hills rolled up grandly westward, and were hemmed into the north by a heavy belt of timber. I think we are all hypocrites at a bargain. I suspect that I threw out casual objections to the house, and the distance, and the roughness ; and yet have an uneasy recollection of thanking a certain friend of mine for having brought to my notice the most charming spot for a home which I had yet seen in my searches, and one which met my wishes in nearly every particular.

It seems to me that my ride back to town must have been very short, and my dinner a hasty one. I know I have a clear recollection of wandering afoot over those hills and that plateau of farm-land that very afternoon. I can recall distinctly the aspect of house and hills, as they came into view on my second drive from town ; how a great stretch of forest, which lay in com-

## DONALD GRANT MITCHELL

mon, flanked the whole, so that the farm could be best and most intelligibly described as lying on the edge of the wood ; and it seemed to me that, if it should be mine, it should wear the name of "Edgewood." It is the name it bears now. I will not detail the means by which the coyness of my iron-gray-haired friend was won over to a sale. It is enough to tell, that within six weeks from the day on which I had first sighted the view—and brushed through the lilac-hedge at the door—the place, from having been the home of another, had become a home of mine, and a new stock of *Lares* was blooming in the *atrium*.—*My Farm of Edgewood.*

### A PICTURE OF RAIN.

Will any of our artists ever give us on canvas a good, rattling, saucy shower ? There is room in it for a rare handling of the brush :—the vague, indescribable line of hills—as I see them to-day—the wild scud of gray, with fine gray lines, slanted by the wind and trending eagerly downward ; the swift, petulant dash into the little pools of the highway, making fairy bubbles that break as soon as they form ; the land smoking with an excess of moisture ; and the pelted leaves all wincing and shining and adrip ?

I know no painter who has so well succeeded in putting a wet sky into his pictures as Turner ; and in this I judge him by the literal *chiaroscuro* of engraving. In proof of it, I take down from my shelf his *Rivers of France*—a book over which I have spent a great many pleasant hours ; and idle ones, too, if it be idle to travel leagues at the turning of a page, and to see hill-sides spotty with vineyards, and great bridges wallowing through the Loire, and to watch the fishermen of Honfleur putting to sea. There are skies in some of these pictures which make a man instinctively think of his umbrella, or of his distance from home. No actual rain-drifts stretching from them, but such unmistakable promise of a rainy afternoon in their little, parallel wisps of dark-bottomed clouds as would make a provident farmer order every scythe out of the field.

In "The Chair of Gargantua," on which my eye falls,

as I turn over the pages, an actual thunder-storm is breaking. The scene is somewhere upon the Lower Seine. From the middle of the left of the picture the lofty river-bank stretches far across, forming all the background; its extreme distance hidden by a bold thrust of the right bank, which juts into the picture just far enough to shelter a white village which lies gleaming upon the edge of the water. On all the foreground lies the river, broad as a bay. The storm is coming down the stream. Over the left spur of the bank, and over the meeting of the banks, it broods black as night. Through a little rift there is a glimpse of serene sky, from which a mellowed light streams down upon the edges and angles of a few cliffs upon the farther shore. All the rest is heavily shadowed. The edges of the coming tempest are tortuous and convulsed, and you know that a fierce wind is driving the black billows on: yet all the water under the lee of the shore is as tranquil as a dream. A white sail, near the white village, hangs slouchingly to the mast; but in the foreground the tempest has already caught the water. A tall lugger is scudding and careening under it as if mad. The crews of three fishermen's boats that toss on the vexed water are making a confused rush to shorten sail, and you may almost fancy that you hear their outcries sweeping down the wind. In the middle scene a little steamer is floating tranquilly on water which is yet calm, and a column of smoke piling up from its tall chimney rises for a space, placidly enough, until the wind catches and whirls it before the storm. I would wager ten to one, upon the mere proof in the picture, that the fishermen and the washerwomen in the foreground will be drenched within an hour.—*Wet Days at Edgewood.*

## CLOSE OF A CONSULSHIP.

Keeping the office in business trim, and sitting upon the office-stool, I received one day a very large packet, under seal of the Department. I had not heard from Washington in a long time and it was a pleasant surprise to me. Possibly it be some new and valuable commission; possibly it might bring the details of the

*DONALD GRANT MITCHELL*

proposed change in the consular system. Who knew? In such an event I wondered what the probable salary would be at my post :—something handsome, no doubt. I glanced at the “arms” of my country with pride, and—there being no American ship in port—broke open the packet.

It contained two circulars embracing a series of questions, ninety in number, in regard to ship-building, ship-timber, rigging, hemp, steamships, fuel, provisioning of vessels, light-house dues, expenses of harbor, depth of ditto, good anchorages, currents, winds, cutting of channels, buoys, rates of wages, apprentices, stowage facilities, leakages, wear and tear, languages, pilots, book-publication, etc., etc., on all which the circulars requested full information, as soon as practicable, in a tabular form, with a list of such works as were published on kindred subjects, together with all government orders in regard to any or all of the suggested subjects which were in pamphlet form ; and if in a foreign language, the same to be accurately translated into American. The accompanying letters stated that it was proposed to allow no remuneration for the work, but added : “Faithful acquittal of the proposed task will be favorably viewed.”

I reflected :—A respectable reply even to the questions suggested would, supposing every facility were thrown in my way by port-officers and others, involve the labor of at least six weeks, and the writing over of at least ninety large pages of foolscap paper—upon which it was requested that the report should be made.

I reflected further :—that the port-officer would, upon presentation of even the first inquiries as to the depth of the harbor, send me to the guard-house as a suspicious person ; or, recognizing my capacity, would report the question, as a diplomatic one, to the governor ; who would report it back to the Central Cabinet ; who would report it back to the Maritime Commander in an adjoining city ; who would communicate on the subject with the Police of the Port ; who would communicate back with the Marine Intendant ; who would report accordingly to the Central Government, who would in due



time acquaint the Chargé at the capital with their conclusions.

I reflected :—That I had hardly expended on the behalf of the Government more of time and of money than I should probably (there being no American ship in port) ever receive again at their hands: that life was, so to speak, limited ; and in case I should determine to give it up to gratuitous work for my country—or, indeed, for any party whatever—I should prefer that the object of my charity should be a needy object :—that I had given bonds in the sum of two thousand dollars (with sound bondsmen) for the stool, the blank passports, the pewter and brass seals, the small-sized flag, and the “arms”—and I examined them with attention :—that while these things were in a capital state of preservation, and my health still unimpaired, I had better withdraw from office. I therefore sent in my resignation. —*Seven Stories.*





MITCHELL, S. WEIR, an American physician, novelist, and writer on medical subjects, born in Philadelphia, February 15, 1829. He is the son of Dr. J. K. Mitchell, from whom he inherited a predilection for medical science and for literature. He was graduated at Jefferson Medical College in 1850. He first gained distinction by his investigations of the venom of serpents, the outcome of which were contributions on this subject to the Smithsonian papers and to the memoirs of the American Philosophical Society. He is a member of the National Academy of Sciences and numerous other scientific institutions. He has published several valuable professional works, among them *Wear and Tear*, *Rest in the Treatment of Nervous Disease*, and *Doctor and Patient*, the last of which appeared in 1888. A volume containing three stories, *Hephzibah Guinness*, *Thee and You*, and *A Draft on the Bank of Spain*, was published in 1883. Dr. Mitchell has since put forth three novels, *In War Time* (1884); *Roland Blake* (1886), and *Far in the Forest* (1889); a volume of charming fairy-tales, entitled *Prince Little Boy* (1887), and the volumes of poems, *The Hill of Stones* (1882); *The Masque, and Other Poems* (1888), and *The Cup of Youth, and Other Poems* (1889). His most recent works include *A Psalm of Deaths, and Other Poems* (1890); *Francis Drake, a Tragedy of*

*the Sea* (1892); *The Mother, and Other Poems* (1892); *Characteristics* (1893); *When All the Woods Are Green* (1894); *Philip Vernon* (1895), and *Hugh Wynne, Free Quaker* (1897).

LONG AGO IN A QUIET CITY.

On the fifteenth day of October, in the year 1807, a young man about the age of twenty walked slowly down Front Street in the quiet city of Philadelphia. The place was strange to him, and with the careless curiosity of youth he glanced about and enjoyed alike the freshness of the evening hour and the novelty of the scene.

To the lad—for he was hardly more—the air was delicious, because only the day before he had first set foot on shore after a wearisome ocean voyage. All the afternoon a torrent of rain had fallen, but as he paused and looked westward at the corner of Cedar Street, the lessening rain, of which he had taken little heed, ceased of a sudden, and below the dun masses of swiftly changing clouds the western sky became all aglow with yellow light, which set a rainbow over the broad Delaware and touched with gold the large drops of the ceasing shower.

The young man stood a moment gazing at the changeful sky, and then, with a pleasant sense of sober contrast, let his eyes wander over the broken roof-lines and broad gables of Front Street, noting how sombre the wetted brick houses became, and how black the shingled roofs, with their patches of tufted green moss and smoother lichen. Then, as he looked, he saw, a few paces down the street, two superb buttonwoods, from which the leaves were flitting fast, and his quick eye caught the mottled loveliness of their white and gray and green boles. Drawn by the unusual tints of these stately trunks, he turned southward and, walking toward them, stopped abruptly before the quaint house above which they spread their broad and gnarled branches.

The dwelling, of red and black glazed bricks, set corner to corner, was what we still call a double-house,

having two windows on either side of a door, over which projected a peaked pent-house nearly hidden by scarlet masses of Virginia creeper, which also clung about the windows and the roof, and almost hid the chimneys. The house stood back from the street, and in front of it were two square grass-plots set round with low box borders. A paling fence, freshly whitewashed, bounded the little garden, and all about the house and its surroundings was an air of tranquil, easy comfort and well-bred dignity.

Along the whole line of Front Street—which was then the fashionable place of residence—the house-fronts were broken by white door-ways with Doric pillars of wood, such as you may see to-day in certain city streets as you turn aside from the busy Strand in London. There were also many low Dutch stoops or porches, some roofed over and some uncovered, but few mansions as large and important as the house we have described.

As the rain ceased old men with long pipes came out on the porches, and women's heads peeped from open windows to exchange bits of gossip, while up and down the pavements, as if this evening chat were an every-day thing, men of all classes wandered, to take the air, so soon as the fierce afternoon storm had spent its force.

As the young stranger moved along among sparse groups of gentlemen and others he was struck with the variety of costume. The middle-aged and old adhered to the knee-breeches and buckles, the younger wore pantaloons of tight-fitting stocking-net, with shoes and silk stockings, or sometimes high boots with polished tops, adorned with silk tassels. It was a pretty, picturesque street scene, with its variety of puce-colored or dark velvet coats and ample cravats, under scroll-brimmed hats.—*Hephzibah Guinness.*

HERNDON.

Ay, shout and rave, thou cruel sea,  
In triumph o'er that fated deck,  
Grown holy by another grave—  
Thou hast the captain of the wreck.

S. WEIR MITCHELL

No prayer was said, no lesson read,  
O'er him, the soldier of the sea ;  
And yet for him, through all the land,  
A thousand thoughts to-night shall be.

And many an eye shall dim with tears,  
And many a cheek be flushed with pride ;  
And men shall say, There died a man,  
And boys shall learn how well he died.

Ay, weep for him, whose noble soul  
Is with God Who made it great ;  
But weep not for so proud a death—  
We could not spare so grand a fate.

Nor could Humanity resign  
That hour which bade her heart beat high,  
And blazoned Duty's stainless shield,  
And set a star in Honor's sky.

O dreary night ! O grave of hope !  
O sea, and dark, unpitying sky !  
Full many a wreck these waves shall claim  
Ere such another heart shall die.

Alas, how can we help but mourn  
When hero bosoms yield their breath !  
A century itself may bear  
But once the flower of such a death ;

So full of manliness, so sweet  
With utmost duty nobly done ;  
So thronged with deeds, so filled with life,  
As though with death that life begun.

It has begun, true gentleman !  
No better life we ask for thee :  
Thy Viking soul and woman heart  
Forever shall a beacon be—

A starry thought to veering souls,  
To teach it is not best to live ;  
To show that life has naught to match  
Such knighthood as the grave can give.

—*The Hill of Stones, and Other Poems.*



S. WEIR MITCHELL

EVENING STORM—NIPIGON.

Upon the beach, with low, quick, mournful sob,  
The weary waters shudder to our feet ;  
And far beyond the sunset's golden light,  
Forever brighter in its lessening span,  
Shares not the sadness of yon grim wood-wall,  
Whose dark and noiseless deeps of shadow rest  
In sullen gloom 'twixt golden lake and sky.  
Shine out, fair light, in yellow glory shine !  
Fast fades the lessening day, and far beneath  
The tamarack shivers, and the cedar's cone  
Uneasy sways, while fitful tremors stir  
The tattered livery of the ragged birch ;  
And over all the arch of heaven is wild  
With tumbling clouds, where fast the lightning's lance  
Gleams ruby red, and thunder-echoes roll ;  
Whilst yet below—sweet as the dream of hope  
What time despair is nearest—lies the lake.  
Fast comes the storm ; spiked black with pattering rain,  
The darkened water gleams with bells of foam.  
Fast comes the storm, till over lake and sky,  
Cruel and cold, the gray storm-twilights rest ;  
And so the day before its time is dead.

—*The Hill of Stones, and Other Poems.*

THE NORTH WIND.

The lusty north wind all night long  
His carols sang above my head,  
And shook the roof, and roused the fire,  
And with the cold, red morning fled.

Yet, ere he left, upon my panes  
He drew, with bold and easy hand,  
Pine and fir, and icy bergs,  
And frost ferns of his northern land ;

And southward, like the Northmen old  
Whose ships he drove across the seas,  
Has gone to fade where roses grow,  
And die among the orange-trees.

—*The Hill of Stones, and Other Poems.*



MITCHELL, WALTER, an American clergyman, born at Nantucket in 1826. He was graduated at Harvard in 1846, entered the Episcopal ministry, and was rector first at Stamford, Conn., and subsequently at Rutland, Vt. He has written *Bryan Maurice*, a novel, and several poems, among which is one delivered in 1875 before the Phi Beta Kappa Society of Harvard. *Two Strings to His Bow* (1894) is an elaboration of a story that appeared under the same title in the *Atlantic Monthly*.

TACKING SHIP OFF SHORE.

The weather-leech of the top-sail shivers,  
The bowlines strain and the lee-shrouds slacken,  
The braces are taut, the lithe boom quivers,  
And the waves with the coming squall-cloud blacken.

Open one point on the weather bow  
In the light-house tall on Fire Island head ;  
There's a shade of doubt on the Captain's brow,  
And the Pilot watches the heaving lead.

I stand at the wheel, and with eager eye  
To sea and to sky and to shore I gaze,  
Till the muttered order of "*Full and by !*"  
Is suddenly changed to "*Full for stays !*"

The ship bends lower before the breeze,  
As her broadside fair to the blast she lays ;  
And she swifter springs to the rising seas,  
As the Pilot calls, "*Stand by for stays !*"

WALTER MITCHELL

It is silence all, as each in his place,  
With the gathered coils in his hardened hand,  
By tack and bowline, by sheet and brace,  
Waiting the watchword impatient stands.

And the light on Fire Island head draws near,  
As, trumpet-winged, the Pilot's shout  
From his post on the bowsprit's heel I hear  
With the welcome call of "*Ready About!*"

No time to spare ! it is touch and go,  
And the Captain growls, "*Down helm ! Hard down !*"  
As my weight on the whirling spoke I throw,  
While the heaven grows black with the storm-cloud's  
frown.

High o'er the knight-heads flies the spray,  
As we meet the shock of the plunging sea ;  
And my shoulder stiff to the wheel I lay,  
As I answer, "*Ay-ay, Sir ! H-a-a-r-d a-lee !*"

With the swerving leap of a startled steed,  
The ship flies fast in the eye of the wind,  
The dangerous shoals on the lee recede,  
And the headland white we have left behind.

The top-sails flutter, the jibs collapse,  
And belly and tug at the groaning cleats ;  
The spanker slats, and the main-sail flaps,  
And thunders the order, "*Tacks and sheets !*"

'Mid the rattle of blocks and the tramp of the crew,  
Hisses the rain of the rushing squall ;  
The sails are aback from clew to clew,  
And now is the moment for "*Main-sail, haul !*"

And the heavy yards like a baby's toy  
By fifty strong arms are swiftly swung ;  
She holds her way and I look with joy  
For the first white spray o'er the bulwarks flung.

WALTER MITCHELL

"*Let go and haul!*" 'Tis the last command,  
And the head-sails fill to the blast once more ;  
Astern to leeward lies the land,  
With its breakers white on the shingly shore.

What matters the reef, or the rain, or the squall ?  
I steady the helm for the open sea ;  
The first mate clamors, "*Belay there, all!*"  
And the Captain's breath once more comes free.

And so off the shore let the good ship fly ;  
Little care I how the gusts may blow.  
In my fo'castle bunk, in a jacket dry—  
Eight bells have struck, and my watch is below.





MITFORD, MARY RUSSELL, an English miscellaneous writer, born at Alresford, Hampshire, December 16, 1786; died at Swallowfield, January 10, 1855. Her father, Dr. George Mitford, had spent his own considerable estate when he married Mary Russell, an heiress, who left her large fortune at her husband's disposal, with the exception of about £3,000, which had been reserved for the benefit of her children. Dr. Mitford soon made away with his wife's fortune, and the family were reduced to great straits. But a lottery-ticket which had been purchased for little Mary, his only daughter, drew the capital prize of £20,000. The father took possession of this, and began life anew upon a lavish scale. The daughter was placed at a boarding-school, where she remained until she was fifteen. Her earliest published works were a volume of *Miscellaneous Poems* (1810); *Christine*, a narrative poem (1811), and *Blanche* (1812). Dr. Mitford had been outliving his means, and was obliged to retire to a small cottage near Reading, which his daughter describes as "a series of closets, the largest of which may be about eight feet square, which they call parlors and kitchen and pantries. Behind is a garden about the size of a good drawing-room." Mary Russell Mitford, who had now reached the age of nearly forty, betook herself to authorship



as a means of support for her parents, of whom she was the only stay. She first tried the drama, with very decided success, producing *Julian* (1823); *The Foscari* (1825); *Dramatic Scenes* (1827); *Rienzi* (1828), and *Charles the First* (1828). In the meanwhile she had begun that series of domestic sketches by which she is best remembered. These are *Our Village*, of which several series were issued (1824-32), and *Belford Regis* (1835). In 1838 she received a pension, sufficient to enable her to provide comfortably for herself and her father, who survived until 1842. Her later works are *Recollections of a Literary Life* (1853) and *Atherton and Other Sketches* (1854).

## THE TALKING LADY.

Ben Jonson has a play called *The Silent Woman*, who turns out, as might be expected, to be no woman at all—nothing, as Master Slender said, but “a great, lubberly boy;” thereby, as I apprehend, discourteously presuming that a silent woman is a nonentity. If the learned dramatist, thus happily prepared and predisposed, had happened to fall in with such a specimen of female loquacity as I have just parted with, he might perhaps have given us a pendant to his picture in the *Talking Lady*. Pity but he had! He would have done her justice, which I could not at any time, least of all now: I am too much stunned; too much like one escaped from a belfry on a coronation day. I am just resting from the fatigue of four days’ hard listening—four snowy, sleety, rainy days—days of every variety of falling weather, all of them too bad to admit the possibility that any petticoated thing, were she as hardy as a Scotch fir, should stir out; four days chained by “sad civility” to that fireside, once so quiet; and again—cheering thought!—again I trust to be so, when the echo of that visitor’s incessant tongue shall have died away.

The visitor in question is a very excellent and respectable elderly lady, upright in mind and body, with a figure that does honor to her dancing-master, a face exceedingly well preserved, wrinkled and freckled, but still fair, and an air of gentility over her whole person, which is not the least affected by her out-of-fashion garb. She could never be taken for anything but a woman of family, and perhaps she could as little pass for any other than an old maid.

She took us in on her way from London to the West of England ; and being, as she wrote, "not quite well, not equal to much company, prayed that no other guest might be admitted, so that she might have the pleasure of our conversation all to herself"—(*ours !* as if it were possible for any of us to slide in a word edgewise !)—"and especially enjoy the gratification of talking over old times with the master of the house, her countryman."

Such was the promise of her letter, and to the letter has it been kept. All the news and scandal of a large county forty years ago, and a hundred years before, and ever since, all the marriages, deaths, births, elopements, lawsuits, and casualties of her own times, her father's, grandfather's, great-grandfather's, nephew's and grand-nephew's, has she detailed with a minuteness, an accuracy, a prodigality of learning, a profuseness of proper names, a pedantry of locality, which would excite the envy of a county historian, a king-at-arms, or even a Scotch novelist. Her knowledge is astonishing ; but the most astonishing part of all is how she came by that knowledge. It should seem, to listen to her, as if, at some time of her life, she must have listened herself ; and yet her countryman declares that, in the forty years he has known her, no such event has occurred ; and she knows new news, too ! It must be intuition.

The manner of her speech has little remarkable. It is rather old-fashioned and provincial, but perfectly lady-like, low, and gentle, and not seeming so fast as it is. Like the great pedestrians, she clears her ground easily, and never seems to use any exertion ; yet, "I would my horse had the speed of her tongue, and so good a continuer." She will talk you sixteen hours a

day for twenty days together, and not deduct one poor five minutes for halts and baiting-time.

Talking, sheer talking, is meat and drink and sleep to her. She likes nothing else. Eating is a sad interruption. For the tea-table she has some toleration ; but dinner, with its clatter of plates and jingle of knives and forks, dinner is her abhorrence. Nor are the other common pursuits of life more in her favor. Walking exhausts the breath that might be better employed. Dancing is a noisy diversion, and singing is worse ; she cannot endure any music, except the long, grand, dull concerts, which nobody thinks of listening to. Reading and chess she classes together as silent barbarism, unworthy of a social and civilized people. Cards, too, have their faults ; there is a rivalry, a mute eloquence in those four aces, that leads away the attention ; besides, partners will sometimes scold ; so she never plays at cards ; and upon the strength of this abstinence had very nearly passed for "serious" till it was discovered she could not abide a long sermon. She always looks out for the shortest preacher, and never went to above one Bible meeting in her life. "Such speeches !" quoth she : "I thought the man never meant to have done. People have great need of patience." Plays, of course, she abhors, and operas, and mobs, and all things that will be heard, especially children ; though for babies, particularly when asleep, for dogs and pictures, and such silent intelligences as serve to talk of and to talk to, she has a considerable partiality ; and an agreeable and gracious flattery to the mammas and other owners of these pretty dumb things is a very usual introduction to her miscellaneous harangues.

The matter of these orations is inconceivably various. Perhaps the local and genealogical anecdotes, the sort of supplement to the history of Blankshire, may be her strongest point ; but she shines almost as much in medicine and housewifery. These are certainly her favorite topics ; but anyone will do. Allude to some anecdote of the neighborhood, and she forthwith treats you with as many parallel passages as are to be found in an air with variations. Take up a new publication, and she is equally at home there ; for though she knows little of

books, she has in the course of an up-and-down life met with a good many authors, and teases and provokes you by telling of them precisely what you do not care to hear : the maiden names of their wives, and the Christian names of their daughters, and into what families their sisters and cousins married, and in what towns they have lived, what streets, and what numbers. Boswell himself never drew up the table of Dr. Johnson's Fleet Street courts with greater care than she made out to me the successive residences of P. P., Esq., author of a tract on the French Revolution, and a pamphlet on the Poor Laws. The very weather is not a safe subject. Her memory is a perpetual register of hard frosts and long droughts, and high winds and terrible storms, with all the evils that followed in their train, and all the personal events connected with them, so that if you happen to remark that clouds are coming up, and you fear it may rain, she replies, " Ay, it is just such a morning as three-and-thirty years ago, when my poor cousin Barbara—she married so and so, the son of so and so ; " and then comes the whole pedigree of the bridegroom ; the amount of the settlements, and the reading and signing them over-night ; a description of the wedding-dresses, in the style of Sir Charles Grandison, and how much the bride's gown cost per yard ; the names, residences, and a short subsequent history of the bridesmaids and bridesmen, the gentleman who gave the bride away, and the clergyman who performed the ceremony, with a learned antiquarian digression relative to the church ; then the setting out in procession ; the marriage ; the kissing ; the crying ; the breakfasting ; the drawing the cake through the ring ; and, finally, the bridal excursion, which brings us back at an hour's end to the starting-post, the weather, and the whole story of the sopping, the drying, the clothes-spoiling, the cold-catching, and all the small evils of a summer shower. By this time it rains, and she sits down to a pathetic see-saw of conjectures on the chance of Mrs. Smith's having set out for her daily walk, or the possibility that Dr. Brown may have ventured to visit his patients in his gig, and the certainty that Lady Green's new housemaid would come from London on the outside of the coach. . . .

I am just returned from escorting her to the coach, which is to convey her two hundred miles westward, and I have still the murmur of her *adieux* resounding in my ears, like the indistinct hum of the air on a frosty night. It was curious to see how, almost simultaneously, these mournful *adieux* shaded into cheerful salutations of her new comrades, the passengers in the mail. Poor souls ! Little does the civil young lad who made way for her, or the fat lady, his mamma, who, with pains and inconvenience, made room for her, or the grumpy gentleman in the opposite corner, who, after some dispute, was at length won to admit her dressing-box—little do they suspect what is to befall them. Two hundred miles ! and she never sleeps in a carriage ! Well, patience be with them, and comfort and peace ! A pleasant journey to them ! And to her all happiness !  
—*Our Village.*







MIVART, ST. GEORGE, an English naturalist and scientific writer, born in London, November 30, 1827. He was educated at Harrow, at King's College, London, and at St. Mary's College, Oscott. He studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1851, appointed Lecturer of St. Mary's Hospital Medical School in 1862, was elected a Fellow of the Royal Society in 1867, Professor of Biology at University College, Kensington, in 1874, and Professor of the Philosophy of Natural History at the University of Louvain, Belgium, in 1890. As a member of the Royal, Linnæan, and Zoölogical Societies, he has contributed various papers to their publications. He has also contributed to the *Popular Science*, the *Quarterly*, and other scientific and literary reviews. His first book, *The Genesis of Species*, appeared in 1871. Among his later works are *Man and Apes* (1873); *Lessons from Nature* (1876); *Contemporary Evolution* (1876); *The Cat* (1881), *Nature and Thought* (1883); *Origin of Human Reason* (1889); *The Canidæ* (1890); *Types of Animal Life* (1893); *Elements of Science* (1894); *The Helpful Science* (1895).

"Mr. Darwin," says the *Saturday Review*, "is not in fairness to be held responsible for the extremes to which his conclusions may have been pushed by eager speculators in the direction of agnosticism, or even of nihilism. Against nega-

tive or destructive theories such as these Mr. Mivart does battle with a vigor and an acuteness worthy of all praise. In special parts of Mr. Darwin's own armor he also finds vulnerable points. The theory of sexual selection, in particular, as developed in the *Descent of Man*, meets with much genuine and powerful criticism."

#### RESULTS OF INTROSPECTION.

The slightest consideration of our own mental activity soon shows us that, in addition to our various feelings, we also "think" and "will." Thus when a kindness has been done us, besides pleasurable feelings and emotions, we can think of and recognize the kindness of the kind act—possibly, also, the self-denying goodness apparent in the performer of it—and we can will to return such kindness by some corresponding act on our own part. On the other hand, we may feel great annoyance at some hostile action; and as we think of the unpleasant consequences, one after another, which will probably result to us from it, and of the peculiar ingratitude and treachery of the doer, we may begin to determine upon some act of hostility in return. The idea may then occur to us that revenge is wrong, and we may wish to avoid our contemplated act of hostility, but the "malice" of the action may have been such, and our temperament may be so irascible, that the temptation to revenge is almost overpowering. We may then, with the deliberate intention of aiding the weakness of our good-will, deliberately consider all the claims on our forbearance we can think of. . . . and we may reinforce these considerations by others drawn from religion. Finally, we may force ourselves to relinquish all hostile intention, and perhaps even to perform some beneficial action instead. Here we have feelings and emotions; but in addition, we have "thought" reflecting on such feelings and emotions, and "will" dictating our responsive action. These phenomena of our mind are facts of observation and experience, as immediately perceptible as any concerning our body.

On turning our mind inward upon itself, we recognize our own enduring existence as a fact supremely certain. We *know* with absolute certainty that we are the same person we were an hour ago, a week ago, perhaps many years ago. If we are asked how we recognize our own existence, we reply we recognize it by our activity, by the actual exercise of our various powers—in this instance by the act of thinking, and thinking of ourselves. If we are further asked whether we can prove our own existence to ourselves, we reply that primary truths cannot be proved. Every process of truth, as we have already seen, must ultimately rest on truths directly known without proof, otherwise the process of reasoning must run back forever, and nothing could ever be proved. Our own existence, as a primary truth directly known to each of us, cannot be proved. Nevertheless, though we cannot *prove* our own existence, we can bring forward a truth to justify and reinforce our consciousness—namely, “Whatever thinks exists,” and since we know that we can and do think, it necessarily follows that we exist, and so reason reinforces the declaration of consciousness. Should any one object: “How do you know that such primary *dicta* are true? May not what you think is your existence be really the existence of somebody else, or your life the dream of some other being?” we reply that in self-consciousness and in the perception of such primary truths as that “What thinks exists,” we reach the limit which nature has placed, and that, should any man be so mad as to doubt the truth of such primary *dicta*, he must logically doubt every other affirmation whatever, even that of his own doubt, which thus destroys itself. Absolute scepticism, and consequently utter intellectual paralysis, are the inevitable logical results of any real doubt in this matter of our own existence.

There is another point of which we should make sure in examining the activity of our own minds. To have a knowledge of anything is one thing; to know that we have that knowledge is another, and a very different thing. We cognize an object—*e.g.*, a crow flying—by one act; we cognize that cognition by a very different act. To judge that one mountain is higher than an-

other is one mental act ; to recognize that mental act as a judgment is an act of a very different kind. Yet both these are judgments. To feel—to have a sensation, then, is indeed a different thing from recognizing such sensation as ours, or as being one of a particular class of sensations.

Our knowledge of ourselves as being the same person now as in the past, implies the trustworthiness of memory—one of the most wonderful of our many wonderful faculties. Now, by a little further introspection, we may easily see that memory is of two kinds—(1) Involuntary, passive, unconscious, sensitive memory—to our present possession of which we do not advert ; and (2) Voluntary, active, conscious, intellectual memory, which we recognize ourselves as actually possessing, or as having possessed in the past, or as likely to possess in the future. Either of these may exist without the other. That the passive memory may so exist is obvious, but that the second may be alone present is proved by that most remarkable fact that we may search our minds for something which we know we have fully remembered, and which we think we shall probably fully remember again ; which at present we cannot imagine, but which we intellectually remember, and immediately recognize as the object of our intellectual pursuit as soon as its image presents itself in our imagination.

Bearing in mind the lessons as to self-consciousness, reason, memory, will, and language, gathered from the introspection and observation in the earlier chapters, it seems undeniable that we severally possess the following powers :

1. A power of directly perceiving and reflecting upon our continued personal activity and existence—sensations and perceptions being reflected on by thought and recognized as our own, and we ourselves being recognized as affected and perceiving—*self-consciousness*.

2. A power of actively recalling past thoughts or experiences—*intellectual memory*.

3. A power of reflecting upon our sensations and perceptions, and asking what they are and why they are ; of apprehending abstract ideas ; of perceiving

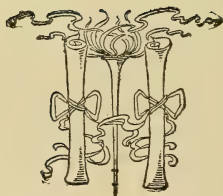
ST. GEORGE MIVART

truth directly or by ratiocination and also goodness—*reason*.

4. A power of, on certain occasions, deliberately electing to act either with, or in opposition to, the apparent resultant of involuntary attractions and repulsions—*will*.

5. A power of giving expression by signs to general conceptions and abstract ideas ; a power of enunciating deliberate judgments by articulate sounds—*language*.

These powers result in actions which are deliberate operations implying the use of a self-conscious, reflective, representative faculty.—*Lessons from Nature*.







MOIR, DAVID MACBETH, a Scottish novelist and medical writer, born at Musselburgh, near Edinburgh, January 5, 1798; died at Dumfries, July 6, 1851. At the age of thirteen he was apprenticed to a physician. His apprenticeship over, he completed his course at Edinburgh, receiving his diploma in 1816. He then began practice in his native town, devoting his leisure to literary study and composition, and contributing to *Blackwood's* and other magazines under the pseudonym "Delta." Before the completion of his college course he had published anonymously a volume entitled *The Bombardment of Algiers, and Other Poems*. In 1824 he put forth *The Legend of Genevieve, and Other Tales and Poems*; and in 1828 a novel, *The Autobiography of Mansie Wauch*, which had previously appeared in *Blackwood's*. His other publications are *Outlines of the Ancient History of Medicine* (1829); *Practical Observations on Malignant Cholera* and *Proofs of the Contagion of Malignant Cholera* (1832); *Domestic Verses* (1843), and *Sketches of the Poetical Literature of the Last Half Century* (1851).

"Dr. Moir," says Saintsbury, "wrote prose and verse, tales and essays, with considerable accomplishment of style and with a very agreeable mixture of serious and comic power." His *Poetical Works* were edited by Thomas Aird, and were published in 1852. The subjoined poem has for a title the self-bestowed pet name of a dead child.

*DAVID MACBETH MOIR*

CASA WAPPY.

And hast thou sought thy heavenly home,  
    Our fond, dear boy—  
The realms where sorrow dare not come,  
    Where life is joy?  
Pure at thy death as at thy birth,  
Thy spirit caught no taint from earth;  
Even by its bliss, we mete our dearth,  
    Casa Wappy !

Despair was in our last farewell,  
    As closed thine eye ;  
Tears of our anguish may not tell  
    When thou didst die ;  
Words may not paint our grief for thee ;  
Sighs are but bubbles on the sea  
Of our unfathomed agony ;  
    Casa Wappy !

Thou wert a vision of delight  
    To bless us given ;  
Beauty embodied to our sight,  
    A type of heaven !  
So dear to us thou wert, thou art  
Even less thine own self, than a part  
Of mine and of thy mother's heart,  
    Casa Wappy !

Thy bright, brief day knew no decline,  
    'Twas cloudless joy ;  
Sunrise and night alone were thine,  
    Belovèd boy !  
This morn beheld thee blithe and gay ;  
That found thee prostrate in decay ;  
And ere a third shone, clay was clay,  
    Casa Wappy !

Gem of our hearth, our household pride,  
    Earth's undefiled.  
Could love have saved, thou hadst not died,  
    Our dear, sweet child !

*DAVID MACBETH MOIR*

Humbly we bow to Fate's decree ;  
Yet had we hoped that Time should see  
Thee mourn for us, not us for thee,  
Casa Wappy !

We mourn for thee when blind, blank night  
The chamber fills ;  
We pine for thee when morn's first light  
Reddens the hills :  
The sun, the moon, the stars, the sea,  
All to the wallflower and wild pea—  
Are changed ; we saw the world through thee,  
Casa Wappy !

And though, perchance, a smile may gleam  
Of casual mirth,  
It doth not own, whate'er may seem,  
An inward birth ;  
We miss thy small step on the stair ;  
We miss thee at thy evening prayer ;  
All day we miss thee—everywhere—  
Casa Wappy !

Snows muffled earth when thou didst go,  
In life's spring-bloom,  
Down to the appointed house below—  
The silent tomb.  
But now the green leaves of the tree,  
The cuckoo, and "the busy bee,"  
Return, but with them bring not thee,  
Casa Wappy !

'Tis so ; but can it be—while flowers  
Revive again—  
Man's doom, in death that we and ours  
For aye remain ?  
Oh, can it be, that o'er the grave  
The grass renewed should yearly wave,  
Yet God forget our child to save ?  
Casa Wappy !

It cannot be ; for, were it so,  
Thus man could die,

*DAVID MACBETH MOIR*

Life were a mockery, thought were woe,  
And truth a lie ;  
Heaven were a coinage of the brain ;  
Religion frenzy, virtue vain,  
And all our hopes to meet again,  
Casa Wappy !

Then be to us, O dear, lost child !  
With beam of love,  
A star, death's uncongenial wild  
Smiling above !  
Soon, soon thy little feet have trod  
The skyward path, the seraph's road,  
That led thee back from man to God,  
Casa Wappy !

Yet 'tis sweet balm to our despair,  
Fond, fairest boy,  
That heaven is God's, and thou art there,  
With Him in joy ;  
There past are death and all its woes ;  
There beauty's stream forever flows ;  
And pleasure's day no sunset knows,  
Casa Wappy !

Farewell, then—for a while, farewell—  
Pride of my heart !  
It cannot be that long we dwell,  
Thus torn apart.  
Time's shadows like the shuttle flee ;  
And dark howe'er life's night may be,  
Beyond the grave I'll meet with thee,  
Casa Wappy !





MOLESWORTH, MARY LOUISE (STEWART), an English novelist, born in 1842. She is of Scotch descent, and was educated on the Continent. At an early age she contributed stories to magazines, and wrote under the pen-name of "Ennis Graham." Among her books are *Lover and Husband* (1870); *Not Without Thorns* (1873); *Cicely, a Story of Three Years* (1874); *Carrots, Just a Little Boy* (1876); *The Cuckoo Clock* (1877); *Hathercourt* (1878); *The Tapestry Room* (1879); *Miss Bouverie* (1880); *Hoodie* (1881); *The Adventures of Herr Baby* (1881); *Summer Stories for Boys and Girls* (1882); *The Boys and I* (1883); *That Girl in Black*; *Us, an Old-Fashioned Story*; *Marrying and Giving in Marriage*, and *Peggy* (1887); *Four Ghost Stories* (1889); *Mother Bunch, Story of a Spring Moving, Family Troubles*, and *An Enchanted Garden* (1892); *Blanche and Hollow Tree House* (1894); *Shiela's Mystery, White Turrets*, and *The Carved Lions* (1895).

"As a child," writes the author of *Women of the Day*, "Mrs. Molesworth suffered from the excessive Calvinism of the Scotch Church. In later life she determined that the religion of fear should never be taught to any children with whom she came in contact; and in writing her children's stories, one great motive was the wish to make Sundays pleasant to the child-world, whom she considered her public."



MARY LOUISE MOLESWORTH

THAT GIRL IN BLACK.

To Despard Norreys, when at the end of two busy years he found himself again in England, it appeared as if he had been absent five or six times as long as was really the case. One evening, after dining at the house of the friend whose influence had obtained for him the appointment which had just expired, he accompanied the ladies of the family to an evening-party in the neighborhood. He had never been in the house before; the faces about him were unfamiliar. Feeling a little "out of it," he strolled into a small room where a select quartette was absorbed at whist, and seated himself in a corner somewhat out of the glare of light, which, since his illness, rather painfully affected his eyes. Suddenly the thought of Maisie Fforde rose before him as in a vision.

"I wonder if she is married," he said to himself. "Sure to be so, I should think. Yet I should probably have heard of it." And even as the words formed themselves in his mind, a still familiar voice caught his ear.

"Thank you. Yes, this will do nicely. I will wait here till Mabel is ready to go." And a lady—a girl, he soon saw—came forward into the room toward the corner where he was sitting. He rose at once; she approached him quickly, then, with a sudden, incoherent exclamation, made as if she would have drawn back. But it was too late; she could not, if she wished, have pretended she did not see him.

"Mr. Norreys," she began; "I had no idea——"

"That I was in England," he said. "No, I have only just returned. Pardon me for having startled you, Miss Fforde—Lady Margaret, I mean. I on my side had no idea of meeting you here, or——"

"Or you would not have come," she, in her turn, interrupted him with. "Thank you; you are frank, at all events," she added, haughtily. He turned away. There was, perhaps, some involuntary suggestion of reproach in his manner, for hers changed.

"No," she said, "I am very wrong. Please stay for two minutes, and listen to me. I have hoped and prayed that I might never meet you again, but at the same time I made a vow—a real vow," she went on, girlishly,

"that *if* I did so, I would swallow my pride and—and ask you to forgive me. There, now—I have said it. That is all. Will you, Mr. Norreys?"

"Will you not sit down for a moment, Lady Margaret?" he said, and as she did so, he, too, drew a chair nearer to hers.

"It is disagreeable to be overheard," he went on, in a tone of half-apology. "You ask me what I cannot now do," he added.

The girl reared her head, and the softness of her manner hardened at once.

"Then," she said, "we are quits. It does just as well. My conscience is clear now."

"So is mine, as to *that* particular of—of what you call forgiving you," he said, and his voice was a degree less calm. "I cannot do so now, for—I forgave you long, long ago." . . .

Maisie looked up, with tear-dimmed eyes :

"Oh, do say it again—don't think me not nice, oh, *don't*," she entreated. "But why—oh, why, if you care for me, though I can scarcely believe it, why let my horrible money come between us? *I* shall never care for anybody else. There now, I have said it!" And she tried to hide her face, but he would not let her.

"Do you really mean it, dear?" he said. "If you do, I—I will swallow *my* pride, too. Shall I?"

She looked up, half-laughing now. "Quits again, you see. Oh, dear, how dreadfully happy I am! And you know, as you are so fond of work now, you will have *lots* to do. All manner of things for poor people that I want to manage, and don't know how—and all our own—I won't say 'my' any more—tenants to look after—and—and——"

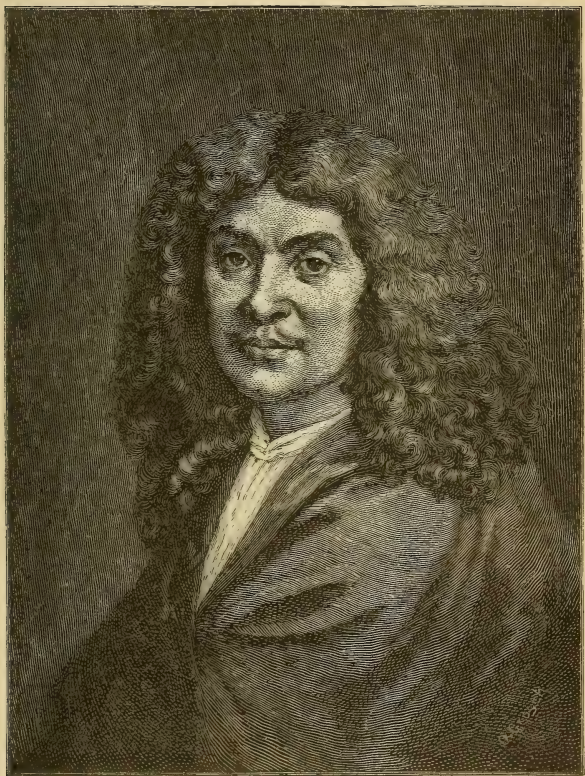
" 'That girl in black' herself to take care of, and make as happy as all my love and strength and my life's devotion can," said Despard. "Maisie, my darling, God grant that you may never regret your generosity and goodness."

"No, no," she murmured, "yours are far greater, far, far, greater."



MOLIÈRE, the name assumed by JEAN BAPTISTE POQUELIN, a French dramatist, born in Paris, January 15, 1622; died there, February 17, 1673. His father, a prosperous tradesman, held also the position of valet-de-chambre in the royal household, and designed his son for a similar career; but, yielding to the boy's urgency, he sent him to the College of Orléans, where he studied five years, and was admitted as an advocate in 1645. Young Poquelin had become attracted toward the stage; he joined a troupe of actors, with whom, assuming the name of Molière, he made circuits through the provinces until 1658, when the company came to Paris, under the patronage of the Duke of Orléans, and was called the "Troupe de Monsieur;" in 1665 it took the name of the "Troupe du Roi," and not long afterward it united with another company and formed the "Théâtre Français."

Molière, besides being an admirable actor, had begun to write for the stage, producing at first adaptations from Italian pastorals. His first regular comedy, *L'Etourdi*, was brought out at Lyons in 1653. During the last fifteen years of his life he produced more than thirty dramatic works, of which fully one-half are reckoned among the masterpieces of the French stage. Among these are *Les Précieuses Ridicules* (1659); *Sganarelle* (1660);



MOLIÈRE





## MOLIÈRE

*L'École des Maris* (1661); *L'École des Femmes* (1663); *Le Festin de Pierre* (1665); *Tartuffe* (1667); *Le Misanthrope* (1668); *Le Bourgeois Gentilhomme* (1670); *Les Femmes Savantes* (1672); *Le Malade Imaginaire* (1673). Molière was enacting a part in the fourth representation of this last drama, when he stopped short in the middle of a speech. He was carried to his chamber, where he died within an hour. More than a century after his death the French Academy, which had in his lifetime refused to admit him as a member because of his profession of actor, voted that his bust should be placed in their chamber, with this inscription: "For his glory there is nothing needed; he is needed for ours."

The dramas of Molière have been translated into English by several persons. The best of these translations is that by Henri Van Laun (6 vols., 1876). This translation is throughout in prose; though in the original, several of the pieces, notably *Don Juan*, *The Misanthrope*, and *Tartuffe*, are in verse. Voltaire and other French critics place *The Misanthrope* at the head of the dramas of Molière. Although the characters bear classical names, the scene is laid in Paris, and the plot and personages are thoroughly Parisian.

### PHILENTE AND ALCESTE.

*Phil.*—When we are of the world we must conform to the outward civilities which custom demands.

*Alc.*—I deny it. We ought to punish pitilessly that shameful pretence of friendly intercourse. I like a man to be a man, and to show on all occasions the bottom of his heart in his discourse. Let that be the thing to

MOLIÈRE

speak, and never let our feelings be hidden beneath our compliments.

*Phil.*—There are many cases in which plain speaking would be ridiculous and could hardly be tolerated. And, with all allowance for your unbending honesty, it is as well to conceal our feelings sometimes. Would it be right or decent to tell thousands of people what we think of them? And when we meet with someone whom we hate, or who displeases us, must we tell him so openly?

*Alc.*—Yes.

*Phil.*—What! Would you tell old Emilia that it ill becomes her to set up for a beauty at her age; and that the paints she uses disgust everyone?

*Alc.*—Undoubtedly.

*Phil.*—Or Doulos that he is a bore, and that there is no one at Court who is not sick of hearing him boast of his courage and the lustre of his house?

*Alc.*—Decidedly so.

*Phil.*—You are jesting.

*Alc.*—I am not jesting at all; and I would not spare anyone in that respect. It offends my eyes too much; and whether at Court or in town, I behold nothing but what provokes my spleen. I become quite melancholy, and deeply grieved to see men behave to each other as they do. Everywhere I find nothing but base flattery, injustice, self-interest, deceit, roguery. I cannot bear it any longer; I am furious; and my intention is to break with all mankind.

*Phil.*—This philosophical spleen is somewhat too savage. I cannot but laugh to see you in these gloomy fits, and fancy that I perceive in us two, brought up together, the two brothers in the *School for Husbands*, who——

*Alc.*—Good Heavens! drop your insipid comparisons.

*Phil.*—Nay, seriously, leave off these vagaries. This world will not alter for all your meddling. And as plain speaking has such charms for you, I shall tell you frankly that this complaint of yours is as good as a play wherever you go, and that all these invectives against the manners of the age make you a laughing-stock to many people.

MOLIÈRE

*Alc.*—So much the better! Zounds! So much the better! That is just what I want. It is a very good sign, and I rejoice at it. All men are so odious to me that I should be sorry to appear rational in their eyes.

*Phil.*—But do you wish harm to all mankind?

*Alc.*—Yes; I have conceived a terrible hatred for them.

*Phil.*—Shall all poor mortals, without exception, be included in this aversion? There are some even in the age in which we live——

*Alc.*—No; they are all alike; and I hate all men. Some because they lend themselves to the wicked, and have not that healthy contempt with which vice ought to inspire all healthy minds. You cannot but see how unjustly and excessively complaisant people are to that barefaced scoundrel with whom I am at law. You may plainly perceive the traitor through his mask; he is well known everywhere in his true colors; his rolling eyes and his honeyed tones impose only on those who do not know him. People are aware that this low-bred fellow, who deserves to be pilloried, has by the dirtiest jobs made his way in the world; and that the splendid position he has acquired makes merit repine and virtue blush. Yet, whatever dishonorable epithets may be launched against him everywhere, nobody defends his wretched honor. Call him a rogue, an infamous wretch, a confounded scoundrel, if you like; all the world will say “Yes,” and no one contradicts you. But for all that, his bowing and scraping are welcome everywhere; he is received, smiled upon, and wriggles himself into all kinds of society; and if any appointment is to be secured by intriguing, he will carry the day over a man of the greatest worth. Zounds! these are mortal stabs to me—to see vice parleyed with, and sometimes I feel suddenly inclined to fly into a wilderness far from the approach of men.

*Phil.*—Great Heavens! let us torment ourselves a little less about the vices of an age, and be a little more lenient to human nature. Let us not scrutinize it with the utmost severity, but look with some indulgence at its failings. In society we need virtue to be a little more pliable. If we are too wise we may be

equally to blame ; good sense avoids all extremes, and requires us to be soberly rational. This unbending and virtuous stiffness of ancient times shocks too much the ordinary customs of our own ; it requires too great perfection of us mortals ; we must yield to the times, without being too stubborn ; it is the height of folly to busy ourselves in correcting the world. I, as well as yourself, notice a hundred things every day which might be better managed, differently enacted ; but whatever I may discover at any moment, people do not see me in a rage like you. I take men quietly, just as they are. I accustom my mind to bear with what they do ; and I believe that at Court, as well as in the city, my phlegm is as philosophical as your bile.

*Alc.*—But this phlegm, good sir—you who reason so well—could it not be disturbed by anything ? And if perchance a friend should betray you—if he forms a subtle plot to get hold of what is yours—if people should try to spread evil reports about you—would you tamely submit to all this without flying into a rage ?

*Phil.*—Ay. I look upon all these faults of which you complain as vices inseparably connected with human nature. In short, my mind is no more shocked at seeing a man a rogue, unjust, or selfish, than at seeing vultures eager for prey, mischievous apes, or fury-lashed wolves.

*Alc.*—What ! I should see myself deceived, torn to pieces, robbed, without losing— Zounds ! I shall say no more about it ; all this reasoning is full of impertinence !

*Phil.*—Upon my word, you would do well to keep silence. Rail a little less at your opponent, and attend a little more to your suit.

*Alc.*—That I shall not do ; that is settled long ago.

*Phil.*—But whom, then, do you expect to solicit for you ?

*Alc.*—Whom ? Reason—my just cause—equity.

*Phil.*—Shall you not pay a visit to any of the judges ?

*Alc.*—No. Is my cause unjust or dubious ?

*Phil.*—I am agreed on that. But you know what harm intrigues do ; and——

MOLIÈRE

*Alc.*—No. I am resolved not to stir a step. I am either right or wrong.

*Phil.*—Do not trust to that.

*Alc.*—I shall not budge an inch.

*Phil.*—Your opponent is powerful ; and by his under-hand work may induce——

*Alc.*—It does not matter.

*Phil.*—You will make a mistake.

*Alc.*—Be it so. I wish to see the end of it.

*Phil.*—But——

*Alc.*—I shall have the satisfaction of losing my suit.

*Phil.*—But after all——

*Alc.*—I shall see by this trial whether men have sufficient impudence, are wicked, villanous, and perverse enough to do me the injustice in the face of the whole world.

*Phil.*—What a strange fellow !

*Alc.*—I could wish, were it to cost me ever so much, that, for the fun of the thing, I might lose my case.

*Phil.*—But people will really laugh at you, Alceste, if they hear you go on in this fashion.

*Alc.*—So much the worse for those who will.—*The Misanthrope.*

Of all the dramas of Molière, *Tartuffe* is perhaps the one of the widest scope and the most enduring interest. Impostors and their dupes have always been, and we suppose will always be, so long as the human being remains what it is and has always been. Besides several subordinate characters who help to carry on the action of the play, the principal personages are: “Tartuffe,” the sanctimonious reprobate, the most perfect representative of his class ever brought upon the stage; “Orgon,” a wealthy citizen; “Elmine,” his wife; “Damis,” his son; “Mariane,” his daughter. “Tartuffe,” by his sanctimonious talk and his pretended medical skill, has obtained a complete ascendancy



MOLIÈRE

over "Orgon," who wishes to marry him to his daughter, and enrich him at the expense of his son. "Tartuffe," however, becomes enamored of "Elmine," to whom he makes insulting approaches. The action of the drama hinges upon the vile schemes of "Tartuffe," their temporary success and ultimate discomfiture.

TARTUFFE, ELMINE, DAMIS, AND ORGON.

*Tar.*—May Heaven, in its mighty goodness, forever bestow upon you health, both of soul and body ; and bless your days as much as the humblest of its votaries desires.

*Elm.*—I am much obliged for this pious wish. But let us take a seat, to be more at ease.

*Tar.*—Are you quite recovered of your indisposition ?

*Elm.*—Quite ; that fever has now left me.

*Tar.*—My prayers are not deserving enough to have drawn this grace from above ; but not one of them ascended to Heaven that had not your recovery for its object.

*Elm.*—You are too anxious in your zeal for me.

*Tar.*—We cannot cherish your dear health too much ; and to re-establish yours I would have given mine.

*Elm.*—That is pushing Christian charity very far ; and I feel much indebted to you for all this kindness.

*Tar.*—I do much less for you than you deserve.

*Elm.*—I wished to speak to you in private about a certain matter, and I am glad that no one is here to observe us.

*Tar.*—I am equally delighted ; and no doubt it is very pleasant, Madame, to find myself alone with you. I have often asked opportunity from Heaven, but till now in vain.

*Elm.*—What I wish is a few words upon a small matter, in which you must lay bare your heart, and conceal nothing from me.

[*Damis, who had concealed himself in a closet, half-opens the door, and listens to the conversation, unknown to the speakers.*]

MOLIÈRE

*Tar.*—And I will also, in return for this rare favor, unbosom myself entirely to you ; but rather from a passionate zeal which carries me away, and out of a pure motive.

*Elm.*—That is how I take it. I think it is for my good that you trouble yourself so much.

[*Tartuffe takes her hand, and presses her fingers.*]

*Elm.*—Oh ! You squeeze me too hard !

*Tar.*—It is through excess of zeal. I never had any intention of hurting you ; and would sooner——

[*He places his hand on her knee.*]

*Elm.*—What does your hand there ?

*Tar.*—I am only feeling your dress ; the stuff is very soft.

*Elm.*—Oh ! please leave off. I am very ticklish.

[*She pushes her chair back ; and he draws his up, and begins to handle her collar.*]

*Tar.*—Bless me ! how wonderful is the workmanship of this lace ! They work in a miraculous manner nowadays. Never was anything so beautifully made.

*Elm.*—It is true. But let us have some talk about our affair. I have been told that my husband wishes to retract his promise, and give you his daughter. Is it true ? Tell me.

*Tar.*—He has hinted something to me ; but, to tell you the truth, Madame, this is not the happiness for which I am sighing. I behold elsewhere the marvellous attractions of that bliss which forms the height of my wishes.

*Elm.*—That is because you have no love for earthly things.

*Tar.*—My breast does not contain a heart of flint.

*Elm.*—I believe that all your sighs tend toward Heaven, and that nothing here below rouses your desires.

*Tar.*—The love which attaches us to eternal beauties does not stifle in us the love of earthly things ; our

MOLIÈRE

senses may easily be charmed by the perfect works which Heaven has created. Its reflected loveliness shines forth in such as you ; but in you alone it displays its choicest wonders. It has diffused on your face such beauty that it dazzles the eyes and transports the heart ; nor could I behold you, perfect creature, without admiring in you Nature's Author, and feeling my heart smitten with an ardent love for the most beautiful of portraits, wherein he has represented himself. At first I feared that this secret ardor might be nothing but a cunning snare of the foul fiend ; and my heart even resolved to fly your presence, thinking you might be an obstacle to my salvation. But at last I found, O most lovely beauty, that my passion could not be blamable ; that I could reconcile it with modesty ; and this made me freely indulge it. It is, I confess, a great presumption in me to dare to offer you this heart ; but I expect in my affections everything from your kindness, and nothing from the vain efforts of my own weakness. In you is my hope, my happiness, my peace ; on you depends my torment or my bliss ; and it is by your decision solely that I must be happy if you wish it, or miserable if it pleases you.

*Elm.*—The declaration is extremely gallant ; but it is, to speak truly, rather a little surprising. Methinks you ought to arm your heart better, and to reflect a little upon such a design. A pious man like you, and who is everywhere spoken of——

*Tar.*—Ah ! although I am a pious man, I am not the less a man ; and when one beholds your heavenly charms, the heart surrenders, and reasons no longer.

*Elm.*—But, sir——

*Tar.*—I know that such discourse from me must appear strange. But after all, Madame, I am not an angel ; and if my confession be condemned by you, you must blame your own attractions for it. As soon as I beheld this more than human loveliness, you became the queen of my soul. The ineffable sweetness of your divine glance broke down the resistance of my obstinate heart ; it overcame everything—fastings, prayers, tears—and led all my desires to your charms. My looks and my sighs have told you so a thousand times,

MOLIÈRE

and the better to explain myself I now make use of words. If you should graciously contemplate the tribulations of your unworthy slave ; if your kindness would console me, and will condescend to my insignificant self, I shall ever entertain for you, O miracle of sweetness, an unexampled devotion. Your honor runs not the slightest risk with me, and need not fear the least disgrace on my account. All these court gallants, of whom women are so fond, are noisy in their doings, and vain in their talk ; they are incessantly pluming themselves on their successes, and they receive no favors which they do not divulge. Their indiscreet tongues, in which people confide, desecrate the altar on which their hearts sacrifice. But men of our stamp love discreetly, and with them a secret is always kept. The care which we take of our own reputations is a sufficient guarantee for the object of our love ; and it is only with us, when they accept our hearts, that they find love without scandal, and pleasure without fear.

*Elm.*—I have listened to what you say, and your rhetoric explains itself in sufficiently strong terms to me. But are you not afraid that the fancy may take me to tell my husband of this gallant ardor, and that the prompt knowledge of such an amour might well change the friendship which he bears you ?

*Tar.*—I know that you are too gracious, and will pardon my boldness ; that you will excuse the violent transports of a passion which offends you ; and consider, by looking at yourself, that people are not blind, and men are made of flesh and blood.

*Elm.*—Others would perhaps take it in a different fashion ; but I shall show my discretion. I shall not tell the matter to my husband. But in return I require something of you : that is to forward honestly, and without quibbling, the union of Valère with Mariane ; renounce the unjust power which would enrich you with what belongs to another, and——

[*Damis comes out of the closet in which he had been concealed, and had listened to this conversation.*]

*Dam.*—No, Madame, no ; this shall be made public. I was in there, where I overheard it all ; and Provi-

MOLIÈRE

dence seems to have conducted me thither to abash the pride of a wretch who wrongs me ; to point out a way to take vengeance on his hypocrisy and insolence ; to undeceive my father, and to show him plainly the heart of a villain who talks to you of love.

*Elm.*—No, Damis. It suffices that he reforms, and endeavors to deserve my indulgence. Since I have promised him, do not make me break my word. I have no wish to provoke a scandal. A woman laughs at such follies, and never troubles her husband's ears with them.

*Dam.*—You have your reason for acting in that way. I have mine for behaving differently. It's a farce to wish to spare him ; and the insolent pride of his bigotry has already trampled too much over my just anger, and caused too much disorder amongst us. The scoundrel has governed my father too long, and plotted against my affections, as well as Valère's. My father must be undeceived about this perfidious wretch ; and Heaven offers me an easy means. I am indebted to it for this opportunity, and it is too favorable to be neglected. I should deserve to have it snatched away from me, did I not make use of it, now that I have it in hand.

*Elm.*—Damis——

*Dam.*—No ; by your leave, I will use my own judgment. I am highly delighted, and all you can say will be in vain to make me forego the pleasure of revenge. I shall settle this affair without delay ; and here is just the opportunity.

[*Enter Orgon, to whom Damis addresses himself.*]

*Dam.*—We will enliven your arrival, father, with an altogether fresh incident that will surprise you much. You are well repaid for all your caresses, and this gentleman rewards you handsomely. His great zeal for you has just shown itself. He aims at nothing less than dishonoring you ; and I have just surprised him making to your wife an insulting proposal of a guilty passion. Her sweet disposition and her too discreet feelings would by all means have kept the secret from you. But I cannot encourage such insolence, and I



MOLIÈRE

think that to have been silent about it would have been to do you an injury.

*Elm.*—Yes, I am of opinion that we ought never to trouble our husband's peace with all these silly stories ; that our honor does not depend upon that, and that it is enough for us to be able to defend ourselves. These are my sentiments ; and you would have said nothing, Damis, if I had possessed any influence with you.

*Org.*—What have I heard ! Oh, Heavens ! is it possible ?

*Tar.*—Yes, brother, I am guilty, wretched sinner, full of iniquity : the greatest villain that ever existed. Each moment of my life is replete with pollutions : it is but a mass of crime and corruption ; and I see that Heaven, to chastise me, intends to mortify me on this occasion. Whatever great crime may be laid to my charge, I have neither the wish nor the pride to deny it. Believe what you are told ; arm your anger, and drive me like a criminal from your house. Whatever shame you may heap upon me, I deserve still more.

*Org.* [*To his son.*—What ! wretch ! dare you by this falsehood tarnish the purity of his virtue ?

*Dam.*—What ! shall the pretended gentleness of this hypocrite make you believe——

*Org.*—Peace, cursed plague !

*Tar.*—Ah ! let him speak. You accuse him wrongly ; and you had much better believe in his story. Why will you be so favorable to me, after hearing of such a fact ? Are you, after all, aware of what I am capable ? Why trust to my exterior, brother ? and why, despite all that is seen, believe me to be better than I am ? No, no, you allow yourself to be deceived by appearances ; and I am, alas ! nothing less than what they think me. Everyone takes me to be a good man, but the real truth is that I am very worthless. [*To Damis.*] Yes, my dear child, say on ; call me a perfidious, infamous, lost wretch, a thief, a murderer. Load me with still more detestable names ; I shall not contradict you. I have deserved them, and am willing on my knees to suffer ignominy, as a disgrace due to the crimes of my life.

*Org.*—This is too much, brother. [*To his son.*] Does not your heart relent, wretch ?

MOLIÈRE

*Dam.*—What ! shall his words deceive you so far as to——

*Org.*—Hold your tongue, you hangdog ! [*To Tartuffe.*] Rise, brother, I beseech you. [*To his son.*] Infamous wretch !

*Dam.*—He cannot——

*Org.*—Hold your tongue !

*Dam.*—I am bursting with rage. What ! am I looked upon as——

*Org.*—Say another word, and I will break your bones.

*Tar.*—In Heaven's name, brother, don't forget yourself ! I would rather suffer the greatest torments than that he should receive the slightest hurt for my sake.

*Org.* [*To his son.*]—Ungrateful monster !

*Tar.*—Leave him in peace. If I must on both knees beseech you to pardon him——

*Org.*—Alas ! You are in jest. [*To his son.*] Behold his goodness, scoundrel !

*Dam.*—Thus——

*Org.*—Cease !

*Dam.*—What ! I——

*Org.*—Peace, I tell you, I know too well the motives of your attack. You all hate him ; and I now perceive wife, children, and servants all let loose against him. Every trick is impudently resorted to, to remove this pious person from my house ; but the more efforts they put forth to banish him, the more shall I employ to keep him. And I shall hasten to give him my daughter, to abash the pride of my whole family.

*Dam.*—Do you mean to compel her to accept him ?

*Org.*—Yes, wretch ! And to enrage you—this very evening. I defy you all, and shall let you know that I am master, and I will be obeyed. Come, retract ; throw yourself at his feet immediately, you scoundrel, and beg his pardon.

*Dam.*—What ! I at the feet of this rascal who, by his impostures——

*Org.*—What ! you resist, you beggar ! and insult him, besides ! [*To Tartuffe.*] A cudgel ! a cudgel ! Do not hold me back ! [*To his son.*] Out of my house this minute, and never dare to come back to it !

*Dam.*—Yes, I shall go ; but——

MOLIÈRE

*Org.*—Quick! leave the place! I disinherit you, you hangdog, and give you my curse besides.

[*Damis leaves the apartment.*]

*Org.*—To offend a saintly person in that way!

*Tar.*—Forgive him, O Heaven! the pang he causes me! Could you but know my grief at seeing myself blackened in my brother's sight——

*Org.*—Alas!

*Tar.*—The very thought of his ingratitude tortures my soul to that extent. The horror I conceive of it. My heart is so oppressed that I cannot speak; and I believe it will be my death.

*Org.* [*Rushing to the door by which his son had disappeared*].—Scoundrel! I am sorry my hand has spared you, and not knocked you down on the spot. [*To Tartuffe.*] Compose yourself, brother, and do not grieve.

*Tar.*—Let us put an end to these sad disputes. I perceive what troubles I cause in this house, and think it necessary, brother, that I should leave it.

*Org.*—What! You are jesting, surely.

*Tar.*—They hate me! and I find that they are trying to make you suspect my integrity.

*Org.*—What does it matter? Do you think that in my heart I listen to them?

*Tar.*—They will not fail to continue, you may be sure; and these self-same stories, which you now reject, may perhaps be listened to at another time.

*Org.*—No, brother, never.

*Tar.*—Ah! brother, a wife may easily impose upon a husband.

*Org.*—No, no.

*Tar.*—Allow me, by removing myself promptly, to deprive them of all subject of attack.

*Org.*—No, you shall remain; my life depends upon it.

*Tar.*—Well! I must then mortify myself. If, however, you would——

*Org.*—Ah!

*Tar.*—Be it so, let us say no more about it. But I know how to manage in this. Honor is a tender thing; and friendship enjoins me to prevent reports and

MOLIÈRE

causes for suspicion. I shall shun your wife, and you shall not see me——

*Org.*—No. In spite of all, you shall frequently be with her. To annoy the world is my greatest delight ; and I wish you to be seen with her at all times. Nor is this all. I will have no other here but you ; and I am going forthwith to execute a formal deed of gift of all my property to you. A faithful and honest friend, whom I take for son-in-law, is dearer to me than son, wife, and kindred. Will you not accept what I propose ?

*Tar.*—The will of Heaven be done in all things !

*Org.*—Poor fellow ! Quick, let us get the deed drawn up ; and then let envy burst itself with spite.—*Tartuffe.*

SANCTIMONY.

*Orgon, Cléante.*

*Clé.*—Was ever such a whim heard of before ? Is it possible that you should be so infatuated with a man as to forget everything for him ? And, after having saved him from want, that you should come to——

*Org.*—Not a word more, brother, for you do not know the man you are speaking of.

*Clé.*—I do not know him, if you like, but in order to see what kind of a man he is——

*Org.*—Brother, you would be delighted with him if you knew him, and you would never get over your wonder. He is a man who . . . ah ! a man . . . in short, a man. Whoever carefully follows his precepts lives in most profound peace, and all the rest of the world is but dross to him. Yes, I am quite another man since I became acquainted with him. He teaches me to have no affection for anybody, he detaches my heart from all the ties of this world ; and I should see my brother, children, mother, and wife die, without caring about it.

*Clé.*—Humane feelings these, brother !

*Org.*—Ah ! if you had only seen him when I first met him, you would feel for him the same love that I have. He came every day to church, and with gentle looks knelt down straight before me on both his knees. He attracted the attention of the whole congregation by

## MOLIÈRE

the ardor with which, wrapped in saintly ecstasy, he sent up his prayer to Heaven. He sighed deeply, and every moment humbly kissed the ground. When I went out, he would steal quickly before me to offer me holy water at the door. Having heard through his servant, who imitates him in everything, of his poverty and who he is, I made him small presents, but he, with the greatest modesty, always returned me part of it. "It is too much," he would say, "too much by half ; I do not deserve your pity ;" and when I refused to take it back again, he went, before my eyes, to distribute it to the poor. At last Heaven moved me to take him into my house, and since then everything has been prospering here. I see that he reproves everything, and, with regard to my wife, takes extreme care of my honor. He warns me of the people who cast loving eyes upon her, and is a dozen times more jealous of her than I am. You would never believe how far he carries his pious zeal. He accuses himself of sin for the smallest thing imaginable ; a mere trifle is enough to shock him ; so much so, that the other day he blamed himself for having caught a flea while at his prayers, and for having killed it with too much wrath.

*Clé.*—You are crazy, brother, I believe ! Are you laughing at me with such stuff ?—*Tartuffe.*







MOMMSEN, THEODOR, a German archæologist and historian, born at Garding, Schleswig, November 30, 1817. He studied at the University of Kiel; travelled from 1844 to 1847, and upon his return conducted the *Schleswig-Holstein Journal* for some years until he was made Professor of Law at Leipsic. He was dismissed from this position on account of the part which he took in political affairs, and was made titular Professor of Law at Zurich in 1852, at Breslau in 1854, and at Berlin in 1858; and in 1875 was appointed Professor of Jurisprudence in the University of Leipsic. In 1882 he was tried at Berlin upon a charge of having slandered Prince Bismarck in an election speech, but was acquitted.

Professor Mommsen has written several learned archæological works, among which are one on *Latin Inscriptions*, published by the Prussian Academy of Sciences, and one on *Roman Coins*. He has also written an account of *The Earliest Inhabitants of Italy*, which was, in 1858, translated into English by Robertson. His great historical work is the *History of Rome*, which as yet comes down only to the battle of Thapsus (46 B.C.), where Cæsar obtains a decisive victory over his opponents. The *History of Rome* has been translated, with the author's sanction, by William P. Dickson (1863-67).

## THE BATTLE OF PHARSALUS.

Cæsar lay to the south of Larissa, in the plain which extends between the hill-country of Cyncephalæ and the chain of Orthrys, and is intersected by the Enipeus (a tributary of the Peneus), on the left bank of the Enipeus, near the town of Pharsalus, in Thessaly. Pompeius had pitched his camp opposite to Cæsar on the right bank of the Enipeus, along the slope of the heights of Cyncephalæ. The entire army of Pompeius was assembled. Cæsar, on the other hand, had expected the corps of nearly two legions formerly detached to Ætolia and Thessaly, now stationed in Greece, and the two legions which were sent after him by the land route from Italy, and had already arrived in Illyria. The army of Pompeius, numbering eleven legions, or about 47,000 men, and 7,000 horses, was more than double that of Cæsar in infantry, and seven times as numerous in cavalry. Fatigue and conflicts had so reduced Cæsar's troops that his eight legions did not number more than 22,000 men under arms, consequently not nearly half their normal amount. The victorious army of Pompeius, provided with a countless cavalry and good magazines, had provisions in abundance; while the troops of Cæsar had difficulty in keeping themselves alive, and only hoped for better supplies from the corn-harvest, not far distant.

The Pompeian soldiers, who had learned in the last campaign to know war and trust their leader, were in the best of humor. All the military reasons on the side of Pompeius favored the view that the decisive battle should not long be delayed, seeing that they now confronted Cæsar in Thessaly; and the impatience of the many noble officers, and others accompanying the army, doubtless had more weight than even such reasons in the council of war. Since the event of Dyrrhachium these nobles regarded the triumph of their party as an ascertained fact. When Pompeius hesitated as to his crossing the rivulet which separated the two armies—and which Cæsar, with his much weakened army, did not venture to pass—this excited great indignation. Pompeius, it was alleged, delayed

the battle only in order to rule somewhat longer over so many consulars and prætorians, and to perpetrate the part of Agamemnon. Pompeius yielded ; and Cæsar, who, under an impression that matters would not come to a battle, had just projected a mode of turning the enemy's army—and for that purpose was on the point of setting out toward Scotussa—likewise arranged his legions for battle when he saw the Pompeians preparing to offer it to him on his bank.

Thus the battle of Pharsalus was fought on August 9, 706, A.U.C. (B.C. 48) almost on the same field where, a hundred and fifty years before, the Romans had laid the foundation of their dominion in the East.

Pompeius rested his right wing on the Enipeus. Cæsar, opposite to him, rested his left on the broken ground stretching in front of the Enipeus. The two other wings were stationed out in the plain, covered in each case by the cavalry and the light troops. The intention of Pompeius was to keep his infantry on the defensive, but with his cavalry to scatter the weak band of horsemen which, mixed after the German fashion with light infantry, confronted him, and then to take Cæsar's right wing in the rear. His infantry courageously sustained the first charge of that of the enemy, and the engagement there came to a stand. Labienus likewise dispersed the enemy's cavalry, after a brave but short resistance, and deployed his forces to the left, with the view of turning the infantry.

But Cæsar, foreseeing the defeat of his cavalry, had stationed behind it, on the threatened flank of his right wing, some 2,000 of his best legionaries. As the enemy's horsemen, driving those of Cæsar before them, galloped along the line, they suddenly came upon this select corps advancing intrepidly against them ; and, rapidly thrown into confusion by the unexpected and unusual infantry attack, they galloped at full speed from the field of battle. The victorious legionaries cut to pieces the enemy's archers, now unprotected, then rushed at the left wing of the enemy, and began now on their part to turn it. At the same time Cæsar's third division—hitherto reserved—advanced along the whole line to the attack.

The unexpected defeat of the best arm of the Pompeian army, as it raised the courage of their opponents, broke that of the army; and, above all, that of the general. When Pompeius, who from the outset did not trust his infantry, saw the horsemen gallop off, he rode back at once from the field of battle to the camp without even awaiting the issue of the general attack ordered by Cæsar. His legions began to waver, and soon to return over the brook into the camp, which was not accomplished without serious loss.

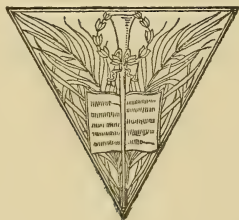
The day was thus lost, and many an able soldier had fallen; but the army was substantially intact, and the situation of Pompeius was far less perilous than that of Cæsar after the battle of Dyrrhachium. But while Cæsar, in the vicissitudes of his destiny, had learned that Fortune loves to withdraw herself at certain moments even from her favorites, to be won back through their perseverance, Pompeius knew Fortune hitherto only as the constant goddess, and despaired of himself and of her when she withdrew herself. While in Cæsar's greater nature despair only developed still mightier energies, the feebler soul of Pompeius, under similar pressure, sank into the infinite abyss of despondency. As once in the war with Sertorius he had been on the point of abandoning the office intrusted to him, in presence of his superior opponent, and of departing, so now, when he saw the legions retire over the stream, he threw from him the fatal general's staff, and rode off by the nearest route to the sea, to find means of embarking there.

His army, discouraged and leaderless (for Scipio, although recognized by Pompeius as colleague in supreme command, was yet general-in-chief only in name) hoped to find protection behind the camp-walls; but Cæsar allowed it no rest. The obstinate resistance of the Roman and the Thracian guard of the camp was speedily overcome, and the mass was compelled to withdraw in disorder to the heights of Crannon and Scotussa, at the foot of which the camp was pitched. It attempted, by moving forward along those hills, to regain Larissa, but the troops of Cæsar—heeding neither booty nor fatigue, and advancing by better

paths in the plain—intercepted the route of the fugitives. In fact, when late in the evening the Pompeians suspended their march, the pursuers were able even to draw an intrenched line which prevented the fugitives from access to the only rivulet to be found in the neighborhood.

So ended the day of Pharsalus. The army of Pompeius was not only defeated but annihilated. Of them 15,000 lay dead or wounded on the field of battle, while the Cæsarians missed only 200 men. The body which remained together, amounting still to nearly 20,000 men, laid down their arms on the morning after the battle. Only isolated troops—including, it is true, the officers of most note—sought refuge in the mountains. Of the eleven eagles of the enemy nine were handed over to Cæsar.

Cæsar, who on the very day of the battle had reminded the soldiers that they should not forget the fellow-citizen in the foe, did not treat the captives as Bibulus and Labienus had done; nevertheless he, too, found it necessary now to exercise some severity. The common soldiers were incorporated in the army, fines or confiscations of property were inflicted on the men of better rank; the senators and equities of note who were taken, with few exceptions, suffered death. The time for clemency was past; the longer the civil war lasted, the more remorseless and implacable it became.  
—*Translation of* WILLIAM P. DICKSON.







MONIER-WILLIAMS, SIR MONIER, a British Sanskrit scholar, born at Bombay, November 12, 1819. He is a son of the late surveyor-general of the Bombay presidency. He was educated in London and at Balliol College, Oxford. He obtained an Indian writership, which he resigned, and, returning to Oxford, was graduated from University College in 1844. He was Professor of Sanskrit at Haileybury from 1844 till the abolition of that institution, in 1858. In 1860 he became Professor of Sanskrit at Oxford. Besides a large number of linguistic educational works, he has published the Sanskrit dramas *Vikramorvasi* (1849) and *S'akuntalā* (1853); the Hindustani work *Bāgh o Bahar* (1859); the Sanskrit *Story of Nala* (1863); lectures on *Indian Epic Poetry* (1863); *Indian Wisdom* (1874), being examples of the doctrines of the Hindus; *Hinduism* (1877); *Modern India* (1878); *Religious Thought and Life in India* (1883); *Brāhminism and Hinduism* (1887); *Buddhism* (1889). He has travelled extensively in India in the interest of philology and Indian education. He was knighted by the Queen in 1886; and has been made an honorary member of many societies in Great Britain, India, Germany, and the United States.

“Himself a distinguished master of the language,” says the *Athenæum*, “and an assiduous

cultivator for many years of the treasures it unlocks, the record of his actual impressions of India has a peculiar value." In a review of his *Bráhmínism and Hindúism*, the *Saturday Review* said: "He has lucidly expounded the main characteristics of each successive phase of the religious thought. He has given sketches of those earnest reformers who at different times have endeavored to recall their fellow-religionists from debasing idolatry to a purer conception of the Godhead. He has carefully compared all the minute ceremonies now performed at the birth, tonsure, marriage, and death of an orthodox Hindu with the ritual of Manu or the dictates of ancient sages. And the more ponderous portions of his work are succeeded by anecdotes which are well chosen and appropriate."

#### HERO-WORSHIP AND SAINT-WORSHIP.

The worship of great men, saints and sages, who have been remarkable for the possession of unusual powers or striking qualities of any kind, is a phase of religious development which, perhaps more than any other, is the natural outcome of man's devotional instincts and proclivities. In India a tendency to this kind of worship has always prevailed from the earliest period. Nascent in Vedic times, it speedily grew with the growth of a belief in the doctrine of divine incarnation and embodiment. For although it is true that Indian philosophers disparage the body and invent elaborate schemes for getting rid of all corporeal encumbrances, yet it is equally true that nowhere in the world has the conception of God's union with man, and of His ennobling the bodily frame, not only of men but of animals and plants, by taking it upon Himself, struck root so deeply in the popular mind as in India. We know indeed that, according to the Pantheistic creed of Brahminism, God

and the Universe are One. His presence pervades inanimate as well as animate objects, and every human being is a manifestation of His energy ; but He is believed to be specially present in all great, good, and holy men. All such men are held to be entitled to worship at the hands of their fellow-creatures, in virtue of their being embodiments in various degrees of portions of His essence. The homage they receive may not always amount to actual worship during life, but after their decease their claim to a position in the celestial hierarchy is pretty sure to be fully recognized ; and if their lives have been marked by any extraordinary or miraculous occurrences, they soon become objects of general adoration. It is not merely that a niche is allotted to them among the countless gods of the Hindu Pantheon (popularly 330,000,000 in number). A shrine is set up and dedicated to their deified spirits upon earth, and generally in the locality where they were best known. There they are supposed to be objectively present—not indeed visibly to men, and not always represented by visible images or symbols—but as ethereal beings possessed of ethereal frames which need the aroma or essence of food for their support. The idea seems to be that the localizing of a deified or canonized spirit involves the duty of its maintenance. Hence oblations are daily offered, and if by a happy accident some miraculous event, such as the unexpected recovery of a sick man, occurs in the neighborhood, the celebrity of the new god rapidly rises, till he takes rank as a first-class divinity, and his sanctuary becomes a focus to which tens of thousands of enthusiastic devotees annually converge. There seems, indeed, to be no limit to this kind of deification in India.—*From Religious Thought and Life in India.*



MONMOUTH, GEOFFREY OF, an English chronicler, born at Monmouth, England, early in the twelfth century; died at Llandaff, Wales, in 1152. According to his contemporary and friend, the chronicler, Caradoc of Lancarogan, he was the nephew and foster-son of Uchtryd, Archbishop of Llandaff, was educated at a Benedictine monastery in Monmouth, became archdeacon of a church in Monmouth, held a deanery in the church of Tielo in Llandaff, and was consecrated Bishop of St. Asaph, but died before entering his office. Three works have been attributed to him: the *Chronicon sive Historia Britonum*, a metrical *Life and Prophecies of Merlin*, and the *Compendium Gaufridi de Corpore Christi et Sacramento Eucharistiæ*. The first, which is the earliest history of Britain, was dedicated to Robert of Gloucester. It appeared in 1147, and created a sensation. It was professedly a translation of an ancient history of Britain, written in the Cymric tongue, and offered to Geoffrey by Walter Calenius. It is a work of genius and imagination, and it was received with delight by the people; but the students, accustomed to dry compilation of facts, were indignant at its appearance. Many of the legends in it are taken from Virgil, others from local stories known by tradition in England. While the great cycle of Arthurian romance was not created by him, Geoffrey of Monmouth gave it

its place in literature. His name is so associated with the stories of King Arthur that he has been often called *Galfridus Arturus*.

This history was abridged by Alfred of Beverly in 1150, and translated into Anglo-Norman verse by Geoffrey Gaimar in 1154, and by Robert Wace in 1180. The influence of this book proved its value by its successors, which rapidly followed. The chief of these were Layamon's *Brut*, published in the thirteenth century; the rhymed *Chronicle of England*, by Robert of Gloucester in 1278, and the modifications and additions to the Arthurian legends, which became the common property of the trouvères of France and the Minnesingers of Germany, and which were recorded by Gaimar, Wace, Mapes, Robert de Borron, Lucus de Gast, Hélie de Borron, and by Sir Thomas Malory in the *Morte d'Arthur* (1461), which was printed by Caxton in 1485. Of the three works attributed to Geoffrey, only the *History* is authentic. Internal evidence is fatal to the metrical *Life of Merlin*, and the *Compendium* is known to have been written by Geoffrey of Auxerre. Geoffrey of Monmouth was the founder of a new literary form, which is exemplified by the style of the romances and novels of a later period. Chaucer gives him a place in his *House of Fame*. Several of his MSS. were placed in the old Royal Library of the British Museum. The *History* was translated into English by Aaron Thompson in 1718. The translation was revised by Dr. Giles in 1842. It is included in the *Six Old English Chronicles* in Bohn's Antiquarian Library.



## GEOFFREY OF MONMOUTH

### ALBION DIVIDED BETWEEN BRUTUS AND CORINEUS.

The island was then called Albion, and was inhabited by none but a few giants. Notwithstanding this, the pleasant situation of the places, the plenty of rivers abounding with fish, and the engaging prospect of its woods, made Brutus and his company very desirous to fix their habitation in it. They therefore passed through all the provinces, forced the giants to fly into the caves of the mountains, and divided the country among them according to the directions of their commander. After this they began to till the ground and build houses, so that in a little time the country looked like a place that had been long inhabited. At last Brutus called the island after his own name Britain, and his companions Britons ; for by these means he desired to perpetuate the memory of his name. From whence afterward the language of the nation, which at first bore the name of Trojan, or rough Greek, was called British. But Corineus, in imitation of his leader, called that part of the island which fell to his share, Corinea, and his people Corineans, after his name ; and though he had his choice of the provinces before all the rest, yet he preferred this country, which is now called in Latin Cornubia, either from its being in the shape of a horn (in Latin *cornu*), or from the corruption of the said name. For it was a diversion to him to encounter the said giants, which were in greater numbers there than in all the other provinces that fell to the share of his companions. Among the rest was one detestable monster, Goëmagot, in stature twelve cubits, and of such prodigious strength that at one shake he pulled up an oak as if it had been a hazel wand. On a certain day, when Brutus was holding a solemn festival to the gods, in the port where they had first landed, this giant, with twenty more of his companions, came in upon the Britons, among whom he made a dreadful slaughter. But the Britons at last, assembling together in a body, put them to the rout, and killed them every one but Goëmagot. Brutus had given orders to have him preserved alive, out of a desire to see a combat between

## GEOFFREY OF MONMOUTH

him and Corineus, who took a great pleasure in such encounters. Corineus, overjoyed at this, prepared himself, and throwing aside his arms, challenged him to wrestle with him. At the beginning of the encounter, Corineus and the giant, standing, front to front, held each other strongly in their arms, and panted aloud for breath: but Goëmagot presently grasping Corineus with all his might, broke three of his ribs, two on his right side and one on his left. At which Corineus, highly enraged, roused up his whole strength, and snatching him upon his shoulders, ran with him, as fast as the weight would allow him, to the next shore, and there, getting upon the top of a high rock, hurled down the savage monster into the sea; where falling on the sides of craggy rocks, he was torn to pieces, and colored the sea with his blood. The place where he fell, taking its name from the giant's fall, is called Lam Goëmagot, that is, Goëmagot's Leap, to this day.—*British History.*

### DESCRIPTION OF BRITAIN.

Britain, the best of islands, is situated in the Western Ocean between France and Ireland, being eight hundred miles long and two hundred broad. It produces everything that is useful to man, with a plenty that never fails. It abounds with all kinds of metal, and has plains of large extent, and hills fit for the finest tillage, the richness of whose soil affords variety of fruits in their proper seasons. It has also forests well stored with all kinds of wild beasts; in its lawns cattle find good change of pasture, and bees variety of flowers for honey. Under its lofty mountains lie green meadows pleasantly situated, in which the gentle murmurs of crystal springs gliding along clear channels give those that pass an agreeable invitation to lie down on their banks and slumber. It is likewise well watered with lakes and rivers abounding with fish; and besides the narrow sea which is on the southern coast toward France, there are three noble rivers, stretching out like three arms; namely, the Thames, the Severn, and the Humber.—*British History.*



MONROE, HARRIET, poet, was born in Chicago about 1860. She was educated in the schools of that city, which has always been her home, and at the Visitation Convent, at Georgetown, D. C. In 1889 she was invited to write the text of a cantata for the opening of the Chicago Auditorium, and in 1891 the Committee on Ceremonies of the Columbian Exposition invited her to write an ode to be given at the dedication of the Exposition. The cantata and ode were written, Miss Monroe herself reading the ode at the dedicatory ceremonies in the building for Manufactures and the Liberal Arts, October 21, 1892. Besides her *Commemoration Ode*, she has published *Valeria and Other Poems* (1892) and *Memoirs of John Wellborn Root* (1896).

"Occasional poems," said the *Critic*, "are the natural delights of a poet; but poems for occasions are apt to be quite the contrary. To celebrate in song the anniversary of a great event is one of the most trying tasks that can be imposed upon any poet. Miss Harriet Monroe, who was chosen by the Committee on Ceremonies to compose the *World's Fair Commemoration Ode*, had written the *Dedicatory Ode for the Chicago Auditorium*, and *Valeria and Other Poems*, which were most satisfactory and promising. Her work is vigorous, thoughtful, and beautifully wrought."

HARRIET MONROE

THE NEW WORLD.

Spain, in the broidered robes of chivalry,  
Comes with slow foot and inward-brooding eyes.  
Bow to her banner ! 'twas the first to rise  
Out of the dark for thee.  
And England, royal mother, whose right hand  
Moulds nations, whose white feet the ocean tread,  
Lays down her sword on thy belovèd strand,  
To bless thy wreathèd head ;  
Hearing in thine her voice, bidding thy soul  
Fulfil her dream, the foremost at the goal.  
And France, who once thy fainting form upbore,  
Brings beauty now where strength she brought of yore.  
France, the swift-footed, who with thee  
Gazed in the eyes of Liberty,  
And loved the dark no more.  
Around the peopled world  
Bright banners are unfurled.  
The long procession winds from shore to shore.  
The Norseman sails  
Through icy gales  
To the green Vineland of his long-ago.  
Russia rides down from realms of sun and snow.  
Germany casts afar  
Her iron robes of war,  
And strikes her harp with thy triumphal song.  
Italy opens wide her epic scroll,  
In bright hues blazoned, with great deeds writ long,  
And bids thee win the kingdom of the soul.  
And the calm Orient, wise with many days,  
From hoary Palestine to sweet Japan  
Salutes thy conquering youth ;  
Bidding thee hush while all the nations praise,  
Know, though the world endure but for a span,  
Deathless is truth.  
Lo ! unto these the ever-living past  
Ushers a mighty pageant, bids arise  
Dead centuries, freighted with visions vast,  
Blowing dim mists into the Future's eyes.  
Their song is all of thee,  
Daughter of mystery.

—*Commemoration Ode.*

HARRIET MONROE

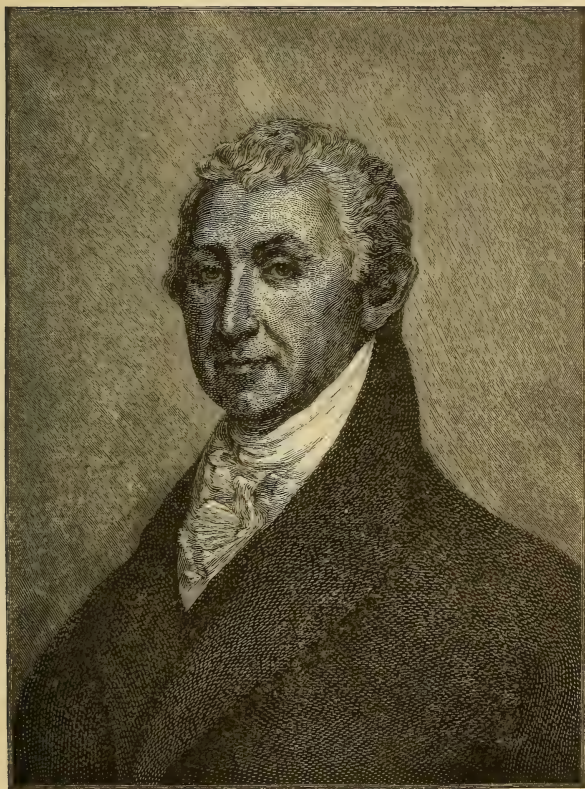
THE LAND OF THE FREE.

Over the wide unknown,  
Far to the shores of Ind,  
On through the dark alone,  
Like a feather blown by the wind ;  
Into the west away,  
Sped by the breath of God,  
Seeking the clearer day,  
Where only his feet have trod :  
From the past to the future we sail ;  
We slip from the leash of kings.  
Hail, spirit of freedom—hail !  
Unfurl thine impalpable wings !  
Receive us, protect us, and bless  
Thy knights who brave all for thee.  
Though death be thy soft caress,  
By that touch shall our souls be free.  
Onward and ever on,  
Till the voice of despair is stilled,  
Till the haven of peace is won,  
And the purpose of God fulfilled !  
—*Commemoration Ode.*

APOTHEOSIS OF COLUMBIA.

Columbia ! Men beheld thee rise  
A goddess from the misty sea.  
Lady of joy, sent from the skies,  
The nations worshipped thee.  
Thy brows were flushed with dawn's first light ;  
By foamy waves with stars bedight  
Thy blue robe floated free.  
. . . . .  
Lady of beauty ! thou shalt win  
Glory and power and length of days.  
The sun and moon shall be thy kin,  
The stars shall sing thy praise.  
All hail ! we bring thee vows most sweet  
To strew before thy wingèd feet.  
Now onward be thy ways !  
—*Commemoration Ode.*





JAMES MONROE





MONROE, JAMES, fifth President of the United States, born in Westmoreland County, Va., April 28, 1758; died in New York, July 4, 1831. In 1776, when he was a student at William and Mary College, he entered the revolutionary army as a cadet, was present at several battles in the North, and rose to the rank of major. After the close of the war he was about to commence the study of law with Thomas Jefferson, but was called into public service, which was commenced in 1782 by his election to the Assembly of Virginia; and to Congress in the following year. Of his distinguished civil career it is not necessary to speak at length. It commenced in his twenty-third year, and continued without interruption until 1825, when, at the age of sixty-seven, he retired from the presidency, having served for two terms. With the exception of Washington, he is the only President who has been elected by anything like a unanimous vote of the presidential electors. During this whole period he was in the continuous service of his own State or of the nation. He was twice Governor of Virginia, twice envoy to France, Secretary of State and of War, and twice President. After his retirement from the presidency he continued to take an honorable part in political affairs. In his later years he fell into pecuniary embarrassment, and, his wife having died in 1830, took up

## JAMES MONROE

his residence with his son-in-law, in New York, where he died the next year, like Adams and Jefferson, on the anniversary of our National Independence. In 1858 his remains were exhumed and buried with great pomp at Richmond, Va.

Few men of such marked literary capacity as was Monroe have written so little for publication. Except his official reports and messages, and a caustic pamphlet censuring the National Administration for its conduct in regard to our relations with France, nothing of his was published during his lifetime. During his later years he employed himself much in writing, and his manuscripts were purchased by order of Congress, but no further disposition was made of them. He left a small work entitled *The People the Sovereigns*, which remained in manuscript until 1867, when it was published, with a brief *Memoir*, by his grandson, Samuel L. Gouverneur.

### SOVEREIGNTY AND GOVERNMENT.

The terms sovereignty and government have generally been considered as synonymous. Most writers on the subject have used them in that sense. To us, however, they convey very different ideas. The powers may be separated and placed in different hands; and it is the faculty of making that separation, which is enjoyed by one class of governments alone, which secures to it many of the advantages which it holds over all others. This separation may take place in the class in which the sovereign power is vested in the people. It cannot in that in which it is vested in an individual, or a few; nor can it in that which is mixed, or compounded of the two principles.

The sovereign power, wherever vested, is the highest in the state, and must always remain so. If vested in

an individual, or a few, there is no other order in the state. The same may be said of those governments which are founded on the opposite principle. If the people possess the sovereignty, the king and nobility are no more. A king without power is an absurdity. De-throned kings generally leave the country, as do their descendants. Whatever the sovereign power may perform at one time, it may modify or revoke at another. There is no check in the government to prevent it. In those instances in which it is vested in an individual or a few, the government and the sovereignty are the same. They are both held by the same person or persons. The sovereign constitutes the government, and it is impossible to separate it from him without a revolution. Create a body in such a government with competent authority to make laws, treaties, etc., without reference to the party from whom it was derived, and the government is changed. Such agents must be the instruments of those who appoint them, and their acts be obligatory only after they are seen and approved by their masters, or the government is no more.

In mixed governments, in which there are two or more orders, each participating in the sovereignty, the principle is the same. Neither can the king nor the nobility in such governments create a power, with competent authority, to rule distinct with themselves. In these governments the sovereignty is divided between the orders, and each must take care of its own rights, which the privileged orders cannot do if their powers should be transferred from them. The government is divided between the orders in like manner, each holding the station belonging to it, and performing its appropriate duties. They therefore constitute the government. It follows as a necessary consequence that sovereign power and government even in the governments of this class are the same, and that they cannot be separated from each other.

It is only in governments in which the people possess the sovereignty that the two powers can be placed in distinct bodies; nor can they in them otherwise than by the institution of a government by compact to which all the people are parties, and in which those who fill its



## *JAMES MONROE*

various departments and offices are made their representatives and servants. In those instances the sovereignty is distinct from the government, because the people who hold the one are distinct from their representatives, who hold and perform the duties of the other. One is the power which creates ; the other is the subject which is created. One is always the same ; the other may be modified at the will of those who made it. Thus the Constitution becomes the paramount law, and every act of the government, and of every department in it, repugnant thereto, is void.

### ORIGIN OF GOVERNMENT.

The origin of government has been traced by different writers to four sources : divine right, paternal authority, election, and force. I trace it to two only—election and force ; and believe that it has originated sometimes in the one and sometimes in the other, according to the state of society at the time, and the number of which it was composed. I think that this proposition admits of a clear and satisfactory demonstration. Before, however, I attempt it, it will be useful to take a brief notice of the other sources ; especially as it is to them that the advocates of despotism and hereditary right have traced it. . . .

Divine and paternal right appear to me to rest on the same basis, although they have not been so understood by the writers who have traced governments to these sources. If divine, the claimant or pretender must prove his title by some miracle or other incontestable evidence, or it must commence with the parent ; and, beginning with him, be subject to all the views applicable to that title. They must either accord, or be in opposition to each other. No advocate of either places them in opposition ; and, if they accord, it must be by meaning the same thing under different names. So absurd are both pretensions that I should not even notice them, if they had not gained such weight as to form an important feature in the works of distinguished and able writers on the subject of government ; and if I did not wish also, in this elementary sketch, to sim-

plify the subject by getting rid of all such absurd doctrines. . . .

In tracing regal power to the paternal source, we trace it to a single pair, from whom the whole community must have descended ; for otherwise the origin could not have been paternal. If this be the source of power, it must have commenced with the human race, and, admitting the authority of the Mosaic account, with our first parents ; and, to preserve the succession, have descended in the right line to the oldest son from generation to generation, to the present day. If the right ever existed, it must have commenced at that epoch and still exist, without limitation as to time, generation, population, or its dispersion over the earth. A limitation of the right in either of these respects would be subversive of it. To what term confine it ? Through how many generations must it pass ? To what number of persons, or extent of territory, carry it ? How dispose of it after those conditions should have been fulfilled ? The mere admission that such limitations were prescribed, would be to admit that the right never existed. And, if not limited, it would follow that one man would now be the sovereign or lord of all the inhabited globe : than which nothing can be more absurd. . . .

Do any of the sovereigns of the present day trace their titles to Adam, or to any other first parent ? or would they be willing to rest on that ground ? We know that they would not ; and if they did that it would fail, since the commencement of all the existing dynasties may be traced to other sources ; to causes such as operated at the moment of their derivation, and varied in different countries. Does any community, in Europe, or elsewhere, trace its origin to a single pair, unless it be to our first parents, and which is common to the human race ? We know that except in their instance, and at the creation of mankind, societies have never commenced in that form ; and that such have been the revolutions in every part of the globe, that no existing race or community can trace its connection, in a direct line, with Adam, Noah, or others of that early epoch. In the infant state of every society

individuals seek each other for safety and comfort. Those who are born together, no matter whence their parents came, live together, and thus increase and multiply, until the means of subsistence become scanty. A portion then withdraws to some other quarter where the means can be procured, and thus new societies have been formed, and the human race spread over the earth, through all its habitable regions.

From every view that can be taken of the subject the doctrine of the Divine or paternal right as the foundation of a claim in anyone to the sovereign power of the state, or to any portion of it, is absurd. It belonged to the dark ages, and was characteristic of the superstition and idolatry which prevailed in them. All men are by nature equally free, their Creator made them so ; and the inequalities which have grown up among them, and the governments which have been established over them, founded on other principles, have proceeded from other causes, by which their natural rights have been subverted. We must trace governments, then, to other sources ; and in doing this should view things as they are, and not indulge in superstitious, visionary, and fanciful speculations.

#### THE MONROE DOCTRINE.

In the wars of the European Powers, in matters relating to themselves, we have never taken any part, nor does it comport with our policy so to do. It is only when our rights are invaded or seriously menaced that we resent injuries or make preparations for our defence. With the movements in this hemisphere we are, of necessity, more immediately connected, and by causes which must be obvious to all enlightened and impartial observers. The political system of the Allied Powers is essentially different in this respect from that of America. This difference proceeds from that which exists in their respective governments ; and to the defence of our own, which has been achieved by the loss of so much blood and treasure, and matured by the wisdom of their most enlightened citizens, and under which we have enjoyed unexampled felicity, this whole nation is devoted.

*JAMES MONROE*

We owe it, therefore, to candor and to the amicable relations existing between the United States and those Powers, to declare that we should consider any attempt on their part to extend their system to any portion of this hemisphere as dangerous to our peace and safety.

With the existing colonies or dependencies of any European Power we have not interfered and shall not interfere. But with the governments who have declared their independence and maintained it, and whose independence we have, on great consideration and on just principles, acknowledged, we could not view any interposition for the purpose of oppressing them or controlling, in any other manner, their destiny, by any European Power, in any other light than as the manifestation of an unfriendly disposition toward the United States.—*Message to Congress, December 2, 1823.*





MONSTRELLET, ENGUERRAND DE, a French chronicler, born in Cambrai about 1390; died at Wallaincourt, July 20, 1453. He filled several public offices in Wallaincourt, where he was bailiff of the chapter and provost of the city. At the time of his death he was also bailiff of the city. His celebrated *Chronique* narrates the history of France from the date of the conclusion of Froissart's *Chronicle*, 1400, to 1444. It includes the story of the taking of Paris and the overthrow of the monarchy by Henry V., and an account of the expulsion of the English forces. The best English version of Monstrellet's *Chronique* is that of 1810, by Thomas Johnes, in thirteen volumes; and the latest edition of the French is that of Douet-d'Arcq, in six volumes. The earlier editions are nearly all disfigured by spurious continuations, by which some other hand has brought the work down to 1467.

His style is dignified, simple, and accurate; but it lacks the picturesqueness and the animation of the chronicle of Froissart. A recent writer thinks his work "has little color or narrative; that it is dully, though clearly enough, written, and strongly tinged with the pedantry of its age."

FRIAR THOMAS.

Friar Thomas Conecte, a native of Brittany, and of the Carmelite Order, was much celebrated through parts of Flanders, the Tournesis, Artois, Cambresis, Ternois,



in the countries of Amiens and Ponthieu, for his preachings. In those towns where it was known he intended to preach the chief burghers and inhabitants had erected for him, in the handsomest square, a large scaffold, ornamented with the richest cloths and tapestries, on which was placed an altar, whereon he said mass, attended by some monks of his order and his disciples. The greater part of these last followed him on foot wherever he went, he himself riding on a small mule.

Having said mass on this platform, he then preached long sermons, blaming the vices and sins of each individual, more especially those of the clergy. In like manner he blamed greatly the noble ladies and all others who dressed their heads in so ridiculous a manner, and who expended such large sums on the luxuries of apparel. He was so vehement against them that no woman thus dressed dared to appear in his presence; for he was accustomed, when he saw any of them with such dress, to excite the little boys to torment and plague them, giving them certain days of pardon for so doing. He ordered the boys to shout after them, *Au hennin, au hennin!* [the name given by him to the head-dresses of the fifteenth century], even when the ladies were departed from him and from hearing his invectives; and the boys, pursuing them, endeavored to pull down those monstrous head-dresses, so that the ladies were forced to seek shelter in places of safety. These cries caused many tumults between those who raised them and the servants of the ladies.

Friar Thomas, nevertheless, continued his abuse and invectives so loudly, that no woman with high head-dresses any longer attended his sermons, but dressed in caps somewhat like those worn by peasants and people of low degree. The ladies of rank, on their return from these sermons, were so much ashamed, by the abusive expressions of the preacher, that the greater part laid aside their head-dresses, and wore such as those of nuns. But this reform lasted not long, for like as snails, when anyone passes by them, draw in their horns, and when all danger seems over put them forth again—so these ladies, shortly after the preacher had quitted their country, forgetful of his doctrine

and abuse, began to resume their former colossal head-dresses, and wore them even higher than before.

At the conclusion of his sermons, he earnestly admonished the audience, on pain of excommunication, to bring to him whatever backgammon-boards, chess-boards, ninepins, or other instruments for games of amusement, they might possess. In like manner did he order the women to bring their hennins—and having caused a great fire to be lighted in front of his scaffold, he threw all these things into it. At his sermons he divided the women from the men by a cord; for he said he had observed some sly doings between them when he was preaching.

Many persons of note, in the conviction that to serve him would be a pious act, believing him to be a prudent and holy man, followed him everywhere, deserting their parents, wives, children, homes.





LADY MARY MONTAGU





MONTAGU, LADY MARY WORTLEY, an English miscellaneous writer, baptized at Covent Garden, May 26, 1689; died in England, August 21, 1762. She was a daughter of Evelyn Pierrepont, Duke of Kingston, received an unusually thorough education, and was noted for her beauty and vivacity. In 1712 she was married to Edward Wortley Montagu, who in 1716 was sent as Minister to the Ottoman Porte. While in Turkey she noticed the practice of inoculation for the small-pox; tried it upon her infant son, and introduced it into England after her return in 1718. She resided in England until 1729, when she went to Italy, where she remained twenty years. Her husband remained in England, and they never saw each other again, though a friendly correspondence was kept up until his death, in 1761, after which she returned to England.

Lady Mary was a voluminous letter-writer all through her life. Many of her letters were surreptitiously published soon after her death. A carefully edited edition by her great-grandson, Lord Wharncliffe, was published in 1837. The larger portion of the letters were written during her residence in Italy. About 1752 she began to amuse herself by writing a history of her own times, but burned each sheet as soon as it was written. A few pages of this history somehow



escaped the flames, and were published by Lord Wharncliffe. They contain a clever account of the English Court at the accession of George I., in 1714.

GEORGE I. OF ENGLAND.

The king's character may be characterized in very few words. In private life he would have been called an honest blockhead; and fortune, that made him a king, added nothing to his happiness, only prejudiced his honesty, and shortened his days. No man was ever more free from ambition. He loved money, but he loved to keep his own, without being rapacious of other men's. He would have grown rich by saving, but was incapable of laying schemes for getting. He was more properly dull than lazy; and would have been so well contented to remain in his little town of Hanover that if the ambition of those about him had not been greater than his own, we should never have seen him in England; and the natural honesty of his temper, joined with the narrow notions of a low education, made him look upon his acceptance of the crown as an act of usurpation, which was always uneasy to him. But he was carried by the stream of people about him in that as in every action of his life. He could speak no English, and was past the age of learning it. Our customs and laws were all mysteries to him, which he neither tried to understand nor was capable of understanding if he had endeavored it. He was passively good-natured, and wished all mankind to enjoy quiet, if they would let him do so.

The mistress that followed him hither was so much of his temper that I do not wonder at the engagement between them. She was duller than himself, and consequently did not find out that he was so; and had lived in that figure in Hanover almost forty years (for she came hither at threescore), without meddling in any of the affairs of the Electorate, content with the small pension he allowed her, and the honor of his visit when he had nothing else to do—which happened very often. She even refused coming hither at first, fearing that the peo-

ple of England—who she thought were accustomed to use their kings barbarously—might chop off his head in the first fortnight, and had not love or gratitude enough to venture being involved in his ruin. And the poor man was in peril of coming hither without knowing where to spend his evenings ; which he was accustomed to do in the apartments of women free from business.

But Madame Kilmansegge saved him from this misfortune. She was told that Mademoiselle Schulenberg scrupled this terrible journey ; and took the opportunity of offering her services to his Majesty, who willingly accepted of it ; though he did not offer to facilitate it to her by the payment of her debts, which made it very difficult for her to leave Hanover without the permission of her creditors. But she was a woman of wit and spirit, and knew very well of what importance this step was to her fortune. She got out of the town in disguise, and made the best of her way in a post-chaise to Holland, from whence she embarked with the king, and arrived at the same time with him in England ; which was enough to make her be called his mistress, or at least so great a favorite that the whole court began to pay her uncommon respect.

#### SMALL-POX INOCULATION.

Apropos of distemper, I am going to tell you a thing that will make you wish yourself here [at Adrianople]. The small-pox, so fatal and so general amongst us, is here entirely harmless by the invention of *ingrafting*, which is the term they give it. There is a set of old women who make it their business to perform the operation every autumn, in the month of September, when the great heat is abated. People send to one another to know if any of their family has the mind to have the small-pox. They make parties for this purpose ; and when they are met—commonly fifteen or sixteen together—the old woman comes with a nut-shell full of the matter of the best sort of small-pox and asks what veins you please to have opened. She immediately rips open that you offer to her with a large needle—which gives you no more pain than a common

scratch—and puts into the vein as much matter as can lie upon the head of her needle, and after that binds up the little wound with a hollow bit of shell, and in this manner opens four or five veins. The Grecians have commonly the superstition of opening one in the middle of the forehead, one in each arm, and one on the breast, to mark the sign of the cross. But this has a very ill effect, all of these wounds leaving little scars; and is not done by those that are not superstitious, who choose to have them in the legs, or that part of the arm that is concealed.

The children or young patients play together all the rest of the day, and are in perfect health to the eighth. Then the fever begins to seize them, and they keep their beds two days, very seldom three. They have very rarely above twenty or thirty breakings out in their faces, which never mark; and in eight days' time they are as well as before their illness. Where they are wounded there remains running sores during the distemper, which I don't doubt is a great relief to it. Every year thousands undergo this operation; and the French ambassador says, pleasantly, that they take the small-pox here by way of diversion, as they take the waters in other countries. There is no example of any one that has died in it; and you may believe I am well satisfied of the safety of this experiment, since I intend to try it on my dear little son.

I am patriot enough to take pains to bring this useful invention into fashion in England; and I should not fail to write to some of our doctors very particularly about it, if I knew any one of them that I thought had virtue enough to destroy such a considerable part of their revenue for the good of mankind. But that distemper is too beneficial to them not to expose to all their resentment the hardy wight that should undertake to put an end to it.—*Letter, April 17, 1717.*



MONTAIGNE







MONTAIGNE, MICHEL, a French essayist, born at the ancestral château of Montaigne, in Périgord, February 28, 1533; died there, September 13, 1592. In his infancy he was placed under a German tutor, who could not speak French, and was ordered to converse with him only in Latin, which language the boy spoke fluently at the age of six. He was sent to a school at Bordeaux, where he completed his academical course at the age of thirteen, about as ill-educated a lad as can be conceived. He was wholly uninstructed in the usual accomplishments of young men of his class. He could not swim, fence, saddle a horse, or make a pen. He never opened a book unless he was tired out with doing nothing. He himself says that the only solid writers to whom he could ever devote himself were Plutarch and Seneca. At twenty-one he became a councillor in the Parliament of Bordeaux, resigning the post after holding it until 1570. For some years after he lived much at the French Court, and was a favorite with several successive monarchs. In 1571, at the age of thirty-eight, he retired to his château, and began the composition of his *Essays*, the only work by which he is at all known. These were first printed in 1580, and several times subsequently during his life. Of this edition he left two copies full of corrections and additions, which are incorporated in all subsequent editions.

"He was," we are told, "a kind of imperfect Socrates, the cross-examiner of his generation, taking nothing on trust, and hating pretence, yet too careless and selfish, and not pure and simple enough, to give his ideas effect." His *Essays*, however, have been a favorite with not a few thinkers, notable among whom is Ralph Waldo Emerson. A copy of Florio's translation, the only book known to have been owned by Shakespeare, is in the British Museum. A monument to him was inaugurated at Bordeaux in 1858.

Montaigne's Preface to the first edition of the *Essays* is as characteristic as any other part of them.

## MONTAIGNE UPON HIMSELF.

This, Reader, is altogether without guile. It tells thee at the entrance of it that I had no view in publishing it but what was domestic and private. I have had no regard in it either to thy service or my own glory; my abilities are not equal to the execution of such a design. I have devoted it to the peculiar benefit of my kindred and friends, to the end, that when they have lost me—which they will do very soon—they may see there what are some of my qualities and humors, and consequently that their remembrance of me may be preserved more lively and entire. Had I wished to court the favor of the public, I should have adorned myself with borrowed beauties; but I am desirous to appear in my plain, natural, ordinary dress, without study or artifice, for it is my own dear self that I paint. My faults will appear to the life, together with my imperfections, and my native form, as far as a respect to the public has permitted me. And if I had dwelt in those nations which are said to live still under the sweet liberty of the primitive laws of nature, I assure thee I should gladly have drawn my own portrait at full-length, and quite naked. Thus, Reader, I am myself the subject of my own Book: a subject too vain and frivolous to take up even thy spare time. Adieu, therefore.—*Preface to Essays.*

MICHEL MONTAIGNE

ON LIARS.

There is not a man whom it would so ill-become to boast of memory as myself ; for I own that I have scarce any, and I do not think that in the world there is another that is so defective as mine. My other faculties are all mean and common ; but in this respect I think myself so singular and rare as to deserve a more than ordinary character.

Besides the inconvenience I naturally suffer from this defect of memory (for, in truth, the necessary use of it considered, Plato might well call it a great and powerful goddess), in my country when they would signify that a man is void of sense, they say that he has no memory ; and when I complain of the defect of mine they reprove me and do not think I am in earnest in accusing myself for a fool ; for they do not discern the difference betwixt memory and understanding, in which they make me worse than I really am. . . .

It is not without reason said that he who has not a good memory should never offer to tell lies. I know very well that the grammarians distinguish between an "untruth" and a "lie." They say that to tell an untruth is to tell a thing that is false, which we ourselves, however, believe to be true ; and that the Latin *mentire* (that is, *contra mentem ire*) means to go and act against the conscience ; and that, therefore, this only touches those who speak contrary to what they know. Now these do either wholly invent a story out of their own heads, or else mar and disguise one that has a real foundation. When they disguise and alter, by often telling the same story, they can scarce avoid contradicting themselves, by reason that the real fact having first taken possession in the memory, and being there imprinted by the way of knowledge and science, it will ever be ready to present itself to the imagination, and to destroy falsehood, which cannot have so sure and settled a footing there as certainty ; and because the circumstances which they first heard, evermore running in their minds, make them forget those that are forged or foisted in.—*Essay on Liars.*

OF THE INCONVENIENCE OF GREATNESS.

I disrelish all dominion, whether active or passive. . . . The most painful and difficult employment in the world, in my opinion, is worthily to discharge the office of a king. I excuse more of their mistakes than men commonly do, in consideration of the intolerable weight of their function, which does astonish me. . . . 'Tis a pity a man should be so potent that all things must give way to him. Fortune therein sets you too remote from society, and places you in too great a solitude. The easiness and mean facility of making all things bow under you is an enemy to all sorts of pleasure. This is to slide, not to go; this is to sleep, not to live. Conceive man accompanied with omnipotency; you throw him into an abyss: he must beg disturbance and opposition as an alms. His being and his good is indigence. Their good qualities are dead and lost; for they are not to be perceived but by comparison, and we put them out of it: they have little knowledge of the true praise, having their ears deafened with so continual and uniform an approbation. Have they to do with the meanest of all their subjects, they have no means to take any advantage of him; if he say, 'tis because he is my king, he thinks he has said enough to express that he therefore suffered himself to be overcome. This quality stifles and consumes the other true and essential qualities. They are involved in the royalty, and leave them nothing to recommend themselves withal, but actions that directly concern themselves, and that merely respect the function of their place. 'Tis so much to be a king that he only is so by being so; the strange lustre that environs him conceals and shrouds him from us: our sight is there repelled and dissipated, being stopped and filled by this prevailing light. The senate awarded the prize of eloquence to Tiberius: he refused it, supposing that, though it had been just, he could derive no advantage from a judgment so partial, and that was so little free to judge. As we give them all advantages of honor, so do we soothe and authorize all their vices and defects, not only

by approbation, but by imitation, also. Every one of Alexander's followers carried their heads on one side, as he did, and the flatterers of Dionysius ran against one another in his presence, stumbled at, and overturned whatever was under foot, to show that they were as purblind as he. Natural imperfections have sometimes also served to recommend a man to favor. I have seen deafness affected : and, because the master hated his wife, Plutarch has seen his courtiers repudiate theirs, whom they loved ; and, which is yet more, uncleanness and all manner of dissoluteness has been in fashion ; as also disloyalty, blasphemies, cruelty, heresy, superstition, irreligion, effeminacy, and worse, if worse there be. And by an example yet more dangerous than that of Mithridates' flatterers, who, by how much their master pretended to the honor of a good physician, came to him to have incision and cauteries made in their limbs ; for these others suffered the soul, a more delicate and noble part, to be cauterized.

But to end where I began : the Emperor Adrian, disputing with the philosopher Favorinus about the interpretation of some word, Favorinus soon yielded him the victory ; for which his friends rebuked him.—“ You talk simply,” said he ; “ would you not have him wiser than I, who commands thirty legions ? ” Augustus wrote verses against Asinius Pollio, “ and I,” said Pollio, “ say nothing, for it is not prudence to write in contest with him who has power to proscribe : ” and he had reason, for Dionysius, because he could not equal Philoxenus in poesy, and Plato in discourse, condemned one to the quarries, and sent the other to be sold for a slave into the island of Ægina.







MONTALEMBERT, CHARLES FORBES DE, a French historian, orator, and publicist, born in London, May 29, 1810; died in Paris, March 13, 1870. He was of mingled Scottish and French descent. His father, an *émigré*, fought under Condé, and afterward served in the British army. On his return to France after the downfall of Napoleon, he was created a peer, and was made Ambassador to Sweden in 1826. Montalembert completed his education at the University of Paris, and on his father's death succeeded to his title. He was not yet old enough to take his seat in the Chamber of Peers, and his first appearance before that body was when, having joined Lacordaire, De Lamennais, and others in their efforts to establish a school independent of State and University, he defended himself with eloquence against the charge of unlicensed teaching. He submitted to the papal disapproval of their efforts, and applied himself to complete his *Life of Saint Elizabeth of Hungary*, which appeared in 1836. Faithful to the Roman Church, Montalembert was, for many years, a leader in the struggle against governmental monopoly in education, and wrote numerous pamphlets in furtherance of his views. On the downfall of Louis Philippe, he became a member of the Assembly, and strove to harmonize his loyalty to the Church with his ad-

herence to the Republic. He accepted the Empire as well, but could not refrain from assailing the repressive policy of Louis Napoleon, and exposed himself to repeated prosecutions by his pamphlets. His parliamentary career ended in 1857, and in him the Assembly lost one of its most brilliant orators.

Montalembert's activity was not all expended upon pamphlets and contributions to reviews. He was the author of several works, the greatest of which, after his *Life of Saint Elizabeth of Hungary*, are *The Monks of the West, from St. Benoît to St. Bernard* (1860-67); *The Political Future of England* (1855), an enthusiastic eulogy of the institutions of that country; *A Nation in Mourning: Poland in 1861*, and *A Free Church in a Free State* (1863).

#### COLUMBA ON IONA.

A voluntary exile, at the age of forty-two, from his native island, Columba embarked with his twelve companions in one of those great barks of osier covered with hide which the Celtic nations employed for their navigation. He landed upon a desert island situated on the north of the opening of that series of gulfs and lakes which, extending from the southwest to the northeast, cuts the Caledonian peninsula in two, and which at that period separated the still heathen Picts from the district occupied by the Irish Scots, who were partially Christianized. This isle, which he has made immortal, took from him the name of I-Colm-Kill (the island of Columb-Kill), but is better known under that of Iona. . . .

Nothing could be more sullen and sad than the aspect of this celebrated isle, where not a single tree has been able to resist either the blighting wind or the destroying hand of man. Only three miles in length by two in breadth, flat and low, bordered by gray rocks which

scarcely rise above the level of the sea, and overshadowed by the high and sombre peaks of the great island of Mull, it has not even the wild beauty which is conferred upon the neighboring isles and shores by their basalt cliffs, which are often of prodigious height—or which belongs to the hills, often green and rounded at the summit, whose perpendicular sides are beaten incessantly by those Atlantic waves, which bury themselves in resounding caverns hollowed by the everlasting labors of the tumultuous sea. Upon the narrow surface of the island white stretches of sand alternate with scanty pastures, a few poor crops, and the turf-moors where the inhabitants find their fuel. Poor as the culture is, it seems everywhere resisted and disputed by the gneiss rocks, which continually crop out, and in some places form an almost inextricable labyrinth. The only attraction possessed by this sombre dwelling-place is the view of the sea, and of the mountains of Mull and the other islands, to the number of twenty or thirty, which may be distinguished from the top of the northern hill of Iona. Among these is Staffa, celebrated for the grotto of Fingal, which has been known only for about a century, and which, in the time of Columba, moaned and murmured in its solitary and unknown majesty, in the midst of that Hebridean archipelago which is at present haunted by so many curious admirers of the Highland shores and ruined feudal castles, which the great bard of our century has enshrined in the glory of his verse.\*

The bay where Columba landed is still called the *bay of the osier bark*, *Port' a Churraich*; and a long mound is pointed out to strangers as representing the exact size of his boat, which was sixty feet long. The emigrant did not remain in this bay, which is situated in the middle of the isle; he went higher up, and, to find a little shelter from the great sea-winds, chose for his habitation the eastern shore, opposite the large island of Mull, which is separated from Iona only by a narrow channel of a mile in breadth, and whose highest mountains, situated more to the east, approach and al-

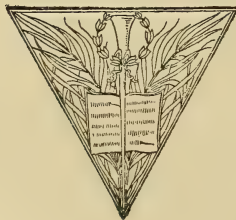
\* Scott, in the *Lord of the Isles*

most identify themselves with the mountain-tops of Morven, which are continually veiled with clouds. It was there that the emigrants built their huts of branches, for the island was not then, as now, destitute of wood. When Columba had made up his mind to construct for himself and his people a settled establishment, the buildings of the new-born monastery were of the greatest simplicity. As in all Celtic constructions, walls of withes or branches, supported upon long wooden props, formed the principal element in their architecture. Climbing plants, especially ivy, interlacing itself in the interstices of the branches, at once ornamented and consolidated the modest shelter of the missionaries. The Irish built scarcely any churches of stone, and retained, up to the twelfth century, as St. Bernard testifies, the habit of building their churches of wood. But it was not for some years after their first establishment that the monks of Iona permitted themselves the luxury of a wooden church; and when they did so, great oaks, such as the sterile and wind-beaten soil of their islet could not produce, had to be brought for its construction from the neighboring shore. Thus the monastic capital of Scotland, and the centre of Christian civilization in the north of Great Britain, came into being thirteen centuries ago. . . .

Far from having any prevision of the glory of Iona, his soul was still swayed by a sentiment which never abandoned him—regret for his lost country. All his life he retained for Ireland the passionate tenderness of an exile, a love which displayed itself in the songs which have been preserved to us, and which date perhaps from the first moments of his exile. It is possible that their authenticity is not altogether beyond dispute; and that, like the poetic lamentations given forth by Fortunatus in the name of St. Radegund, they were composed by his disciples and contemporaries. But they have been too long repeated as his, and depict too well what must have passed in his heart to permit us to neglect them. . . . In one of his elegies he laments that he can no longer sail on the lakes and bays of his native island, nor hear the song of the swans with his friend Comgall. He laments above all to have been

driven from Erin by his own fault, and because of the blood shed in his battles. He envies his friend Cormac, who can go back to his dear monastery at Durrow, and hear the wind sigh among the oaks, and the song of the blackbird and cuckoo. . . .

But it was not only in these elegies, repeated and retouched by Irish bards and monks, but at each instant of his life, in season and out of season, that his love and passionate longing for his native country burst forth in words and in musings; the narrative of his most trustworthy biographers are full of it. The most severe penance which he could imagine for the guiltiest sinners who came to confess to him was to impose upon them the same fate which he had voluntarily inflicted upon himself—never to set foot again upon Irish soil. But when, instead of forbidding to sinners all access to that beloved isle, he had to smother his envy of those who had the right and happiness to go there at their pleasure, he dared scarcely trust himself to name its name; and when speaking to his guests, or to the monks who were to return to Ireland, he could only say to them, "You will return to the country that you love."—*The Monks of the West.*







MONTESQUIEU.





MONTESQUIEU, CHARLES DE SECONDAT DE, a French philosopher, born near Bordeaux, January 18, 1689; died in Paris, February 10, 1755. He was noted during his youth for diligent studies in literature, philosophy, and jurisprudence. At the age of twenty he wrote a treatise maintaining that the paganism of the ancient philosophers did not merit eternal damnation. At twenty-five he was admitted to the Parliament of Bordeaux, of which he became president two years after, succeeding his uncle. He performed his magisterial duties with diligence, though devoting himself assiduously to literary studies. In 1721 he published the *Lettres Persanes*, purporting to have been written by a Persian travelling in France, the aim being to assail the then prevalent principles predominating in Church and State. In 1726 he resigned his magisterial position, and soon after began to travel in Europe for the purpose of collecting materials for an elaborate work on politics and jurisprudence. The first result of these extended studies was *Considerations sur les Causes de la Grandeur et de la Décadence des Romains* (1734). His great work, *De l'Esprit des Loix*, published in 1748, was the result of the labor of twenty years. Twenty-two editions of it were issued in eighteen months, and it was speedily translated into most European languages. Among his minor

works are *Dialogue de Sylla et d'Eucrate*; the *Temple de Guide*, a romance of classical antiquity; and an *Essai sur le Gout*, written for the *Encyclopédie*. The best edition of his complete *Works* is that of Lequieu (8 vols., 1827).

#### THE THREE GREAT FORMS OF GOVERNMENT.

I. *Of a Republic*.—It is natural for a Republic to have only a small territory; otherwise it cannot long subsist. In an extensive Republic there are men of large fortunes, and, consequently, of less moderation. There are trusts too considerable to be placed in any single subject; he has interests of his own. He soon begins to think that he may be happy and glorious by oppressing his fellow-citizens, and that he may raise himself to grandeur on the ruins of his country. In an extensive Republic the public good is sacrificed to a thousand private views; it is subordinate to exceptions, and depends on accidents. In a small one the interest of the public is more obvious, better understood, and more within the reach of every citizen; abuses have less extent, and, of course, are less protected.

The long continuance of the Republic of Sparta was owing to her having continued in the same extent of territory after all her wars. It was the spirit of the Greek Republics to be as contented with their territories as with their laws. Athens was first fired with ambition, and gave it to Lacedæmon; but it was an ambition rather of commanding a free people than of governing slaves; rather of directing than of breaking the union. All was lost upon the starting up of a monarchy—a government whose spirit is more turned to increase of dominion.

II. *Of a Monarchy*.—A monarchical state ought to be of moderate extent. Were it small, it would form itself into a Republic; were it very large, the nobility possessed of great estates, far from the eyes of the prince, with a private court of their own, and secure, moreover, from sudden executions by the laws and manners of the country—such a nobility, I say, might

throw off their allegiance, having nothing to fear from the too slow and too distant a punishment. The sudden establishment of unlimited power is a remedy which in those cases may prevent a revolution. But how dreadful the remedy which, after the establishment of dominion, opens a new scene of misery. The rivers hasten to mingle their waters with the sea; and monarchies lose themselves in despotic power.

III. *Of a Despotism.*—A large empire supposes a despotic authority in the person who governs. It is necessary that the quickness of the prince's resolutions should make up for the distance of the places they are sent to; that fear should prevent the remissness of the distant government or magistrate; that the law should be derived from a single person, and should shift continually according to the accidents which incessantly multiply in a state in proportion to its extent.

*General Conclusions.*—If it be, therefore, the natural property of small states to be governed as a Republic, of middle ones to be subject to a monarch, and of large ones to be swayed by a despot—the conclusion is, that in order to preserve the principles of the established government, the state must be supported in the extent it has acquired, and that the spirit of this state will alter in proportion as it contracts or extends its limits.

—*Translation of* NUGENT.







MONTGOMERY, JAMES, an English poet, born at Irvine in Ayrshire, Scotland, November 4, 1776; died at Sheffield, April 30, 1854. His parents were Moravians, went as missionaries to the West Indies, and there died. The boy was sent to a school at Fulneck, Yorkshire, at the age of five, and began to write verses before he was ten. In 1786 he was placed under a tradesman at Mirfield, Yorkshire; after a year he ran away to Wash, where he took a similar position. This he held for five years, excepting eight months as a bookseller's clerk in London. In 1792 he removed to Sheffield to assist Joseph Gates in conducting the *Register*, a Liberal paper; this passed into his control two years later, and its name was changed to the *Iris*. He edited it till 1825. Under the oppressive laws of that era he was twice fined and imprisoned, in 1795 and 1796, the second time for an alleged seditious libel. His *Prison Amusements*, written in jail, appeared in 1797. It was followed by *The Wanderer of Switzerland* (1806); *The West Indies* (1809); *The World Before the Flood* (1812); *Greenland* (1819); *The Pelican Island* (1827). These longer pieces did not best exhibit his talents, and he wisely devoted most of his strength to lyrics, for which he had a graceful and effective talent. The amiability and purity of his character were reflected in his poems, which won great

JAMES MONTGOMERY

popularity, while he personally came to be greatly respected and beloved, especially in the religious world. Always a Moravian, he was closely associated alike with the clergy of the English Church and with the Dissenting bodies, and his pen was at the service of every philanthropic and missionary movement. He is known most widely by his *Hymns*. He also published *Prose by a Poet*, *Lectures on Poetry and English Literature* (1830). In 1835 he was pensioned, and declined the chair of rhetoric in Edinburgh University.

THE COMMON LOT.

Once, in the flight of ages past,  
There lived a man—and who was he ?  
Mortal, howe'er thy lot be cast,  
That man resembled thee.

Unknown the region of his birth,  
The land in which he died unknown :  
His name has perished from the earth,  
This truth survives alone :

That joy and grief, and hope and fear,  
Alternate triumphed in his breast :  
His bliss and woe—a smile, a tear !  
Oblivion hides the rest.

The bounding pulse, the languid limb,  
The changing spirits rise and fall,  
We know that these were felt by him  
For these are felt by all.

He suffered—but his pangs are o'er ;  
Enjoyed—but his delights are fled ;  
Had friends—his friends are now no more ;  
And foes—his foes are dead

*JAMES MONTGOMERY*

He loved—but whom he loved the grave  
Hath lost in its unconscious womb :  
Oh, she was fair—but naught could save  
Her beauty from the tomb.

He saw whatever thou hast seen,  
Encountered all that troubles thee ;  
He was—whatever thou hast been ;  
He is—what thou shalt be.

The rolling seasons, day and night,  
Sun, moon, and stars, the earth and main,  
Erewhile his portion, life and light,  
To him exist in vain.

The clouds and sunbeams o'er his eye,  
That once their shades and glory threw,  
Have left in yonder silent sky  
No vestige where they flew.

The annals of the human race,  
Their ruins, since the world began,  
Of him affords no other trace  
Than this—There lived a man !

THE OLD MAN'S SONG.

Shall man of frail fruition boast ?  
Shall life be counted dear,  
Oft but a moment, and at most  
A momentary year ?

There was a time—that time is past—  
When, youth, I bloomed like thee ;  
A time will come—'tis coming fast—  
When thou shalt fade like me :

Like me, through varying seasons range,  
And past enjoyments mourn :  
The fairest, sweetest spring shall change  
To winter in its turn.

*JAMES MONTGOMERY*

In infancy, my vernal prime,  
When life itself was new,  
Amusement plucked the wings of time,  
Yet swifter still he flew.

Summer my youth succeeded soon,  
My sun ascended high,  
And pleasure held the reins till noon,  
But grief drove down the sky.

Like autumn, rich in ripening corn,  
Came manhood's sober reign ;  
My harvest-moon scarce filled her hour,  
When she began to wane.

Close followed age, infirm old age,  
The winter of my year ;  
When shall I fall before his rage,  
To rise beyond the sphere ?

I long to cast the chains away  
That hold my soul a slave,  
To burst these dungeon-walls of clay,  
Enfranchised from the grave.

Life lies in embryo—never free  
Till Nature yields her breath ;  
Till Time becomes Eternity,  
And man is born in death.

NIGHT.

Night is the time for rest :  
How sweet, when labors close,  
To gather round an aching breast  
The curtain of repose,  
Stretch the tired limbs and lay the head  
Down on our own delightful bed !

Night is the time for dreams :  
The gay romance of life,  
When truth that is, and truth that seems,  
Mix in fantastic strife :

*JAMES MONTGOMERY*

Ah, visions, less beguiling far  
Than waking dreams by daylight are !

Night is the time for toil :  
    To plough the classic field,  
    Intent to find the buried spoil  
    Its wealthy furrows yield,  
Till all is ours that sages taught,  
That poets sang, or heroes wrought.

Night is the time to weep :  
    To wet with unseen tears  
    Those graves of memory where sleep  
    The joys of other years ;  
Hopes, that were angels at their birth,  
But died when young, like things of earth.

Night is the time to watch :  
    O'er ocean's dark expanse  
    To hail the Pleiades, or catch  
    The full moon's earliest glance,  
That brings into the homesick mind  
All we have loved and left behind.

Night is the time for care :  
    Brooding on hours misspent,  
    To see the spectre of Despair  
    Come to our lonely tent ;  
Like Brutus, midst his slumbering host,  
Summoned to die by Cæsar's ghost.

Night is the time to think :  
    When from the eye the soul  
    Takes flight, and on the utmost brink  
    Of yonder starry pole  
Discerns beyond the abyss of night  
The dawn of uncreated light.

Night is the time to pray :  
    Our Saviour oft withdrew  
    To desert mountains far away ;  
    So will His follower do,



*JAMES MONTGOMERY*

Steal from the throng to haunts untrod,  
And commune there alone with God.

Night is the time for death :  
When all around is peace,  
Calmly to yield the weary breath,  
From sin and suffering cease,  
Think of heaven's bliss, and give the sign  
To parting friends. Such death be mine !

FRIENDS.

Friend after friend departs ;  
Who hath not lost a friend ?  
There is no union here of hearts,  
That finds not here an end.  
Were this frail world our only rest,  
Living or dying, none were blest.

Beyond the flight of time,  
Beyond this vale of death,  
There surely is some blessed clime  
Where life is not a breath,  
Nor life's affections transient fire,  
Whose sparks fly upward to expire.

There is a world above  
Where parting is unknown—  
A whole eternity of love  
Formed for the good alone ;  
And faith beholds the dying here,  
Translated to that happier sphere.

Thus star by star declines,  
Till all are passed away,  
As morning high and higher shines  
To pure and perfect day ;  
Nor sink those stars in empty night ;  
They hide themselves in heaven's own light.



MONTGOMERY, FLORENCE SOPHIA, a British novelist, daughter of Admiral Sir Alexander Leslie Montgomery (1807–88) of The Hall, County Donegal, Ireland; born in 1847. She early displayed a taste for literature; and her first novel, *A Very Simple Story*, was published during her minority. This was followed in 1869 by *Misunderstood*, and in 1872 by *Thrown Together*. *Thwarted, or Ducks' Eggs in a Hen's Nest*, appeared in 1874, and *Wild Mike and His Victim* in 1875. Her later works are *Seaforth* (1878); *Peggy, and Other Tales* (1880); *The Blue Veil* (1883); *Transformed* (1886); *The Fisherman's Daughter* (1888); *Colonel Norton* (1895).

#### AN INTERVIEW.

On a sofa near the open window, in all the weakness of early convalescence, Gilbert Ramsay was lying.

He was quite alone.

He was lying there in his weakness and his depression, thinking over his position, and trying to realize it: thinking sadly of his strength sapped, and his work come to an end.

It required all his faith and all his submission to face and to bow to the prospect before him.

His health was, for the time, wrecked. He was thrown back months in his work: his income could not stand the strain which had been put upon it, and his home was uninhabitable.

He and his family, the doctor said, must remove. It was imperative that they should do so.

And he himself must have change, rest, leisure, and other impossibilities, for many months.

All this had dawned upon him recently. He had been too ill to know much till now ; too weak to be allowed to worry himself with thought of any kind.

But convalescence had now thoroughly set in, and the future must, and *would*, be thought out.

There was nothing now to hinder the rush of sad and depressing thoughts which were sweeping over him.

For the moment they overpowered him.

It was just then that a maid entered softly, and said that Mr. Ramsay from the Manor-House was below, and wished to know if he would see him.

The sick man visibly shrank into himself.

He recoiled from the thought for a moment. He felt he could hardly bear it. A feeling of repugnance came over him, with which he felt powerless to contend.

"I *cannot*," he said to himself. He knew of course nothing that had passed all this time ; not even that his brother had been living at the Manor-House. He knew his little boy to be with Mrs. Pryor, and he knew nothing further.

His brother meant to him only the John Ramsay of that painful and disappointing interview ; and later on the John Ramsay who had totally ignored his appeal for help in averting the calamity which had since overwhelmed him.

He had been willing for long to think the best of his brother, and to put the most charitable construction on his behavior.

He had tried to give him credit for not having received, for having overlooked, or for not having taken in, the importance of his original communication. So after an interval he had written again, a more urgent letter than the first.

But when that second appeal met with the same treatment at his brother's hands he could deceive himself no longer.

He was forced to realize, however unwillingly, that his only blood-relation cared no more for him and his children than if they had been utter strangers ; and that he was what he had half-suspected during their

interview in London, a hard, cold, worldly, self-absorbed, miserly man.

There was no other conclusion to be drawn.

To a man like Gilbert Ramsay, who had lived so long *in* and *for* others : who had long ago dedicated his life to the service of his Master, which meant to the service of his fellow-men, this state of feeling was almost incomprehensible.

That state of insensibility to the affairs and feelings of others, in which it becomes at last an impossibility to detach yourself from yourself, and to throw yourself into other people, was to him unknown ; he could not understand it. His brother and his brother's conduct was to him sealed books of an unfathomable mystery.

But he was a man of great toleration, and of unbiassed judgment. He could always look on both sides of a question, and give each its due weight, even where it conflicted with his own view of the case.

He had, in the large manufacturing town in which he had spent half his life, come across every kind of character : and his knowledge of human nature was derived, not from books, but from the study of the living model itself.

He was always ready to make allowance for extenuating circumstances. It was not in his nature to condemn anyone unheard.

It was only for a few moments, therefore, that these feelings of repugnance overcame him.

His brother might still be able to explain away his conduct. His higher nature prevailed, and he said, very quietly, "Bring Mr. Ramsay up."

There was a short interval, and then the door was opened, and John Ramsay advanced to his brother's side.

Both were shy and constrained. Gilbert held out his hand, and John took it in silence.

Then, in a few faltering words, John Ramsay said what he had long made up his mind to say : told his brother how bitterly he regretted his conduct, and asked his forgiveness. Clearly this was not what Gilbert had expected.

He looked up surprised, and the brothers' eyes met ; they gazed at each other.

Something in the softened expression of the face he was looking at, struck the sick man, and he exclaimed : " Why, John ! you look a different man to when I saw you last ! "

John Ramsay's lips were unlocked now.

" All the child," he said huskily ; and then in answer to his brother's wondering, puzzled look of inquiry, in a voice which faltered at first, but grew stronger as he went on, he told his tale—told how the pure influence of a beautiful little life, lived out daily before him in all its simplicity, all its earnestness, all its guilelessness, all its love and charity, had humanized him, softened him, raised him. He painted vividly the state in which he had been previously living—heart, soul, and spirit, dead and buried—from which hideous incarceration the child had been the means of releasing him.

And he ended by begging his brother to show his forgiveness by allowing him to do anything and everything that was in his power for the future, both for himself and his family. And then he waited for his answer.

Gilbert Ramsay did not give it for some time.

He turned his head away to hide the tears that rose into his eyes.

He was more moved than he could almost bear in his present state of physical weakness by the thought of his child, and of all that that child had been the instrument, in God's hands, of accomplishing.

For a few minutes he could think of nothing else.

But he controlled his thoughts with a strong effort, for that was not, for the moment, the point on which he wished them to dwell. He continued to gaze thoughtfully out of the window, but his face grew calmer, and the current of his thoughts flowed into another channel. He was accustomed, as we said just now, to put himself (metaphorically) into other people's places, and to try to see things from their point of view ; knowing well that from that stand-point other people's difficulties look very different to what they do from your own.

He was doing this now. He was trying to put him-



FLORENCE SOPHIA MONTGOMERY

self into his brother's place at the time when his conduct seemed so heartless, so incomprehensible.

What had so puzzled and saddened him began to be more comprehensible. There came upon him a vivid realization of the state of utter desolation in which that brother had, according to his own showing, been living : the deeps and the darkness in which his heart and soul had been sunk.

He seemed to see it all with a flash. A man, who had quenched the Spirit, and was living with no hope, and without God in the world.

He had wondered much, but he wondered no longer. It all stood out clear.

He raised his eyes to his brother's face, and held out his hand, saying, "I see it all now : I understand." And, he added, in a lower tone, as he took his brother's hand in his own still feeble grasp, "*Tout comprendre, c'est tout pardonner !*"—*Transformed.*





MONTGOMERY, ROBERT, an English poet and divine, born at Bath in 1807; died at Brighton, December 3, 1855. His original name was Gomery, and his father was a comedian. He was educated at Lincoln College, Oxford, graduating in 1833; was ordained in 1835, held several charges, and won some note as a preacher in London. He published several ambitious and stilted epics. *The Omnipresence of the Deity* (1828); *Satan* (1829), and subsequently *Luther*, *The Messiah*, and *Oxford*. The scathing criticism which Macaulay administered to the first two of these in the *Edinburgh Review* did not for the time interfere with their sale. He afterward published three volumes of *Devotional Lyrics*, which, though less pretentious and more meritorious than his epics, attracted much less notice.

THE WAY.

Lord, and whither shall we go?  
Thou alone hast words of life.  
In our stormy griefs below,  
Who but Thou can heal the strife  
Sin and sorrow round us bring,  
In life's vale while wandering?

Blessed Christ! embodied Word!  
Thou alone art Life and Light.  
Saints who have Thy truth preferred  
Walk in peace and worship right.  
Thou alone to sin can say,  
"I am Love, the Living Way."

ROBERT MONTGOMERY

Sun of grace, O ever shine  
Round our paths, where'er they lead !  
Midnight feels a ray divine  
Breaking through the darkest need,  
If we hear, when most dismayed,  
"It is I : be not afraid."

Pardon, peace, and purity,  
Gifts without, and grace within,  
Love and light which set us free  
From the curse and chain of sin—  
These, Emmanuel, Thou canst give,  
While upon Thy words we live.

Saviour, be our Polar Star,  
Shaded by no sinful night ;  
Shed upon us from afar  
Living beams of holy light.  
When we reach our radiant home,  
We shall know the Way we come.

THE STARRY HEAVENS.

Ye quenchless stars ! so eloquently bright,  
Untroubled sentries of the shadowy night,  
While half the world is lapped in downy dreams,  
And round the lattice creep your midnight beams,  
How sweet to gaze upon your placid eyes,  
In lambent beauty looking from the skies !  
And when, oblivious of the world, we stray  
At dead of night along some noiseless way,  
How the heart mingles with the moonlit hour,  
As if the starry heavens suffused a power !  
Full in her dreamy light the moon presides,  
Shrined in a halo, mellowing as she rides ;  
And far around, the forest and the stream  
Bathe in the beauty of her emerald beam.



MONTI, VINCENZO, an Italian poet, born near Ferrara, in Italy, February 19, 1754; died at Milan, October 13, 1826. His father, a small landholder, destined him to agriculture, but he early distinguished himself in poetry and was sent to the University of Ferrara. The Cardinal Legate Borghese took him to Rome, where he was elected a member of the Arcadia, and made secretary to Luigi Braschi, the nephew of the Pope. In 1797 he went to Florence, and became secretary of the Directory of the Cisalpine Republic. The invasion of Suwarrow forced him to flee to France, where he was reduced to poverty. Returning to Italy after the battle of Marengo, he accepted a chair in the University of Pavia, which he held for three years. He was then called to Milan by Napoleon as assessor of the ministry of the interior, Court poet, knight of the Iron Crown, member of the Legion of Honor, and historiographer of the kingdom. When Napoleon was crowned King of Italy, in 1805, he celebrated the event by a poem of merit entitled *Il Beneficio*. He lost his offices at Napoleon's downfall, but was given a pension in 1815, because he had written, at the request of Milan, a poem in honor of the Emperor Francis Augustus, whom he described as "the wise, the just, the best of kings," who was "in war a whirlwind and in peace a zephyr." The

## VINCENZO MONTI

Austrian Emperor said that Monti's muse was "mercenary, and cringing favor." The poet's pension was cut off, and he was forced to live on the charity of wealthy patrons of literature. Monti's fame rests on the *Bassvilliana*, written on the model of Dante's *Divina Commedia* in four cantos, and in *terza rima*. It is founded on the murder of the French minister, Ugo Bassville, whose soul is supposed to wander over the French provinces and to behold the desolation caused by the Revolution, the death of Louis XVI., and the restoration of the Bourbons. The most admired episode is that of the ascent of Louis XVI. into heaven from the scaffold. This poem was translated into English by the Rev. Henry Boyd, in 1805. Monti wore a coat of many colors; for after having eulogized Louis XVI. in the *Bassvilliana*, he calls him a tyrant, and treats his memory with disrespect in his *Ode to Superstition*. His other works include the poems, *Bardo delle Selva Nera* (1806); *Spada di Federico*, occasioned by the battle of Jena; *Palingenesi*, on the occupation of Spain by the French; *Jerozamia*; *Api Panacridi*, an idyl of the Nuptials of Cadmus; an edition of Dante's *Convito*, a translation of the *Satires* of Juvenal, and Homer's *Iliad*, and many tragedies. A complete edition of his works was published in Milan (8 vols., 1825-27).

### THE DEATH OF LOUIS XVI.

As when the sun uprears himself among  
The lesser dazzling substances, and drives  
His eager steed along the fervid curve—



VINCENZO MONTI

When in one only hue is painted all  
The heavenly vault, and every other star  
Is touched with pallor and doth veil its front,

So with sidereal splendor all aflame  
Amid a thousand glad souls following,  
High into heaven arose that beauteous soul.

Smiled, as he passed them, the majestic,  
Tremulous daughters of the light, and shook  
Their glowing and dewy tresses as they moved.

He, among all with longing and with love  
Beaming, ascended until he was come  
Before the triune uncreated life.

There his flight ceases, there the heart, become  
Aim of the threefold gaze divine, is stilled  
And all the urgency of desire is lost ;

There on his temples he receives the crown  
Of living amaranth immortal, on  
His cheek the kiss of everlasting peace.

And then we heard consonances and notes  
Of an ineffable sweetness, and the orbs  
Began again to move their starry wheels.

More swiftly yet the steeds that bore the day  
Exulting flew, and with their mighty tread  
Did beat the circuit of their airy way.

—*The Bassvilliana ; translation of W. D. HOWELLS.*

THE SOUL'S DOOM.

Hell had been vanquished in the battle fought ;  
The spirit of the abyss in sullen mood  
Withdrew, his frightful talons clutching naught ;

He roared like lion famishing for food ;  
The Eternal he blasphemed, and, as he fled,  
Loud hissed around his brow the snaky brood.

VINCENZO MONTI.

Then timidly each opening pinion spread  
The soul of Bassville, on new life to look,  
Released from members with his heart's blood red.

Then on the mortal prison, just forsook,  
The soul turned sudden back to gaze awhile,  
And, still mistrustful, still in terror shook.

But the blessed angel, with a heavenly smile,  
Cheering the soul it had been his to win  
In dreadful battle waged 'gainst demon vile,

Said, "Welcome, happy spirit to thy kin !  
Welcome unto that company, fair and brave,  
To whom in heaven remitted is each sin !

"Fear not ; thou art not doomed to sip the wave  
Of black Avernus, which who tastes, resigned  
All hope of change, becomes the demon's slave.

But Heaven's high justice, nor in mercy blind,  
Nor in severity scrupulous to gauge  
Each blot, each wrinkle of the human mind,

Has written on the adamantine page  
That thou no joys of paradise may'st know,  
Till punished be of France the guilty rage.

Meanwhile, the wounds, the immensity of woe  
That thou has helped to work, thou penitent,  
Contemplating with tears o'er earth must go :

Thy sentence, that thine eyes be ceaseless bent  
Upon flagitious France, of whose offence  
The stench pollutes the very firmament."

—*The Bassvilliana ; translation of* HENRY BOYD.

JORDAN.

I see the paths of impious Palestine ;  
I see old Jordan, as each shore he laves,  
Turbid and slow, toward the sea decline.

Here passed the ark o' th' covenant, and waves

VINCENZO MONTI

Rolled backward reverent, and their secrets bared,  
Leaving their gulfs and their profoundest caves.

Here folded all the flock, whose faith repaired  
To Him, that Shepherd whom the all-hoping one  
'Midst woods and rocks to the deaf world declared.

Him after labors long, the glorious Son,  
The Lord of Nazareth, joined, and, quickly known,  
Closed what his great precursor had begun.

Then sudden through the serene air there shone  
A lamp, and, lo ! "This is My Son beloved !"  
From the bright cloud a voice was heard to own.

River divine ! which then electric moved  
From out thy inmost bowers to kiss those feet,  
Blessing thy waters with that sight approved :

Tell me, where did thy waves divided meet,  
Enamored—and, ah ! where upon thy shore  
Were marked the footsteps of my Jesus sweet ?

Tell me, where now the rose and lilies hoar,  
Which, wheresoe'er the immortal footsteps trod,  
Sprang fragrant from thy dewy emerald floor ?

Alas ! thou moanest loud, thy willows nod,  
Thy gulfs in hollow murmurs seem to say  
That all thy joy to grief is changed by God.

Such wert thou not, O Jordan, when the sway  
Of David's line, along thy listening flood,  
Portentous signs from heaven confirmed each day.

Then didst thou see how fierce the savage brood  
Of haughty Midian and proud Moab's line,  
Conquered and captive, on thy bridges stood.

Then Sion's warriors, 'listed round her shrine,  
Gazed from their towers of strength, and viewed afar  
The scattered hosts of the lost Philistines ;

Whilst, terror of each giant conqueror,  
Roared Judah's lion, leaping in his pride,  
'Midst the wild pomp of their barbaric war.

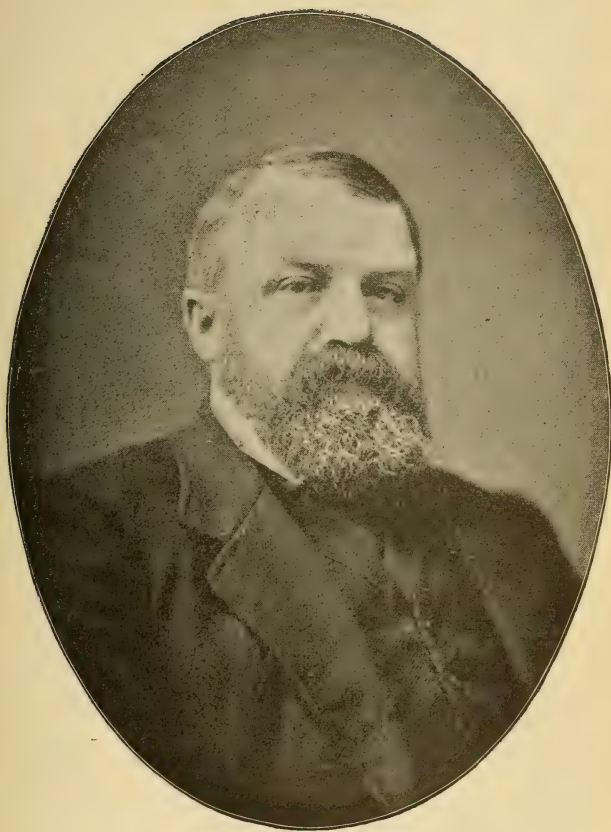
But Salem's glory faded, as the tide  
Of waves that ebb and flow, and naught remains  
Save a scorned world for scoffers to deride.

—*The Bassvilliana ; translation of* HENRY BOYD.



MOODY, DWIGHT LYMAN, an American evangelist, was born at Northfield, Mass., February 5, 1837. He worked as clerk in a shoe store in Boston; and in 1856 he went to Chicago, where he engaged in missionary work among the poor. During the War he went to the front as an evangelist, and was afterward prominent in the work of the Young Men's Christian Association in Chicago. Here a church was built for him; which, with his house, was destroyed in the fire of 1871. With Ira D. Sankey, the singer, he preached to immense congregations in Great Britain in 1873-74, and in the United States in 1875; continuing his evangelistic work thereafter in both countries. He is the founder of two academies and a woman's training school at Northfield, and of a school for Bible study at Chicago. His published works include *Arrows and Anecdotes* (1877); *Heaven* (1880); *Secret Power* (1881); *The Way to God* (1884); *Bible Characters* (1888); *Sovereign Grace* (1891); *Sermons* (1894).

"Mr. Moody," says the *Andover Review*, "established a new school by the commitment of himself unreservedly to the conception of the love of God. 'God so loved the world that He gave his only begotten Son that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish but have everlasting life.' That was his message, his gospel; and it was new



DWIGHT L. MOODY.





to the degree in which he abandoned himself to it. The safeguard of his preaching lay in its intensity. Preaching the mere goodness of God might have been weak and dangerous; but preaching the compassionate, suffering, long-suffering, sacrificing, agonizing love of God soon proved to be, not weakness, but power—the power of God unto salvation. It was almost immediately seen that this use of motive was entirely compatible with the deepest and most solemn view of sin.”

LOVE.

Since I became a father I have made this discovery—it took more love for God to give that Son to die than it did for that Son to die. Mothers, wouldn't you rather die than to see your own child die? I used to tell my mother, when I was a little boy, that I loved her most. And my little boy when he was about five years old would climb up on my knees and put his arms around my neck and say, “Papa, I love you the most.” And the little fellow thought he did. But I tell you, since I have become a father I have found out that my love for my mother wasn't anything compared with my love for my children. Supposing your little boy should see you in your coffin. He would feel grieved at the time, but his grief would soon wear away and be forgotten. But supposing you see your little boy in the coffin. Would you ever forget it? Do you think this mother right down here would ever forget that little thing sitting in her lap? Never; as long as memory lasted, she would remember that child. I cannot tell you anything about the love of God, but “God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth on him should not perish, but have everlasting life.” Now, my friends, let the love of God into your heart; don't lock your heart against it.

I see some children have come in. Let me tell them a story. When the gold fever broke out in 1846, there was a man in New England who had a wife and a little

boy, and he wanted very much to go to California. The mother didn't want to have him go, but he promised that as soon as he got money he would send for her and the little boy. People then thought they were going to find gold and become suddenly very rich, but there were a great many that didn't get anything. This man wasn't so prosperous as he thought he was going to be, and when his letters came there was no check to take them to California. But one beautiful day the long-looked-for letter came, and they were to go to New York and take a beautiful Pacific steamer, and the man was to go down to meet them. After they had been out to sea a few days, all at once they heard on board that awful cry that is horrible to anyone on water, "Fire! Fire!" They set the pumps to work and did everything they could, but the fire gained upon them, and at last the captain gave the ship up. He ordered the lifeboats lowered, but there were not enough to take them on board. Among others were this mother and her little boy. The last lifeboat was pushing away, and she knew it was her last chance, and she asked them to take her and her little boy. But they said, "No, if we take them in we will all lose our lives. We can only take one of them." So they shouted back they could only take one. What did the mother do? Did she leave her little boy and get into the lifeboat herself? Ah, no. No mother would do that. No, she just took her boy to her bosom and gave him a good hug and kiss and dropped him into the lifeboat. But just before the boat left, she said, "My boy, if you live to see your father, tell him I died for you." Now, I want to ask these children in this audience this question, What would you say if that boy when he grew to be a young man should speak contemptuously of that mother?

Christ made bare His arm and left the bosom of the Father and stooped from yonder throne to come down here to tell the world that He loved them, and all He wants in return is love. Make up your minds to-day that you are going to love Him because He loves you. Don't let anyone think he cannot begin now. You can begin this very minute if you will. Let him in this very hour.



MOORE, CLEMENT CLARKE, an American teacher and poet, born in New York, July 15, 1779; died at Newport, R. I., July 10, 1863. He was a graduate of Columbia College. In 1821 he became a professor in the New York General Theological Seminary (Episcopal), and retained his position for nearly twenty-five years, occupying the chair of Biblical Learning—afterward changed to that of Oriental and Greek Literature. In 1844 he published a volume of *Poems*, and in 1850 *George Castriot, Surnamed Scandenburg, King of Albania*, condensed from a translation of Lavardin's biography of Castriot. He is best known as a writer by the poem quoted below.

W. Alfred Jones, in his *Characters and Criticism*, speaking of Moore's *Poems*, says: "This is a pure volume of refined and classical poetry in its genuine sense. We can see nothing in this writer of the ordinary sins of American versifiers—no plagiarism, no imitation, no morbid feeling, no rhetorical flourishes, no transcendentalism. They are truly classical poems."

#### A VISIT FROM ST. NICHOLAS.

'Twas the night before Christmas, when all through the  
house  
Not a creature was stirring, not even a mouse;  
The stockings were hung by the chimney with care,  
In hopes that St. Nicholas soon would be there:

*CLEMENT CLARKE MOORE*

The children were nestled all snug in their beds,  
While visions of sugar-plums danced in their heads ;  
And mamma in her kerchief and I in my cap,  
Had just settled our brains for a long winter's nap,—  
When out on the lawn there arose such a clatter,  
I sprang from my bed to see what was the matter.  
Away to the window I flew like a flash,  
Tore open the shutters and threw up the sash.  
The moon on the breast of the new-fallen snow  
Gave a lustre of midday to objects below ;  
When what to my wondering eyes should appear,  
But a miniature sleigh and eight tiny reindeer,  
With a little old driver so lively and quick  
I knew in a moment it must be St. Nick.  
More rapid than eagles his coursers they came,  
And he whistled and shouted and called them by name :  
“ Now, Dasher ! now, Dancer ! now, Prancer and Vixen !  
On, Comet ! on, Cupid ! on, Donner and Blitzen !  
To the top of the porch, to the top of the wall !  
Now dash away, dash away, dash away all ! ”  
As dry leaves that before the wild hurricane fly,  
When they meet with an obstacle, mount to the sky,  
So up to the house-top the coursers they flew,  
With the sleigh full of toys, and St. Nicholas, too.  
And then in a twinkling I heard on the roof  
The prancing and pawing of each little hoof.  
As I drew in my head, and was turning around,  
Down the chimney St. Nicholas came with a bound.  
He was dressed all in fur from his head to his foot,  
And his clothes were all tarnished with ashes and soot ;  
A bundle of toys he had flung on his back,  
And he looked like a pedler just opening his pack,  
His eyes how they twinkled ; his dimples how merry !  
His cheeks were like roses, his nose like a cherry ;  
His droll little mouth was drawn up like a bow,  
And the beard on his chin was as white as the snow.  
The stump of a pipe he held tight in his teeth,  
And the smoke it encircled his head like a wreath.  
He had a broad face and a little round belly  
That shook when he laughed like a bowl full of jelly.  
He was chubby and plump,—a right jolly old elf ;  
And I laughed when I saw him, in spite of myself.



*CLEMENT CLARKE MOORE*

A wink of his eye and a twist of his head  
Soon gave me to know there was nothing to dread.  
He spoke not a word, but went straight to his work,  
And filled all the stockings, then turned with a jerk,  
And laying his finger aside of his nose,  
And giving a nod, up the chimney he rose.  
He sprang to his sleigh, to his team gave a whistle,  
And away they all flew like the down of a thistle ;  
And I heard him exclaim, ere he drove out of sight,  
"Happy Christmas to all, and to all a good-night."

FROM A FATHER TO HIS CHILDREN.

This semblance of your parent's time-worn face  
Is but a sad bequest, my children dear ;  
Its youth and freshness gone, and in their place  
The lines of care, the tracks of many a tear !

Let fond imagination's power supply  
The void that baffles all the painter's art ;  
And when those mimic features meet your eye,  
Then fancy that they speak a parent's heart.

Fancy those lips still utter sounds of praise  
Or kind reproof that checks each wayward will,  
The warning voice, or precepts that may raise  
Your thoughts above this treacherous world of ill.

And thus shall Art attain her loftiest power ;  
To noblest purpose shall her efforts tend :  
Not the companion of an idle hour,  
But Virtue's handmaid and Religion's friend.





MOORE, JOHN, a Scottish physician, novelist, and writer of travels, born at Stirling, Scotland, in 1729; died at Richmond, England, January 21, 1802. He was educated at the University of Glasgow, and studied medicine under Dr. John Gordon. In 1747 he accompanied as surgeon the Duke of Argyle's regiment to Flanders, and his attention in the military hospitals at Maestricht brought him the post of surgeon to the regiment of the Earl of Albemarle, quartered at Flushing under command of General Braddock. In 1748 he studied medicine in London, and went to Paris, where he became surgeon to the household of the Earl of Albemarle, then British Ambassador at Versailles. Subsequently he practised for many years in Glasgow as physician and surgeon. From 1772 till 1779 he was travelling companion to the Duke of Hamilton, and on his return to Great Britain he settled in London, where he began his literary career. His most important novel, *Zeluco* (1786), is the history of a Sicilian nobleman, who possesses every advantage of birth and fortune, but is rendered miserable through the selfishness and depravity of his nature. His character is a predecessor of Byron's *Childe Harold*, for in the preface to that poem the author writes: "The outline which I once meant to fill up for him was, with some exceptions, the sketch

JOHN MOORE

of a modern Timon, perhaps a poetical Zeluco." *Life and Manners, Chiefly in England*, appeared in 1796; *The Works of Tobias Smollett, M.D., With a Memoir of his Life, to which is prefixed a View of the Commencement and Progress of Romance*, in 1797, and *Mordaunt: Sketches of Life, Character and Manners in various countries, including the Memoirs of a French Lady of Quality*, in 1800. An edition of Dr. Moore's works, with a memoir, was published by Dr. Robert Anderson in 1820. Among them are *A View of Society and Manners in France, Switzerland, and Germany* (1779); *A View of Society and Manners in Italy* (1781); *Medical Sketches, in Two Parts* (1785); *A Journal during a residence in France, from the beginning of August to the middle of December, 1792* (1793-94); *A View of the Causes and Progress of the French Revolution* (1795), and *Edward: Various Views of Human Nature taken from Life and Manners, chiefly in England* (1796).

AN UNQUIET HEART.

The following morning early, Bertram, understanding that Zeluco was awake, entered his room to inquire how he was. Being then pretty easy and refreshed by sleep, he begged that Bertram would sit by his bedside; and as the story of Antonio had made some impression on him, he began to make more inquiry concerning him: after a few questions he said to Bertram, "on the whole, I perceive that this Savoyard has put you to a considerable deal of expense as well as trouble."

"I have already been amply repaid," said Bertram, "but I still expect an additional recompense."

"I understand the fellow *had nothing*," said Zeluco.

"He has both a father and a mother," replied Bertram, "very honest people, as I have been told; they live at Chambéry, which is in my way home to Geneva;

the poor, old couple have been miserable on account of their son's misfortune. I shall have the pleasure of restoring him to them—only think, signor, what satisfaction I shall have; their old hearts will be ready to burst with joy. I often anticipate, in my imagination, the scene of their first meeting—why, signor, a single scene of that kind is worth all the five acts of dull, selfish life.”

“You enter into these people's happiness as if it were your own,” said Zeluco.

“A great part of it will be my own,” said Bertram, “I question if any of the three will be happier than myself. You must have often felt, signor, what a pleasing sensation being the author of happiness conveys to the heart.”

Zeluco seemed distressed, and made no reply.

“I fear your wound gives you pain,” said Bertram.

“Not at all,” said Zeluco. “And this is the only recompense you expect?”

“It is all I would accept from man,” replied Bertram; “the consciousness of a good action is delightful when performed, and is also a source of pleasing recollection through life. Would to God I had more of them to boast of! Being conscious of but few makes me perhaps too vain of this.”

“You have reason to be vain, indeed,” said Zeluco.

“I am certain at least,” rejoined Bertram, “that I should have been lower in my eyes had I acted otherwise—yet I make no doubt but you, and many others would have done the same thing with less hesitation than I showed.”

Zeluco groaned.

“I am heartily sorry to see you in so much pain,” said Bertram, “shall I call the surgeon?”

“No, no,” cried Zeluco, “the surgeon cannot relieve me.”

“I fear talking does you harm; I'll leave——”

“Pray stay,” said Zeluco, “I shall be worse when you go. Tell me, my friend, what fortune have you?”

Bertram named a very moderate sum. “And with this you are happy!” exclaimed Zeluco.

“With this I am contented,” replied Bertram, “and I

am happy in many other particulars—riches cannot give happiness.”

“I’ll be sworn they cannot,” said Zeluco, “yet I am surprised that you, who have been abroad in the world, and have seen extensive scenes of life, could be contented with so little.”

“Perhaps,” replied Bertram, “the circumstance you mention has contributed to it; for limited as my circumstances always were, I saw multitudes of my fellow-creatures in every country where I have been much poorer than myself; but what had more influence than anything in keeping me from discontent, was the remembrance of a maxim often repeated to me by my excellent father.”

“What is that maxim?” said Zeluco.

“‘When you are disposed to be vain of your mental acquirements, Bertram,’ said he, ‘look up to those who are more accomplished than yourself, that you may be fired with emulation. But when you feel dissatisfied with your circumstances, look down on those beneath you, that you may learn contentment.’”

“But even of the small pittance you mention,” said Zeluco, “you allowed a considerable portion to your father.”

“For that I can claim no merit,” said Bertram, “it is only a proof that I am not a monster. Ingratitude to a parent is the height of profligacy, including almost every kind of wickedness.”

Zeluco started as if he had been stung by a serpent; the recollection of his own behavior to his mother rushed on his mind with all the bitterness of remorse.

“I really am grieved, signor,” said Bertram, in a sympathizing tone of voice, “to see you suffer so much.”

“I do indeed suffer,” said Zeluco, after a long and painful pause.

“I am sincerely sorry for it,” resumed Bertram; “I wish I knew what would give you relief, but the medical people will be here soon—they perhaps——”

“No, no,” interrupted Zeluco, “they cannot relieve me.”

“I hope, my good sir,” continued Bertram, taking him



by the hand, "that after the next dressing your wound will become easier."

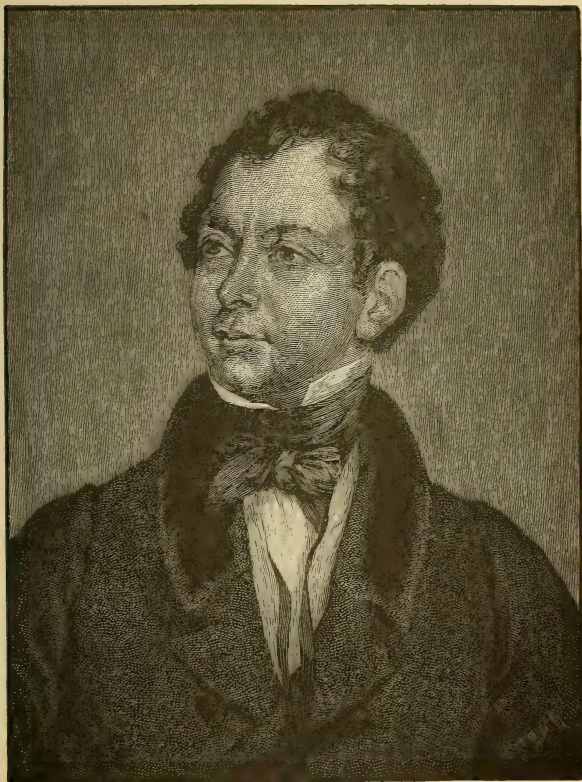
"My wound *is* easier," said Zeluco, with a voice of anguish, "but I have deeper wounds which their skill cannot reach."

"Alas!" said Bertram, "some mental affliction, the loss of some dear friend, perhaps, cut off by a similar but more fatal accident than what has now befallen you. Have patience, my good sir," continued he, "reflection, and the soothing hand of time——"

"I tell you," interrupted Zeluco, in the accent of despair, "that I never had a friend; that time develops fresh sources of sorrow to me; and reflection drives me to madness."

Bertram, being greatly shocked, made no reply; and Zeluco, after a considerable interval, having recollected himself, said, with apparent composure, "I have been feverish and restless; I know not what I say; but the pain seems now to abate, and I feel myself drowsy. Pray, my good friend, leave me—perhaps I may get a little sleep before the surgeon arrives." When Zeluco found himself alone—"Happy man!" said he, with a deep sigh, "who can look back with pleasure and self-approbation, and forward with tranquillity and hope."  
—*Zeluco.*





THOMAS MOORE.





MOORE, THOMAS, an Irish poet, born in Dublin, May 28, 1779; died at Sloperton, Wiltshire, February 25, 1852. His father was a tradesman and a Roman Catholic. After studying at the Dublin University, he was entered at the Middle Temple, London, in 1799, and the next year began his literary career by publishing a brilliant but free translation of the *Odes of Anacreon*. The *Poetical Works of Thomas Little*, which followed in 1802, carried amatory license to its limit. In 1803 Moore went to Bermuda as Registrar to the Admiralty; this post he soon committed to a deputy, by whose misconduct he lost heavily. A tour through the United States and Canada gave material for several of his best poems, included in *Epistles, Odes, etc.*, 1806. In 1811 he married Miss Dyke, an actress of many attractions and high character. In 1817 and 1822 he spent some time in Paris, but his principal residence was in London. He was a brilliant talker and a good singer, and much sought in society. An ardent Irishman, he helped the Whig cause by many political squibs and satires, as *Intercepted Letters, or the Twopenny Post-bag* (1813); *Fables for the Holy Alliance* (1823); *Odes on Cash, Corn, Catholics, etc.* (1829). *The Fudge Family in Paris* (1818) and *Rhymes on the Road* (1823) are equally light. His fame has a better foundation in *Irish Melodies*, which appeared in nine numbers, from 1807 to

THOMAS MOORE

1834; in *National Airs*, six numbers at different dates; *Sacred Songs* (1816-24); *Loves of the Angels* (1823); *Lalla Rookh* (1817), which was pronounced "more Eastern than the East itself." As a songwriter Moore has never been surpassed. No one expects depth of thought or feeling from him; but in the region of superficial sentiment, amatory elegance, and airy wit he is unequalled. His prose works also were of importance. *The Epicurean* (1827) is an exquisite classical romance, as poetical as his poems; *Memories of Captain Rock* (1824) is a history of Ireland. Three serious biographies followed: the *Life of R. B. Sheridan* (1825), of *Lord Edward Fitzgerald* (1831), and of *Byron* (1831). *Travels of an Irish Gentleman in Search of a Religion* (1833) and *History of Ireland* (1835) proved, what had been shown again and again, his patriotism. In allowing the destruction of Byron's autobiography, which had been intrusted to him, he yielded to pressure from that poet's friends, against his own judgment and interests. He had been paid 2,000 guineas by Murray for the manuscript, and this sum he returned, refusing reimbursement afterward from Byron's family. *Alciphron* (1840) was his last publication. His later years witnessed a decay of his faculties.

LOVE'S YOUNG DREAM.

Oh ! the days are gone, when Beauty bright  
My heart's chain wove ;  
When my dream of life from morn till night  
Was love, still love.  
New hope may bloom,  
And days may come



THOMAS MOORE

Of milder, calmer beam,  
But there's nothing half so sweet in life  
As love's young dream :  
No, there's nothing half so sweet in life  
As love's young dream.

Though the bard of purer fame may soar,  
When wild youth's past ;  
Though he win the wise, who frown'd before,  
To smile at last ;  
He'll never meet  
A joy so sweet,  
In all his noon of fame,  
As when first he sung to woman's ear  
His soul-felt flame,  
And, at every close, she blushed to hear  
The one loved name.

No—that hallow'd form is ne'er forgot  
Which first love traced ;  
Still it lingering haunts the greenest spot  
On memory's waste.  
'Twas odor fled  
As soon as shed ;  
'Twas morning's wingèd dream ;  
'Twas a light that ne'er can shine again  
On life's dull stream ;  
Oh ! 'twas light that ne'er can shine again  
On life's dull stream.

THE TIME I'VE LOST IN WOOING.

The time I've lost in wooing,  
In watching and pursuing  
The light that lies  
In woman's eyes,  
Has been my heart's undoing.  
Though Wisdom oft has sought me,  
I scorn'd the lore she brought me,  
My only books  
Were woman's looks,  
And folly's all they've taught me.

THOMAS MOORE

Her smile when Beauty granted,  
I hung with gaze enchanted,  
    Like him the Sprite  
    Whom maids by night  
Oft meet in glen that's haunted.  
Like him, too, Beauty won me.  
But while her eyes were on me,  
    If once their ray  
    Was turn'd away,  
Oh ! winds could not outrun me.

And are those follies going ?  
And is my proud heart growing  
    Too cold or wise  
    For brilliant eyes  
Again to set it glowing ?  
No—vain, alas ! the endeavor  
From bonds so sweet to sever ;  
    Poor Wisdom's chance  
    Against a glance  
Is now as weak as ever.

I SAW FROM THE BEACH.

I saw from the beach, when the morning was shining,  
    A bark o'er the waters move gloriously on ;  
I came when the sun o'er that beach was declining,  
    The bark was still there, but the waters were gone.

And such is the fate of our life's early promise,  
    So passing the spring-tide of joy we have known,  
Each wave, that we danced on at morning, ebbs from us,  
    And leaves us, at eve, on the bleak shore alone.

Ne'er tell me of glories serenely adorning  
    The close of our day, the calm eve of our night—  
Give me back, give me back the wild freshness of  
    Morning,  
    Her clouds and her tears are worth Evening's best light.

Oh, who would not welcome that moment's returning,  
    When passion first waked a new life through his frame,  
And his soul—like the wood that grows precious in  
    burning—  
    Gave out all its sweets to love's exquisite flame !

THOMAS MOORE

THE MEETING OF THE WATERS.

There is not in the wide world a valley so sweet,  
As that vale in whose bosom the bright waters meet ;  
Oh ! the last rays of feeling and life must depart,  
Ere the bloom of that valley shall fade from my heart.

Yet it *was* not that Nature had shed o'er the scene  
Her purest of crystal and brightest of green ;  
'Twas *not* her soft magic of streamlet or hill,  
Oh ! no—it was something more exquisite still.

'Twas that friends, the beloved of my bosom, were near,  
Who made every dear scene of enchantment more dear,  
And who felt how the best charms of Nature improve,  
When we see them reflected from looks that we love.

Sweet Vale of Avoca ! how calm could I rest  
In thy bosom of shade, with the friends I love best,  
Where the storms that we feel in this cold world should  
cease,  
And our hearts, like thy waters, be mingled in peace !

ILLUSION.

This world is all a fleeting show  
For man's illusion given ;  
The smiles of joy, the tears of woe  
Deceitful shine, deceitful flow—  
There's nothing true but heaven !

And false the light on glory's plume,  
As fading hues of even ;  
And Love, and Hope, and Beauty's bloom,  
Are blossoms gathered for the tomb—  
There's nothing bright but heaven !

Poor wanderers of a stormy day,  
From wave to wave we're driven,  
And fancy's flash and reason's ray  
Serve but to light the troubled way,—  
There's nothing calm but heaven !

THOMAS MOORE

RECOLLECTION.

Oft, in the stilly night,  
Ere slumber's chain has bound me,  
Fond Memory brings the light  
Of other days around me :  
The smiles, the tears,  
Of boyhood's years,  
The words of love then spoken ;  
The eyes that shone,  
Now dimmed and gone,  
The cheerful hearts now broken !  
Thus, in the stilly night,  
Ere slumber's chain hath bound me,  
Sad Memory brings the light  
Of other days around me.

When I remember all  
The friends, so linked together,  
I've seen around me fall  
Like leaves in wintry weather,  
I feel like one  
Who treads alone  
Some banquet-hall deserted,  
Whose lights are fled,  
Whose garlands dead,  
And all but he departed !  
Thus in the stilly night,  
Ere slumber's chain has bound me,  
Sad Memory brings the light  
Of other days around me.

DEATH OF HINDA.

But see—what moves upon the height?  
Some signal!—'tis a torch's light.  
What bodes its solitary glare?  
In gasping silence toward the shrine  
All eyes are turned—thine, Hinda, thine,  
Fix their last failing life-beams there.  
'Twas but a moment—fierce and high  
The death-pile blazed into the sky,

THOMAS MOORE

And far away o'er rock and flood  
Its melancholy radiance sent ;  
While Hafed, like a vision, stood  
Revealed before the burning pyre,  
Tall, shadowy, like a spirit of fire  
Shrined in its own grand element !  
" 'Tis he ! " the shuddering maid exclaims.  
But while she speaks, he's seen no more ;  
High burst in air the funeral flames,  
And Iran's hopes and hers are o'er !  
One wild, heart-broken shriek she gave—  
Then sprang, as if to reach that blaze,  
Where still she fixed her dying gaze,  
And, gazing, sank into the wave—  
Deep, deep—where never care or pain  
Shall reach her innocent heart again.  
—*Lalla Rookh.*

THE SILENT GUEST.

The celebration of the annual Festival of Serapis happened to take place during my stay, and I was, more than once, induced to mingle with the gay multitudes that flocked to the shrine at Canopus on this occasion. Day and night, as long as this festival lasted, the great canal, which led from Alexandria to Canopus, was covered with boats full of pilgrims of both sexes, all hastening to avail themselves of this license, which lent the zest of a religious sanction to pleasure, and gave a holiday to the follies and passions of earth, in honor of Heaven.

I was returning, one lovely night, to Alexandria. The north wind, that welcome visitor, had cooled and freshened the air, while the banks on either side of the stream sent forth, from groves of orange and henna, the most delicious odors. As I had left all the crowd behind me at Canopus, there was not a boat to be seen on the canal but my own ; and I was just yielding to the thoughts which solitude at such an hour inspires, when my reveries were suddenly broken by the sound of some female voices, coming, mingled with laughter and screams, from the garden of a pavilion that stood



brilliantly illuminated upon the bank of the canal. On rowing nearer, I perceived that both the mirth and the alarm had been caused by the efforts of some playful girls to reach a hedge of jasmine which grew near the water, and in bending toward which they had nearly fallen into the stream. Hastening to proffer my assistance, I soon recognized the voice of one of my fair Alexandrian friends; and, springing on the bank, was surrounded by the whole group, who insisted on my joining their party in the pavilion; and, having flung around me, as fetters, the tendrils of jasmine which they had just plucked, conducted me, no unwilling captive, to the banquet-room.

I found here an assemblage of the very flower of Alexandrian society. . . . Among the company were some Greek women, who, according to the fashion of their country, wore veils; but, as usual, rather to set off than to conceal their beauty, some bright gleams of which were constantly escaping from under the cloud. There was, however, one female, who particularly attracted my attention, on whose head was a chaplet of dark-colored flowers, and who sat veiled and silent during the whole of the banquet. She took no share, I observed, in what was passing around; the viands and the wine went by her untouched, nor did a word that was spoken seem addressed to her ear.

This abstraction from a scene so sparkling with gayety, though apparently unnoticed by anyone but myself, struck me as mysterious and strange. I inquired of my fair neighbor the cause of it, but she looked grave and was silent.

In the meantime, the lyre and the cup went round; and a young maid from Athens, as if inspired by the presence of her countryman, took her lute, and sang to it some of the songs of Greece, with a warmth of feeling that bore me back to the banks of the Ilissus, and, even in the bosom of present pleasures, drew a sigh from my heart for that which had passed away. It was daybreak ere our delighted party rose, and most unwillingly re-embarked to return to the city.

We were scarce afloat, when it was discovered that the lute of the young Athenian had been left behind;

and, with a heart still full of its sweet sounds, I most readily sprang on shore to seek it. I hastened at once to the banquet-room, which was now dim and solitary, except that—there to my utter astonishment, was still seated that silent figure, which had awakened so much my curiosity during the evening. A vague feeling of awe came over me, as I now slowly approached it. There was no motion, no sound of breathing in that form—not a leaf of the dark chaplet upon its brow stirred. By the light of a dying lamp which stood on the table before the figure, I raised with a hesitating hand the veil; and saw—what my fancy had already anticipated—that the shape underneath was lifeless, was a skeleton! Startled and shocked, I hurried back with the lute to the boat, and was almost as silent as that shape itself during the remainder of the voyage.

This custom among the Egyptians of placing a mummy, or skeleton, at the banquet-table, had been for some time disused, except at particular ceremonies; and, even on such occasions, it had been the practice of the luxurious Alexandrians to disguise this memorial of mortality in the manner just described. But to me, who was wholly unprepared for such a spectacle, it gave a shock from which my imagination did not speedily recover. This silent and ghastly witness of mirth seemed to embody, as it were, the shadow in my own heart. The features of the grave were thus stamped upon the idea that had so long haunted me, and this picture of what I was *to be* now associated itself constantly with the sunniest aspect of what I *was*.

The memory of the dream now recurred to me more lively than ever. The bright assuring smile of that venerable Spirit, and his words, "Go to the shores of the dark Nile, and thou wilt find the eternal life thou seekest," were forever present to my mind. But as yet, alas, I had done nothing toward realizing the proud promise. Alexandria was not Egypt—the very soil on which it now stood was not in existence, when already Thebes and Memphis had numbered ages of glory.—  
*The Epicurean.*



MORE, HANNAH, an English religious writer, born at Stapleton, Gloucestershire, February 2, 1745; died at Clifton, September 7, 1833. She was the fourth among five daughters of Mr. More, a school-master of Stapleton, near Bristol. The eldest, who attended a French school in Bristol, spending every Saturday and Sunday at home, taught her sisters what she had learned from week to week. At the age of twenty-one, Mary, the eldest sister, established a young ladies' school in Bristol, with one sister as assistant, another as housekeeper, and the youngest two, Hannah and Martha, as pupils. The school flourished year after year, and at seventeen Hannah wrote a play, *The Search after Happiness*, which was enacted by the pupils of the school, and also in many another similar institution. Five years afterward came a love-episode in the life of the serene Hannah. She became engaged to marry a middle-aged gentleman of good fortune. The marriage-day was fixed, the wedding-clothes were bought, when the groom-expectant drew off, for reasons not fully explained. He, however, without her knowledge, settled an annuity upon her, and upon his death left her a comfortable legacy. Hannah henceforth declined all offers of marriage and devoted herself to authorship. At London she became a great favorite in the best literary society, which

## HANNAH MORE

numbered such men as Johnson, Burke, Reynolds, and Garrick. She afterward devoted herself to the cause of female education, and wrote many books relating more or less directly to this subject. By her writings she earned some £30,000, one-third of which she bequeathed to charitable purposes. Her principal writings are *The Search After Happiness* (1773); *The Inflexible Captive* (1774); *Sir Eldred of the Bower* and *The Bleeding Rock*, two legendary poems (1775); *Percy*, a tragedy (1777); *The Fatal Falsehood* (1779); *Sacred Dramas* (1782); *Florío*, a satirical tale (1786); *Thoughts on the Manners of the Great* (1788); *Religion of the Fashionable World* (1791). In 1795 she set up at Bath a monthly periodical entitled the *Cheap Repository*, consisting mainly of moral tales, in prose and verse, written by herself, among which is the well-known *Shepherd of Salisbury Plain*. Her later works are *Hints Toward Forming the Character of a Young Princess*, a kind of manual for the training of the Princess Charlotte (1805); *Cælebs in Search of a Wife* (1809); *Practical Piety* (1811); *Christian Morals* (1812); *Essay on the Character of St. Paul* (1815); *Modern Sketches* (1819); *The Spirit of Prayer* (1824). *The Memoirs of the Life and Correspondence of Hannah More*, edited by William Roberts, were published in 1834, and the *Correspondence of Hannah More with Zachary Macaulay*, in 1860. This correspondence has much to do with the lad whom the world came to know as Thomas Babington Macaulay.

The story has been often told, that Samuel Johnson, after one of the More sisters had de-

## HANNAH MORE

scribed their way of life, exclaimed: "I love you both!—I love you all five! I never was in Bristol: I will come on purpose to see you. What! Five women live happily together? I will come and see you. I have spent a happy evening. I am glad I came. God forever bless you! Your lives shame duchesses!"

Horace Walpole said that Hannah More was not only one of the cleverest of women, but one of the best. "Her writings," said he, "promote virtue; and their repeated editions prove their utility and worth."

The *London Quarterly* speaks of her as "a great moral writer, possessing a masterly command over the resources of our language, and devoting a keen wit and a lively fancy to the best and noblest of purposes. She did, perhaps, as much real good in her generation as any woman that ever held the pen."

### ACCURACY IN LANGUAGE.

It is no worthless part of education, even in a religious view, to study the precise meaning of words, and the appropriate signification of language. To this end I know no better method than to accustom young persons very early to a habit of defining common words and things; for, as definition seems to be at the root of correctness, to be accustomed to define English words in English would improve the understanding more than barely to know what these words are called in French, Italian, or Latin. Or, rather, one use of learning other languages is because definition is often involved in etymology; that is since many English words take their derivation from foreign or ancient languages, they cannot be so accurately understood without some knowledge of those languages; but precision of any kind,



## HANNAH MORE

either moral or philological, too seldom finds its way into the education of women.

It is perhaps going out of my province to observe that it might be well if young men, also, before they entered on the world, were to be furnished with correct definitions of certain words, the use of which is become rather ambiguous ; or rather they should be instructed in the *double sense* of modern phraseology. For instance, they should be provided with a good definition of the word "honor" in the fashionable sense, showing what vices it includes and what virtues it does not include ; the term "good company," which even the courtly Petronius of our days has defined as something including not a few immoral and disreputable characters ; "religion," which in the various senses assigned it by the world sometimes means superstition, sometimes fanaticism, and sometimes a mere disposition to attend on any form of worship ; the word "goodness," which is made to mean everything that is not notoriously bad ; and sometimes even that, too, if what is notoriously bad be accompanied by good humor, pleasing manners, and a little alms-giving. By these means they would go forth armed against many of the false opinions which, through the abuse or ambiguous meaning of words, pass so current in the world. . . .

It may be thought ridiculous to assert that morals have any connection with the purity of language, or that the precision of truth may be violated through defect of critical exactness in the three degrees of comparison ; yet how frequently do we hear from the dealers in superlatives, of "most admirable, super-excellent, and quite perfect" people, who, to plain persons, not bred in the school of exaggeration, would appear mere common characters, not rising above the level of mediocrity ! By this negligence in the just application of words, we shall be as much misled by these trope-and-figure ladies when they degrade as when they panegyrize ; for to a plain and sober judgment a tradesman may not be "the most good-for-nothing fellow that ever existed" merely because it was impossible for him to execute in an hour an order which required a week ; a lady may not be "the most hideous fright the world ever

## HANNAH MORE

saw," though the make of her gown may have been obsolete for a month; nor may one's young friend's father be "a monster of cruelty," though he may be a quiet gentleman who does not choose to live at watering-places, but likes to have his daughter stay at home with him in the country.—*The Model System of Female Education.*

### THE TWO WEAVERS.

As at their work two weavers sat,  
Beguiling time with friendly chat;  
They touched upon the price of meat,  
So high a weaver scarce could eat.  
"What with my brats and sickly wife,"  
Quoth Dick, "I'm almost tired of life;  
So hard my work, so poor my fare,  
'Tis more than mortal man can bear.  
How glorious is the rich man's state!  
His house so fine! his wealth so great!  
Heaven is unjust, you must agree;  
Why all to him? why none to me?  
In spite of what the Scripture teaches,  
In spite of what the parson preaches,  
This world (indeed, I've thought so long)  
Is ruled, methinks, extremely wrong.  
Where'er I look, howe'er I range,  
'Tis all confused and hard and strange;  
The good are troubled and oppressed  
And all the wicked are the blessed."

Quoth John, "Our ignorance is the cause  
Why thus we blame our Maker's laws;  
Parts of His ways alone we know,  
'Tis all that man can see below.  
See'st thou that carpet, not half-done,  
Which thou, dear Dick, hast well begun?  
Behold the wild confusion there,  
So rude the mass it makes one stare.  
A stranger, ignorant of the trade,  
Would say, no meaning's there conveyed;  
For where's the middle, where's the border?  
Thy carpet now is all disorder."

Quoth Dick, "My work is yet in bits,

HANNAH MORE

But still in every part it fits ;  
Besides, you reason like a lout,  
Why, man, that carpet's inside out."

Says John, "Thou say'st the thing I mean,  
And now I hope to cure thy spleen ;  
This world, which clouds thy soul with doubt,  
Is but a carpet inside out.

As when we view these shreds and ends  
We know not what the whole intends ;  
So when on earth things look but odd,  
They're working still some schemes of God.

No plan, no pattern, can we trace,  
All wants proportion, truth, and grace ;  
The motley mixture we deride,  
Nor see the beauteous upper side.

But when we reach that world of light,  
And view those works of God aright,  
Then shall we see the whole design,  
And own the workman is divine.

What now seems random strokes will there  
All order and design appear ;  
Then shall we praise what here we spurn'd,  
For then the carpet shall be turned."

"Thou'rt right," quoth Dick, "no more I'll  
grumble

That this sad world's so strange a jumble ;  
My impious doubts are put to flight.  
For my own carpet sets me right."





MORE, HENRY, an English clergyman and philosophical writer, born at Grantham, October 12, 1614; died at Cambridge, September 1, 1687. In 1631 he entered Christ's College, Cambridge, of which, in 1639, he became a Fellow, and here he passed nearly all his subsequent life as a recluse student. He has been styled "the English Platonist." He held that the wisdom of the Hebrews had descended to Pythagoras, and from him to Plato, in whose writings and those of his followers all divine philosophy was embodied. He wrote several works, in prose and verse, setting forth his philosophic speculations. Among these are *The Mystery of Godliness*, in prose, and *Psychozoia*, or the "Life of a Soul," in verse.

#### THE SOUL AND THE BODY.

Like to a light fast locked in lanthorn dark,  
Whereby by night our wary steps we guide  
In shabby streets, and dirty channels mark,  
Some weaker rays through the black top do glide,  
And flusher streams perhaps from horny side.  
But when we've passed the peril of the way,  
Arrived at home, and laid that case aside,  
The naked light how clearly doth it ray,  
And spread its joyful beams as bright as summer's day.

Even so the soul, in this contracted state,  
Confined to these strait instruments of sense,  
More dull and narrowly doth operate;  
At this hole hears, the sight must ray from thence,

HENRY MORE

There tastes, there smells ; but when she's gone from  
hence,  
Like naked lamp, she is one shining sphere,  
And round about has perfect cognoscence  
Whate'er in her horizon doth appear :  
She is one orb of sense all airy ear.

—*Psychozoia.*

THE EVIDENCE OF THE EXISTENCE OF A GOD.

When I say that I will demonstrate that there is a God, I do not promise that I will always produce such arguments that the reader shall acknowledge so strong as he shall be forced to confess that it is utterly impossible that it should be otherwise ; but they shall be such as shall deserve full assent, and win full assent from any unprejudiced mind.

For I conceive that we may give full assent to that which, notwithstanding, may possibly be otherwise. Suppose two men got to the top of Mount Athos, and there, viewing a stone in the form of an altar, with ashes on it, and the footsteps of men on those ashes, or some words, if you will, as OPTIMO MAXIMO or TO AGNOSTO THEO, or the like, written or scrawled out upon the ashes ; and one of them should cry out, "Assuredly here have been some men who have done this ;" but the other, more nice than wise, should reply : "Nay, it may possibly be otherwise ; for this stone may have naturally grown into this very shape, and the seeming ashes may be no ashes, that is, no remainders of any fuel burnt there ; but some inexplicable and imperceptible motions of the air, or other particles of this fluid matter that is active everywhere, have wrought some parts of the matter into the form and nature of ashes, and have fringed and played about so, that they have also figured those intelligible characters in the same." But would not anybody deem it a piece of weakness, no less than dotage, for the other man one whit to recede from his former apprehension, but as fully as ever to agree with what he pronounced first, notwithstanding this bare possibility of being otherwise ?

So of anchors that have been digged up, either in



plain fields or mountainous places, as also the Roman urns with ashes and inscriptions, as *Severianus Ful. Linus*, and the like, or Roman coins with the effigies and names of the Cæsars on them, or that which is more ordinary, the skulls of men in every church-yard, with the right figure, and all those necessary perforations for the passing of the vessels, besides those conspicuous hollows for the eyes and rows of teeth. . . . If a man will say of them, that the motions of the particles of matter, or some hidden spermatic power, has gendered these, both anchors, urns, coins, and skulls, in the ground, he doth but pronounce that which human reason must admit is possible. Nor can any man ever so demonstrate that those coins, anchors, and urns were once the artifice of men, or that this or that skull was once a part of a living man, that he shall force an acknowledgment that it is impossible that it should be otherwise. But yet I do not think that any man, without doing manifest violence to his faculties, can at all suspend his assent, but freely and fully agree that this or that skull was once a part of a living man, and that these anchors, urns, and coins were certainly once made by human artifice, notwithstanding the possibility of being otherwise.

And what I have said of assent is also true in dissent, for the mind of man, not crazed nor prejudiced, will fully and irreconcilably disagree, by its own natural sagacity, where, notwithstanding, the thing that it doth thus resolvedly and undoubtedly reject no wit of man can prove impossible to be true.—*Mystery of Godliness.*





MORE, SIR THOMAS, an English statesman and historian, born in London, February 7, 1478; executed on Tower Hill, July 6, 1535. He was the son of Sir John More, one of the justices of the court of the King's Bench. In 1497 he went to Oxford, where he studied Greek—a language the study of which was just beginning to revive—and here he formed an intimate friendship with Erasmus. From Oxford he went to London, where he studied law, and at the same time lectured upon St. Augustine's *De Civitate Dei* at St. Lawrence's Church. Having in due time been called to the bar, he soon rose to eminence in the profession, and acquired a lucrative practice. He was called to Parliament by Henry VII., and firmly opposed some arbitrary measures which were projected by the King. After the accession of Henry VIII., in 1509, More was prominently employed in various important positions. In 1523 he was chosen Speaker of the House of Commons; in 1525 was made Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster; and in 1529 succeeded Cardinal Wolsey as Lord Chancellor. He resigned the chancellorship in 1533, because he would not abet the King in his project of a divorce from Queen Catherine, in order that he might marry Anne Boleyn, who was already his mistress. In 1534 he was commanded to swear obedience to the Act of

Succession, by which the crown was secured to the offspring of Anne Boleyn. Upon his refusal, he was committed to the Tower, where he remained more than a year. On July 1, 1535, he was brought before the high commission, charged with "traitorously imagining and attempting to deprive the King of his title as supreme head of the Church." The trial was a summary one; More was found guilty and sentenced to death by beheading; and the sentence was executed on the fifth day after the arraignment. More was an earnest Catholic, and his official proceedings for the suppression of heresy have been sharply impugned.

As an author More is chiefly known by his *Utopia* (1516), and his fragmentary *History of Richard III.*, first published long after his death (1641). The *History of Richard III.* is reckoned as the earliest example of classical English prose. The following passage exhibits More's English style. By simply modernizing the orthography it would pass for pure English of our own time.

#### CHARACTER OF RICHARD III.

Richarde, the thirde, sonne, of Richarde, Duke of York, was in witte and courage egall with his two brothers, in bodye and prowesse farre vnder them bothe; little of stature, ill fetured of limmes, croke backed, his left shoulder much higher than his right, hard fauoured of visage, and such as is in states called warlye, in other menne otherwise, he was malicious, wrathfull, enuious, and from afore his birth, ener frowarde. None euill captaine was hee in the warre, as to whiche his disposition was more metely then for peace. Sundrye victories hadde hee, and sometime ouerthrowes, but neuer



SIR THOMAS MORE ON THE ROAD TO EXECUTION, TAKES FAREWELL  
FROM HIS DAUGHTER.

Painting by A. Zieck.





in defaulte as for his owne parsone, either of hardinesse or polytike order : free was hee called of dyspence, and somewhat aboue hys power liberali ; with large giftes hee get him vnstedfaste friendeshippe for whiche he was fain to pil and spoyle in other places, and get him stedfaste hatred. Hee was close and secrete, a deepe dissimuler, lowlye of counteynance, arrogant of heart, outwardly coumpinable where he inwardely hated, not letting to kisse whome hee thoughte to kyll ; dispitious and cruell, not for euill will alway, but after for ambition, and either for the suretie or encrease of his estate. Frende and foo was muche what indifferent, where his aduantage grew ; he spared no mans deathe, whose life withstoode his purpose. He slewe with his owne handes king Henry the sixt, being prisoner in the Tower, as menne constantly saye, and that without commaundement or knowledge of the king, whiche would vndoubtedly yf he had entended that thinge, haue appointed that boocherly office to some other then his owne borne brother.

*Utopia* was written in Latin. Of the translations into English the best is that of Bishop Burnet (1683). *Utopia* (Gr. *Eu-topas*, "Good Place") is an account of an imaginary commonwealth situated upon an island discovered by one of the companions of Amerigo Vespucci, from whom More professed to have derived the account.

#### THE CHIEF TOWN OF UTOPIA.

It lies upon the side of a hill, or rather a rising ground : its figure is almost square, for from one side of it, which shoots up almost to the top of the hill, it runs down in a descent for two miles to the river Anider ; but it is a little broader the other way that runs along by the bank of that river. The Anider rises about eighty miles from Amaurot, in a small spring at first ; but other brooks fall into it, of which two are more considerable than the rest. As it runs by Amaurot, it is grown half a mile broad ; but it

still grows larger and larger, till after sixty miles' course below it, it is lost in the ocean : between the town and the sea, and for some miles above the town, it ebbs and flows every six hours, with a strong current. The tide comes up for about thirty miles so full that there is nothing but salt water in the river, the fresh water being driven back with its force ; and above that for some miles the water is brackish ; but a little higher, as it runs by the town, it is quite fresh ; and when the tide ebbs it continues fresh all along to the sea. There is a bridge cast over the river, not of timbers, but of fair stone, consisting of many stately arches ; it lies at that part of the town which is farthest from the sea, so that ships without any hindrance lie all along the side of the town. There is likewise another river that runs by it which, though it is not great, yet it runs pleasantly, for it rises out of the same hill on which the town stands, and so runs down through it, and falls into the Anider. The inhabitants have fortified the fountain-head of this river, which springs a little without the town, that so, if they should happen to be besieged, the enemy might not be able to stop or divert the course of the water, or poison it ; from thence it is carried in earthen pipes to the lower streets, and for those places of the town to which the water of that small river cannot be conveyed, they have great cisterns for receiving the rain-water, which supplies the want of the other. The town is compassed with a high and thick wall, in which there are many towers and forts ; there is also a broad and deep dry ditch, set thick with thorns, cast round three sides of the town, and the river is instead of a ditch on the fourth side. The streets are very convenient for all carriage, and are well sheltered from the winds. Their buildings are good, and are so uniform that a whole side of a street looks like one house. The streets are twenty feet broad : there lie gardens behind all their houses ; these are large but inclosed with buildings, that on all hands face the streets ; so that every house hath both a door to the street, and a back door to the garden. Their doors have all two leaves which, as they are easily opened, so they shut of their own accord ; and there being no property

among them, every man may freely enter into any house whatsoever. At every ten years' end they shift their houses by lots. They cultivate their gardens with great care, so that they have both vines, fruits, herbs, and flowers in them; and all is so well ordered, and so finely kept, that I never saw gardens anywhere that were both so fruitful and so beautiful as theirs. And this humor of ordering their gardens so well is not only kept up by the pleasure they find in it, but also by an emulation between the inhabitants of the several streets, who vie with each other; and there is indeed nothing belonging to the whole town that is both more useful and more pleasant.

Their houses are three stories high; the fronts of them are faced either with stone, plastering, or brick; and between the facings of their walls they throw in their rubbish. Their roofs are flat, and on them they lay a sort of plaster, which costs very little, and yet is so tempered that it is not apt to take fire, and yet resists the weather more than lead. They have great quantities of glass among them, with which they glaze their windows. They use also in their windows a thin linen cloth that keeps out the wind and gives free admission to the light.

#### SOME IDEAS OF THE UTOPIANS.

They think it is an evidence of true wisdom for a man to pursue his own advantages as far as the laws allow it. They account it piety to prefer the public good to one's private concerns. But they think it unjust for a man to seek for his own pleasure by snatching another man's pleasures from him. And, on the contrary, they think it a sign of a gentle and good soul for a man to dispense with his own advantage for the good of others; and that, by so doing, a good man finds as much pleasure one way as he parts with another; for, as he may expect the like from others when he may come to need it, so if that should fail him, yet the sense of a good action, and the reflections that one makes on the love and gratitude of those whom he has so obliged, give the mind more pleasure than the body could have found in that from which it had restrained itself.

They are also persuaded that God will make up the loss of those small pleasures with a vast and endless joy, of which religion does easily convince a good soul. Thus, upon an inquiry into the whole matter, they reckon that all our actions, and even all our virtues, terminate in pleasure, as in our chief end and greatest happiness ; and they call every motion or state, either of body or mind in which nature teaches us delight a pleasure. And thus they cautiously limit pleasure only to those appetites to which nature leads us ; for they reckon that nature leads us only to those delights to which reason as well as sense carries us, and by which we neither injure any other person, nor let go greater pleasures for it, and which do not draw troubles on us after them ; but they look upon those delights which men, by a foolish though common mistake, call pleasure, as if they could change the nature of things, as well as the use of words, as things that not only do not advance our happiness, but do rather obstruct it very much, because they do so entirely possess the minds of those that once go into them with a false notion of pleasure that there is no room left for truer and purer pleasures.

But of all pleasures, they esteem those to be the most valuable that lie in the mind : and the chief of these are those that arise out of true virtue, and the witness of a good conscience. They account health the chief pleasure that belongs to the body ; for they think that the pleasure of eating and drinking, and all the other delights of the body, are only so far desirable as they give or maintain health. But they are not pleasant in themselves, otherwise than as they resist those impressions that our natural infirmity is still making upon us ; and, as a wise man desires rather to avoid diseases than to take physic, and to be freed from pain rather than to find ease by remedies, so it were a more desirable state not to need this sort of pleasure than to be obliged to indulge it.

And if any man imagines that there is a real happiness in this pleasure, he must then confess that he would be the happiest of all men if he were to lead his life in a perpetual hunger, thirst, and itching, and, by consequence, in perpetual eating, drinking, and scratch-

ing himself, which anyone may see would be not only a base but a miserable state of life. These are, indeed, the lowest of pleasures, and the least pure ; for we can never relinquish them but when they are mixed with the contrary pains. The pain of hunger must give us the pleasure of eating ; and here the pain outbalances the pleasure, and as the pain is more vehement, so it lasts much longer ; for, as it is upon us before the pleasure comes, so it does not cease but with the pleasure that extinguishes it, and that goes off with it ; so that they think none of those pleasures are to be valued but as they are necessary.

Yet they rejoice in them, and with due gratitude acknowledge the tenderness of the great Author of nature, who has planted in us appetites by which those things that are necessary for our preservation are likewise made pleasant to us. For how miserable a thing would life be, if those daily diseases of hunger and thirst were to be carried off by such bitter drugs as we must use for those diseases that return seldomer upon us ! And thus these pleasant, as well as proper, gifts of nature do maintain the strength and the sprightliness of our bodies.

This is their notion of virtue and of pleasure ; they think that no man's reason can carry him to a truer idea of them, unless some discovery from heaven should inspire him with sublime notions. I have not now the leisure to examine whether they think right or wrong in this matter ; nor do I judge it necessary, for I have only undertaken to give you an account of their constitution, but not to defend all their principles.—*Translation of* BURNET.







MORGAN, JAMES APPLETON, an American Shakespearian scholar, born at Portland, Me., October 2, 1846. After graduation at Racine College, Wis., and at the Columbia Law School, New York, in 1869, he practised law until 1871, devoting his leisure to literature. He published several legal treatises prior to 1876. In 1877 he published an article in *Appleton's Journal* on an original theory, which was widely criticised, and which he afterward modified, regarding the authorship of Shakespeare's plays. He suggested that the acting copies of the dramas arranged by Heminge and Condell, and printed in 1623, were filled with interpolations and localisms of the actors and stage censors, although represented under Shakespeare's supervision. In 1885 Mr. Morgan founded the Shakespeare Society of New York, for the purpose of the free discussion of questions relating to Shakespeare. He was elected its president, and three times re-elected. His publications on this subject are *The Shakespeare Myth, or William Shakespeare and Circumstantial Evidence* (1881); *Some Shakespearean Commentators* (1882); *Venus and Adonis, a study of the Warwickshire Dialect* (1885); *Shakespeare in Fact and Criticism* (1887), and *The Society and the Fad* (1890), to show that the Shakespeare Society is not to worship but to *study* Shakespeare.

JAMES APPLETON MORGAN

SHAKESPEARE'S CONCEPTION OF HAMLET.

The story of "Hamlet" is not a record of usurpation, and murder, and blood, and death, like "Macbeth;" nor of domestic tragedy, like "Othello;" nor of madness, like "Lear." Rather is it the history of purposes adhered to, and of the end which compassed them. The man who, living consecrated to a purpose, accomplishes that purpose before he dies, is not ordinarily held to be a failure, infirm of resolution, weak and listless of that purpose. To every self-regarding, trustful, determined, and just man, must come, at some time, deliberation as to method, as to consequences, hesitations, interruptions of time and circumstances. Did not Prince Hamlet, perhaps, eat and sleep between the ghostly interview and the catastrophe of his revenge, during the visit of the players, their rehearsals and performance, the accidental killing of Polonius, the interval in which news of that accident could have reached Laertes in France, and his recall, the embassy to England, the escape, the return, the funeral of Ophelia? Was there no more interval to these than the waits and betweens of the play at our theatres?

Had the dramatist, whose completed work is before us in the First Folio, desired to portray a madman named Hamlet, he had plenty of models at hand. The Belleforest "Hamblett" would rend his clothes, "wallow in the mire, run through the streets with fouled face, like a man distraught, not speaking one word but such as seemed to proceed from madness and mere frenzy; all his actions and gestures being no other than the right countenance to a man wholly deprived of all reason and understanding; in such sort he seemed fit for nothing but to make sport to the pages and ruffling courtiers of his step-father." But is it not the patent fact that Shakespeare followed no such model; that he deliberately rejected the childish Saga and the almost equally crude "Hamblett" tale, and created a new Hamlet with attributes of his own, whose story bore only the most attenuated resemblance to these? And if Shakespeare deliberately discarded all the former Amleths and Hamblett, why should we restore them?—*Shakespeare in Fact and Criticism.*



MORGAN, LADY SYDNEY, an Irish novelist, born in Dublin about 1783; died in London, April 14, 1859. She was the daughter of Owenson, an actor of some literary accomplishments, and in 1812 she was married to Sir Thomas Charles Morgan, Commissioner of the Fisheries in Ireland, and author of *Sketches of the Philosophy of Life* (1818) and *Sketches of the Philosophy of Morals* (1822). They spent many years in travelling, and as a result of several years' residence in France and Italy she published, in 1817, a review of the social state of France, for which her husband wrote four appendices, and a similar work on Italy (1821). Lady Morgan was noted especially for her brilliant conversation. Her works include *O'Donnell* (1814); *Florence Macarthy* (1816); *The Life and Times of Salvator Rosa* (1824); *Absenteeism* (1825); *The O'Briens and the O'Flahertys* (1827); *Book of the Boudoir*, containing autobiographical notes (1829); *Dramatic Scenes from Real Life* (1833); *The Princess or the Beguine* (1835); *Woman and Her Master* (1840); *Passages from my Autobiography* (1858), and, with Sir Thomas Charles Morgan, a collection of essays and miscellanies entitled *The Book Without a Name* (1841).

"In all she writes there is genius," said Allan Cunningham, "and that of a very varied kind. There is wit, humor, tenderness, love of country,

and a fine vein of agreeable fancy." Chorley, in his *Authors of England*, says that "whether grave or gay, devoted to politics or the arts, her writings are but fair and unflattering reflections of herself." And the London *Athenæum* says that "so long as wit fascinates, so long as beauty of style has power over the soul, and so long as goodness, gayety, and dashing spirits are in the ascendant, so long may we expect a public for the works of this writer."

#### WOMAN'S INFLUENCE IN THE ANCIENT WORLD.

While religion adopted woman into her mythology as best symbolizing the expression of moral and intellectual qualities of wisdom, chastity, justice, of all the charities, and all the graces of life, even the soul itself, in its most spiritual essence, was presented to human sense by a feminine form. Each different state had its favorite and foundress-goddess. Cecrops brought from Egypt the female divinity of Sais, the Minerva of Athens. Ephesus was devoted to the worship of Diana; and it is a curious circumstance, also, that to a female deity the Greeks assigned the invention of agriculture, and its natural consequence, the formation of a legal code, the first and the most characteristic excellences of the human race. It is highly probable, indeed, that this mythology, in its origin, might not have been a direct and specific homage offered to the sex, but rather an inevitable consequence of certain leading conceptions concerning nature and its operations; but it is obvious that, in the subsequent filling out of their religious system, the Greeks dwelt with a passionate enthusiasm on that portion of their mythology, and it is still more certain that their apotheosis of womanhood, whatever might have been its cause, must have exercised a powerful influence favorable to the sex over the imaginative minds of the Grecian population.

In all the higher functions of religious worship, the administration of woman, by a natural consequence, was

sought and accepted ; and, as priestess, and as pytho-ness, she officiated at those altars where Phidias and Praxiteles had elevated her effigies, as fittest to represent the attributes ascribed to the deities of the national Pantheon.

While woman was thus honored on earth as the symbol of all beneficence and wisdom, even her human interests became subjects of divine interference ; and Apollo is made to speed his arrows into the Greek camp to avenge the wrongs of the beautiful daughter of Chryseus. Woman was, in fact, the moving principle of the heroic times of Greece ; and Helen and Briseis armed men and gods alike in their quarrels and their wrongs.

But when fable passed away, history states that Athens owed her first glimpse of freedom to a conspiracy, of which woman was the soul and the depository. It was the mistress of Harmodius who wreathed the dagger with myrtle that freed Athens from the tyranny of her "*Jove-descended kings*." Worthy of the great cause by which her name is immortalized, she proved that women knew how to conspire, to be silent, and to die.

The wars of Megara and the Peloponnesus were instigated by a woman's passions, and carried on at her suggestions. The Thebans and the Phocians called their ten years' war "sacred" (as other unholy wars have since been deemed), of which a woman's wrongs were the sole cause ; and if the wife of an Asiatic despot armed Persia against the liberties of Greece, the triumph of the free was in part attributed to the influence of the Corinthian women with the god whom they implored. The heroic achievements of the Argive women are equally commemorated for their important consequences, and it is an historical fact that the most inspired of their poetesses was the bravest of their champions and the most devoted of their patriots.

The female genius of Greece was, indeed, always found on the side of the free. It was not to follow Phaon that Sappho fled to Sicily ; but, having engaged with him in the confederacy against Pittacus, they were banished together. It was for this that the coins of Mytilene bore the impression of her image ; and that her patriotism and her poetry became alike immortal.



SYDNEY MORGAN

In all the great public events of Greece, the influence of the female mind may be detected, even where, under particular institutions, her presence was forbidden. When Pythagoras, in his desire to make proselytes of the ignorant, and extend the influence of his sect, opened his first school of philosophy in Italy, the "friend of wisdom" was accompanied by female disciples. His wife and daughter taught in his classes; and fifteen other women of high capacities and attainments. His pupils gave grace to stern truths, and became the persuasive missionaries of doctrines which preached restraint over the passions, and the supremacy of reason in all things. But women were not only admitted into the schools of philosophy; the philosophers sometimes attended upon theirs. Aspasia, who improved the eloquence, while she perverted the politics, of Pericles, lisped her Atticisms in the ears of Socrates, till she became rather his teacher than his disciple. The bright eyes of Hipparata long followed the compass of Euclid, while her lips solved with a smile the problem which had cost many an aching brow its premature furrow to comprehend. Leontium was painted by the artist Theodorus, meditating the temperate doctrines of Epicurus, which she afterward expounded in such Greek as excited the envy and admiration of Cicero, who considered her style a model. Even the women of the people, who had not learned to read, affected a purism in their dialect, worthy of the academy; and, from the critical acumen of the Athenian apple-women there was no appeal. The arts, too, stood no less indebted to female taste for patronage than to female grace for inspiration. The noblest work of Praxiteles was purchased by the most beautiful of his models, and that with the generous intention of adorning her own native city. Corinth owed the most splendid of her architectural edifices to the liberality of one woman; and Thebes, ruined by Alexander, might have been rebuilt by another, but that her pride dictated an epigram which the jealousy of man considered and rejected as an epigram.—*Woman and Her Master.*



MORLEY, HENRY, an English miscellaneous writer, born in London, September 15, 1822; died May 14, 1894. He was the son of Henry Morley of Midhurst, Sussex, and was educated at the Moravian School, Neuwied-on-the-Rhine. From 1844 to 1848 he practised medicine at Madeley, Shropshire, and afterward kept school at Liscard, near Birkenhead, Liverpool, for two years. In 1851 he removed to London, where he was Dickens's assistant in editing *Household Words* in 1851-55, joint editor of the *Examiner* in 1856-59, and sole editor of the latter in 1859-64. From 1857 to 1865 he was English Lecturer at King's College, and was an active promoter of the association for the education of women formed in connection with that college in 1869. From 1865 to 1889 he was Professor of English Language and Literature at the University College, London. In 1870-75 he was Examiner in English Language, History, and Literature to the University of London. From 1878 to 1889 he was professor of this department at Queen's College, London. In 1882 he was made Principal of the University Hall, London. The University of Edinburgh gave him the degree of LL.D. in 1879. He published *How to Make Home Unhealthy* (1850); *A Defence of Ignorance* (1851); *Life of Palissy, the Potter* (1852); *Life of Jerome Cardan* (1854); *Life of Cornelius Agrippa* (1856);

HENRY MORLEY

*Gossip and Memoirs of Bartholomew Fair* (1857); *Fairy Tales* (1859, 1860); *English Writers Before Chaucer* (1864); *Journal of a London Playgoer from 1857 to 1866* (1866); *Sketches of Russian Life* (1866); *From Chaucer to Dunbar* (1867); *The King and the Commons: Cavalier and Puritan Song* (1868); *Tables of English Literature* (1870); *Life of Clement Marot and Other Studies* (1870); *A First Sketch of English Literature* (1873, 9th ed., 1882); *A Library of English Literature* (1874-80); *Library of English Literature in the Reign of Victoria* (1881); *English Writers* (6 vols., 1886-92), and an edition of Steele's and Addison's *Spectator* (1868).

WALTER MAP.

The traveller seaward, over inland hill and plain, wearied at times by the long stretches of flat moor that he must cross upon his way, knows by the freshened breeze when he comes near the coast, and at the first sight of the distant water draws a glad breath and believes that he can smell the sea. So maybe now with us, when the large, wholesome spirit of English Chaucer, toward whom we are travelling, flashes suddenly upon us from afar as we cross the high ground where dwells Walter Map. It is Gerald de Barri's friend, the Archdeacon of Oxford, the same pleasant and courteous Walter Map, who called Gerald's attention to the fact that his own less valuable works were widely read because they were written in the vernacular, while Gerald's better Latin books found few learned enough to do them justice. Walter Map was no trivial jester, although the misreading of a piece of his most scathing satire has attached to him the cant name of "the jovial Archdeacon."

Undoubtedly he had a lively wit, could make even an abbot blush, and send table companions out of doors to explode in laughter at his broad, contemptuous jest against a blasphemous hypocrisy. He was a wit some-

what on Chaucer's pattern, ready against cowed hypocrites, and striking, as Chaucer often did, after the manner of his time, with a coarse jest out of the strength of a clean heart. It was the wit, also, of a true poet. Among the high dignitaries of the Roman Church he was an entirely orthodox divine, and looked down from the heights of theological scholarship upon what seemed to him the ignorant piety of the Waldenses. But the first church reform concerned church morals more nearly than theology, and in this sense, by his Latin verse and prose, Walter Map represents the chief of the Reformers before Wyclif. In French, then the vernacular tongue of English literature, he it was who gave a soul to the Arthurian romances, writing, most probably, the Latin original of Robert Borron's introductory romance of the Saint Graal, and certainly Lancelot of the Lake, the Quest of the Saint Graal, and the Mort Artus. Unassuming as Chaucer and, before Chaucer, the man of highest genius in our literature, Map was a frank man of the world, with ready sympathies, a winning courtesy, warm friendships, and well-planted hatreds. Born on the Marches of Wales about the year 1137, of a family that had done good service to King Henry II., both before and after his accession, Walter Map studied in the University of Paris, where he saw town and gown riots. These were at some date after the marriage of Louis VII. with Constance of Castile in 1154, because one of the household of that queen lost his hand for damaging in that riot the head of a priest. Map attended in or soon after the year 1160 the school of the English theologian, Girard la Pucelle, who in that year began to teach in Paris. On his return to England Map was in intimate relations with Archbishop Becket, and as he was in King Henry's service, this must have been before there was a wide breach between king and archbishop. Possibly he joined the court while Henry was in France, and returned with him to England in January, 1163. The king was no mean scholar, and had a sound relish of wit. Map, by birth, character, and attainments, was qualified to stand high and make friends.

Walter Map was in attendance on the king during his

war with his sons. He was sent to the court of Louis VII. of France, the father of Philip Augustus, and there received as an intimate guest. Louis, called Le Jeune, who in Becket's lifetime had espoused his cause against King Henry, and who, after Becket's death, obtained from the Pope the laying of an interdict on Henry's French dominions, had fomented the rebellion against their father of the princes Henry, Geoffrey, and Richard. But he made peace with Henry about a year after the beginning of that war, and shortly before his death in 1180 made a pilgrimage to Thomas à Becket's shrine in Canterbury. A mission to a French king having such relations with the English Government would have been confided by Henry only to a man in whose tact and shrewdness he could place the highest trust. Map was a churchman, too, and a man who had known Saint Thomas à Becket.

There is singular tact shown always in Map's manner of teaching, and something far higher than the mere professional impulse to lead other men to put a soul into their daily thoughts. So courteous and cheerful, so pleasantly at home in the world, full of good stories, quick at repartee, all seem to have acknowledged his rare genius, and relished his society without regarding it as that of a preacher. His less earnest comrades never felt that the mainspring of his power was a sacred earnestness. They laughed when he flashed his witty scorn at a wine-bibbing Goliath bishop, and they were right, although they did not look far down into the pure, spiritual nature of their pleasant friend, who drew Sir Galahad, the stainless knight, for his ideal. When Map preaches as he writes, his sermon is but a few lines long, and it is fastened upon some worldly incident of which the interest is strong. Probably many chapters of Map's commonplace book were, like his poems, copied and circulated when the occasion was fresh that produced them.—*English Writers.*





MORLEY, JOHN, an English statesman, critic, and biographer, born at Blackburn, Lancashire, December 24, 1838. He was graduated at Oxford in 1859, and was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn. In 1883 he was elected to Parliament as an advanced Liberal by the borough of Newcastle-upon-Tyne. He presided over the great conference of Liberals held at Leeds in October, 1883. The degree of M.A. was conferred on him by Oxford in 1876, and that of LL.D. from the University of Edinburgh. He was editor of the *Literary Gazette*, which was afterward called the *Parthenon*; of the *Fortnightly Review* in 1867-82; of the *Pall Mall Gazette* in 1880-83; of *Macmillan's Magazine*, 1883-85; Chief Secretary for Ireland in 1886 and 1892; and was elected to Parliament in 1883. His books include *Edmund Burke* (1867); *Critical Miscellanies* (1st Series, 1871; 2d Series, 1877); *Voltaire* (1872); *On Compromise* (1874); *Rousseau* (1876); *Diderot and the Encyclopædists* (2 vols., 1878); *The Life of Richard Cobden* (1881), and *Aphorisms* (1887).

"His style," says the *Saturday Review*, "is throughout clear and vigorous, and the substance of his writings is such as to imply much reading and much active thought. He is very seldom unfair in his statements, though he may be occasionally rather unsympathetic. But, however that may be, he passes sentence like a conscientious and painstaking judge."

## JOHN MORLEY

### EDUCATION OF THE SOCIAL CONSCIENCE.

It has been said that Rousseau founds all morality upon personal interest, perhaps even more specially than Helvetius himself, who was supposed to have revealed all the world's secret. The accusation is just. Emilius will enter adult life without the germs of that social conscience which animates a man with all the associations of duty and right, of gratitude for the past and resolute hope for the future, in face of the great body of which he finds himself a part. "I observe," says Rousseau, "that in the modern ages men have no hold upon one another save through force and interest, while the ancients, on the other hand, acted much more by persuasion and the affections of the soul." The reason was that with the ancients, supposing them to be the Greeks and Romans, the social conscience was so much wider in its scope than the comparatively narrow fragment of duty which is supposed to come under the sacred power of conscience in the more complex and less closely contained organization of a modern state. The neighbors to whom a man owed duty in those times comprehended all the members of his state; the neighbors of the modern preacher of duty are either the few persons with whom each of us is brought into actual and palpable contact, or else the whole multitude of dwellers on the earth—a conception that for many ages to come will remain with the majority of men and women too vague to exert an energetic and concentrating influence upon action, and will lead them no further than a watery, uncolored, and nerveless cosmopolitanism.

What the young need to have taught to them in this too little cultivated region is that they are born not mere atoms floating independent and apart for a season through a terraqueous medium, and sucking up as much more than their share of nourishment as they can seize; nor citizens of the world with no more definite duty than to keep their feelings toward all their fellows in a steady simmer of blank complacency; but soldiers in a host, citizens of a polity whose boundaries

*JOHN MORLEY*

are not set down in maps, members of a church the handwriting of whose ordinances is not in the hieroglyphs of idle mystery, nor its hope and recompense in the lands beyond death. They need to be taught that they owe a share of their energies to the great struggle which is in ceaseless progress in all societies in an endless variety of forms, between new truth and old prejudice, between love of self or class and solicitous passion for justice, between the obstructive indolence and inertia of the many and the generous mental activity of the few. This is the sphere and definition of the social conscience : the good causes of enlightenment and justice in all lands. Here is the church militant, in which we should early seek to enroll the young, and the true state, to which they should be taught that they owe the duties of active and arduous citizenship ; these are the struggles with which the modern instructor should associate those virtues of fortitude, tenacity, silent patience, outspoken energy, readiness to assert ourselves and readiness to efface ourselves, willingness to suffer and resolution to inflict suffering, which men of old knew how to show for their gods, or their sovereign, or even out of mere love of adventure or the yet unworthier love of gain. But the ideal of Emilius was an ideal of quietism : to possess his own soul in patience, with a suppressed intelligence, a suppressed sociality, without a single spark of generous emulation in the courses of strong-fibred virtue or a single thrill of heroical pursuit after so much as one great, forlorn cause.

If it once comes to him, in reading these parallels of the famous ancients, to desire to be another rather than himself, were this other Socrates, were he Cato, you have missed the mark ; he who begins to make himself a stranger to himself is not long before he forgets himself altogether ! But if a man only nurses the conception of his own personality, for the sake of keeping his own peace and self-contained comfort at a glow of easy warmth, assuredly the best thing that can befall him is that he should perish, lest his example should infect others with the same base contagion. Excessive personality militant is often wholesome, excessive person-

JOHN MORLEY

ality that only hugs itself is under all circumstances chief among unclean things. Thus even Rousseau's finest monument of moral enthusiasm is fatally tarnished by the cold, damp breath of isolation, and the very book which contained so many elements of new life for a state was at bottom the apotheosis of social despair.—*Rousseau*.

Mr. Morley's later works include *Life of Emerson* (1884); *Life of Walpole* (1889); *Studies in Literature* (1891); *The Study of Literature* (1894).





MORRIS, CHARLES, an American literary critic, born at Chester, Pa., in 1833. He was educated in the public and private schools of Chester, and removed to Philadelphia in 1857. His books are *A Manual of Classical Literature* (1881); *Half-Hours with American History* (1887); *Half-Hours with the Best Foreign Authors* (1888); *Half-Hours with the Best Humorous Authors* (1889); *The Aryan Race* (1889); *An Elementary History of the United States* (1890); *Civilization: a Historical Review of its Elements* (1890); *King Arthur and the Knights of the Round Table* (1891); *Tales from the Dramatists* (1893); *Historical Tales* (4 vols., 1893).

#### THE ARYAN LITERATURE.

If now we enter upon Aryan ground we find ourselves at once upon loftier peaks of thought, and in a higher and purer atmosphere. Almost everywhere epic poetry makes its appearance at an early stage of literary cultivation as the true usher to the later and more practical branches of literature. These antique epic creations of the Aryans may be briefly summarized. As in philosophy, so in poetry, India and Greece take the lead; the *Ramayana* vying, though at a much lower level of art, with the *Iliad* of Greece. Of the two ancient epics of the Hindus, the *Ramayana* and the *Mahabharata*, the former is the older, while it is more the work of a single hand, and shows few signs of that epic confluence of legend which strongly characterizes the latter. And of the two the *Ramayana* is the more mythological, the *Mahabharata* the more historical in character.



Legend credits Northern India in these early days with two great dynasties of kings, known respectively as the solar and the lunar dynasties. The *Ramayana* describes the adventures of a hero of the solar race. Rama, the hero, is a lineal descendant of the god of the sun, and is himself adored as an incarnation of Vishnu. Everywhere in the poem we find ourselves on mythological ground, and the only historical indication it contains is that of the extension of the Aryan conquest southward toward Ceylon. The story describes the banishment of Rama from his hereditary realm, and his long wanderings through the southern plains. His wife, Sita, is seized by Ravana, the giant ruler of Ceylon. Rama, assisted by Sugriva, the king of the monkeys, makes a miraculous conquest of this island, slays its demon ruler, and recovers his wife, the poem ending with his restoration to his ancestral throne.

The style of this poem is of a high grade of merit, and it takes a lofty rank among works of the human imagination. In the first two sections there is little of extravagant fiction, though in the third the beauty of its descriptions is marred by wild exaggerations. It is evidently in the main the work of one hand, not a welding of several disjointed fragments. There are few episodes, while the whole latter portion is one unbroken narrative, and there is shown throughout an unvarying skill and poetical power and facility. It is credited to a single poet, Valmiki. This name signifies "white-ant-hill," and it is very doubtful if it represents a historical personage. However that be, the *Ramayana* is a homogeneous and striking outcome of ancient thought.

The *Mahabharata* is a work of a very different character. It is rather a storehouse of poetic legends than a single poem, and is evidently a work of many authors, treating subjects of the greatest diversity. It is of later date than the *Ramayana*, and more human in its interest, but is far below it in epic completeness and unity. Yet it is not without its central story, though this has almost been lost under the flood of episodes. It is the epic of the heroes of the lunar dynasty, the descendants of the gods of the moon, as the *Ramayana* is the heroic song of the solar race. Bharata, the first universal

monarch, who brought all kingdoms "under one umbrella," has a lineal descendant, Kuru, who has two sons, of whom one leaves a hundred children, the other but five. The fathers dying, the kingdom is equitably divided among these sons, the five Pandavas and the hundred Kauravas. The latter grow envious, wish to gain possession of the whole, and propose to play a game of dice for the kingdom. The Pandavas lose in this strange fling for a kingdom; but the Kauravas agree to restore their cousins to their share in the throne if they will pass twelve years in a forest and the thirteenth year in undiscoverable disguise. This penance is performed; but the Kauravas evade their promise, and a great war ensues, in which the Pandavas ultimately triumph. Whether this war indicates some actual event or not, is questionable; but this part of the work is well performed, the characters of the five Pandavas are finely drawn, and many of the battle-scenes strikingly animated.

But this main theme forms but a minor portion of the work. It is full of episodes of the most varied character, and contains old poetical versions of nearly all the ancient Hindu legends, with treatises on customs, laws, and religion, in fact, nearly all that was known to the Hindus outside the Vedas. The main story is so constantly interrupted that it winds through the episodes "like a pathway through an Indian forest." Some of those episodes are said to be of "rare and touching beauty," while the work, as a whole, has every variety of style, dry philosophy beside ardent love-scenes, and details of laws and customs followed by scenes of battle and bloodshed. Many of the stories are repeated in other words, and the whole mass, containing more than one hundred thousand verses, seems like a compilation of many generations of Hindu literary work. Yet withal it is a product of high merit and lofty intellectual conception.—*The Aryan Race.*



MORRIS, GEORGE P., an American journalist and poet, born in Philadelphia, October 10, 1802; died in New York, July 6, 1864. In 1823, in conjunction with Samuel Woodworth, he founded the *New York Mirror*; N. P. Willis soon becoming associated with them. The journal was continued until 1842, and in the following year Morris and Willis started the *New Mirror*, which several times changed its name, lastly, in 1846, to the *Home Journal*, which is still continued. In 1842 Morris put forth a volume of prose sketches entitled *The Little Trenchman and His Water Lots*; in 1837 he produced *Briercliff*, a successful drama, and in 1842 he wrote the *libretto* of an opera, *The Maid of Saxony*. He is best known as a songwriter. A complete edition of his *Poetical Works* was published in 1860.

“Morris,” wrote N. P. Willis some years ago, “is the best-known poet of the country—by acclamation, not by criticism. He is just what poets would be if they sang, like birds, without criticism; and it is a peculiarity of his fame that it seems as regardless of criticism as a bird in the air. Nothing can stop a song of his. It is very easy to say that they are easy to do. They have a momentum, somehow, that it is difficult for others to give, and that speeds them to the far goal of popularity—the best proof consisting in the fact

GEORGE P. MORRIS

that he could at any moment get fifty dollars for a song unread, when the whole remainder of the American Parnassus could not sell one to the same buyer for a shilling."

WOODMAN, SPARE THAT TREE.

Woodman, spare that tree !  
Touch not a single bough !  
In youth it sheltered me,  
And I'll protect it now.  
'Twas my forefather's hand  
That placed it near his cot ;  
There, woodman, let it stand,  
Thy axe shall harm it not.

That old familiar tree,  
Whose glory and renown  
Are spread o'er land and sea,  
And wouldst thou hew it down ?  
Woodman, forbear thy stroke !  
Cut not its earth-bound ties ;  
Oh, spare that aged oak,  
Now towering to the skies.

When but an idle boy,  
I sought its grateful shade ;  
In all their gushing joy  
Here, too, my sisters played ;  
My mother kissed me here ;  
My father pressed my hand—  
Forgive this foolish tear,  
And let that old oak stand !

My heart-strings round thee cling,  
Close as thy bark, old friend !  
Here shall the wild-bird sing,  
And still thy branches bend.  
Old tree ! the storm still brave ;  
And, woodman, leave the spot !  
While I've a hand to save,  
Thy axe shall harm it not.

GEORGE P. MORRIS

I'M WITH YOU ONCE AGAIN.

I'm with you once again, my friends,  
No more my footsteps roam ;  
Where it began, my journey ends,  
Amid the scenes of home.  
No other clime has skies so blue,  
Or streams so broad and clear ;  
And where are hearts so warm and true  
As those that meet me here ?

Since last, with spirits wild and free,  
I pressed my native strand,  
I've wandered many miles at sea,  
And many miles on land ;  
I've seen fair realms of the earth,  
By rude commotion torn,  
Which taught me how to prize the worth  
Of that where I was born.

In other countries when I heard  
The language of my own,  
How fondly each familiar word  
Awoke an answering tone !  
But when our woodland songs were sung  
Upon a foreign mart,  
The vows that faltered on the tongue  
With rapture thrilled the heart.

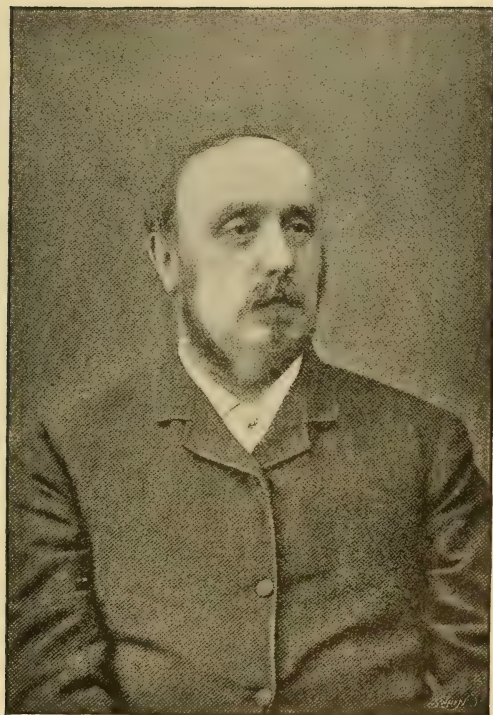
My native land ! I turn to you,  
With blessing and with prayer,  
Where man is brave and woman true,  
And free as mountain-air.  
Long may our flag in triumph wave,  
Against the world combined,  
And friends a welcome—foes a grave—  
Within our borders find.





MORRIS, SIR LEWIS, a British lawyer and poet, born at Carmarthen, Wales, in 1832. He was graduated at Jesus College, Oxford, in 1855, as Chancellor's Prizeman, and as first class in classics. He was called to the bar in 1861, and practised chiefly as a conveyancer until 1880. In that year he was appointed on a committee to inquire into education in Wales, and was made justice of the peace for his native county of Carmarthen, and took up his residence at his seat at Penbryn House. His poems, all of which were originally published anonymously, as the works of "A New Author," are *Songs of Two Worlds*, in three series (1871, 1874, 1875); *The Epic of Hades* (1878); *Gwen: a Drama in Monologue* (1878); *The Ode of Life* (1880); *Songs Unsung* (1883); *Songs of Britain* (1887); *A Vision of Saints* (1890), and *Poetical Works* (1890).

The following criticism is taken from the *London Athenæum*: "If popularity be the test of worth, Mr. Morris's merit as a poet is unequivocal. When we set ourselves to see what it is exactly in Mr. Morris's poetry that has had so strong an appeal for our generation of readers, there is no difficulty in perceiving that it is primarily the moral sympathy pervading it, the humanity, the feeling of brotherhood, added to what used to be called didacticism and is now known as religiosity. It has been



SIR LEWIS MORRIS.



LEWIS MORRIS

more than once remarked that Mr. Morris stands between Mr. Tennyson and the people, and owes his acceptance as a poet to the skill with which he interprets the Laureate to those who know of, and care nothing for, the higher poetic art. This statement, explanatory of the fact that the author of *The Epic of Hades* is one of the poetic forces of the time, has one angle of truth, and one only. Mr. Morris is a realist; he brings a quick eye for the world's outward manifestations, and a ready sympathy for its human foibles and failures."

THE TREASURE OF HOPE.

O fair Bird, singing in the woods  
To the rising and the setting sun,  
Does ever any throb of pain  
Thrill through thee ere thy song be done :  
Because the Summer fleets so fast ;  
Because the Autumn fades so soon ;  
Because the deadly Winter treads  
So closely on the steps of June ?

O sweet Maid, opening like a rose  
In Love's mysterious, honeyed air,  
Dost think sometimes the day will come  
When thou shalt be no longer fair :  
When love will leave thee, and pass on  
To younger and to brighter eyes ;  
And thou shalt live unloved, alone,  
A dull life, only dowered with sighs ?

O brave Youth, panting for the fight,  
To conquer wrong and win thee fame,  
Dost see thyself grown old and spent,  
And thine a still unhonored name :  
When all thy hopes have come to naught,  
And all thy fair schemes droop and pine,  
And Wrong uplifts her hydra heads  
To fall to stronger hearts than thine ?

LEWIS MORRIS

Nay : Song and Love and lofty Aims  
May never be where Faith is not ;  
Strong souls within the Present life,  
The Future veiled—the Past forgot :  
Grasping what *is*, with hands of steel  
They bend what *shall be* to their will ;  
And, blind alike to doubt and dread,  
The End, for which they are, fulfil.

IT SHALL BE WELL.

If thou shalt be in heart a child,  
Forgiving, tender, meek, and mild,  
Though with light stains of earth defiled,  
O Soul, it shall be well.

It shall be well with thee indeed,  
Whate'er thy tongue, thy race, thy creed,  
Thou shalt not lose thy fitting meed ;  
It surely shall be well.

Nor where, nor how, nor when, we know,  
Nor by what stages thou shalt grow ;  
We may but whisper, faint and low,  
It shall be surely well.

It shall be well with thee, O Soul,  
Though the heavens wither like a scroll,  
Though sun and moon forget to roll :  
O Soul, it shall be well.

DEAR LITTLE HAND.

Dear little Hand that clasps my own,  
Embrowned with toil and seamed with strife—  
Pink little fingers, not yet grown  
To the poor strength of after-life :  
Dear little Hand !

Dear little Eyes which smile on mine,  
With the fresh peep of morning light,  
Now April-wet with tears, or fine  
With dews of pity, or laughing bright :  
Dear little Eyes !



LEWIS MORRIS

Dear little Voice, whose broken speech  
All eloquent utterance can transcend ;  
Sweet childish wisdom, strong to reach  
A holier deep than love or friend :  
Dear little Voice !

Dear little Life ! my care to keep  
From every spot and stain of sin ;  
Sweet soul foredoomed, for joy or pain,  
To struggle with and—which ? to fall or win ?  
Dread mystical Life !

SONG AND SUFFERING.

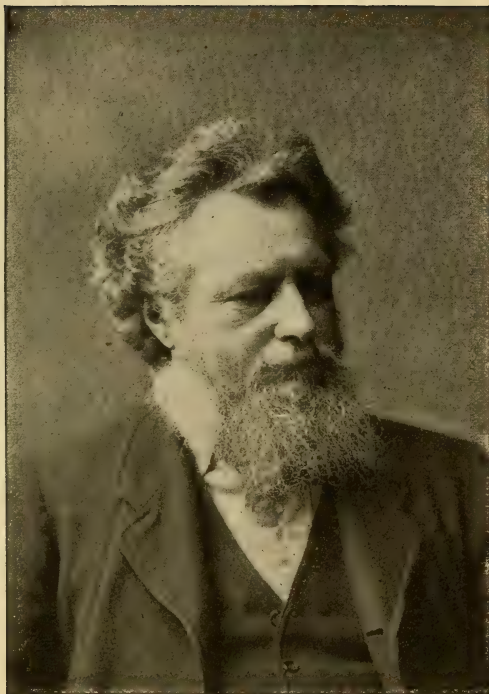
Only suffering draws  
The inner heart of song and can elicit  
The perfumes of the soul. 'Twere not enough  
To fail, for that were happiness to him  
Who ever upward looks with reverent eye  
And seeks but to admire. So, since the race  
Of bards soars highest ; as who seek to show  
Ourselves as in a glass ; therefore it comes  
That suffering weds with song, from the blind bard,  
Who solaced his blank darkness with his verse  
Through all the story of neglect and scorn,  
Necessity, sheer hunger, early death,  
Which smite the ranks of song. Not only those  
Who hold clear echoes of the voice divine  
Are honorable—they are blest, indeed,  
Whate'er the world has held—but those who hear  
Some fair, faint echoes, though the crowd be deaf,  
And see the white gods' garments on the hills,  
Which the crowd sees not, though they may not find  
Fit music for their visions ; they are blest,  
Not pitiable. Not from arrogant pride  
Nor over-boldness fail they who have striven  
To tell what they have heard, yet find no voice  
For such high message. More it is than ease,  
Palace and pomp, honors and luxuries,  
To have seen white Presences upon the hills,  
To have heard the voices of the Eternal Gods.

—*The Epic of Hades.*



MORRIS, WILLIAM, an English poet and artist, born at Walthamstow, near London, 1834; died at London, October 3, 1896. He was educated at Marlborough College and at Exeter College, Oxford. In 1858 he published *The Defence of Guinevere*. In 1863 he established a business in stained glass and decorations. The labors of this successful establishment he varied with poetical composition, winning fame by *The Life and Death of Jason* (1867) and *The Earthly Paradise* (1869-70). These were followed by *Love Is Enough, or the Freeing of Pharamond, a Morality* (1873); *The Æneid of Virgil done into English Verse* (1876); *The Story of Sigurd the Volsung* and *The Fall of the Nibelungs* (1877). With Eiríkr Magnússon he translated from the Icelandic *The Story of Grettir the Strong* (1869); *The Story of the Volsungs and the Nibelungs* (1870), and *Three Northern Love Stories* (1875). Five lectures delivered in 1878-81 appeared as *Hopes and Fears for Art* (1882). Mr. Morris published *Aims of Art* (1887); *Signs of Change* (1888); *The Roots of the Mountains* (1889); *The Tale of the House of the Wolfings*, an epic in prose and verse (1890); *The Glittering Plain* (1891); *News from Nowhere* (1892); *Socialism* (1893); *The Wood Beyond the World* (1894). He also translated the *Odyssey* into English.

*The Water of the Wondrous Isles* was published posthumously in 1897. A writer in the *Academy*



WILLIAM MORRIS.



said of it in a general article on Mr. Morris's prose: "We have many faults to find with this book, its style, diction, plot, and conception; but they are faults only to be discovered by applying the highest tests. Perhaps it may sound like cold praise to those who have hacked the words 'genius,' 'masterpiece,' 'artist' out of all meaning to say that it comes very near being literature. It is a book to carry the imagination away from the dust and roar of common life, a tale of checkered woodland paths and green turf and beautiful flowers, a story of witches and magic, of fair ladies and brave knights, of love and adventure. And at first the quaint, archaic style seems to fit in with the character of the narrative. Of spells and wood-nymphs, of magic rings, of a boat that acts as a wishing-carpet and brings its burden to islands where eld remains eld and the young are young forever, where little children are always little children playing with rabbits and flowers—how could these be read in the matter-of-fact style of the morning paper?"

"But the unfortunate fact is that Mr. Morris could not keep it up. He lived in the nineteenth century, and was chockful of his time. The hours he spent with Homer suggested to him many fine incidents, such as that where the adventurers are half-maddened by phantoms of their mistresses sailing past in black and green and gold; in the 'Morte d'Arthur' he has found an atmosphere where acts of gramarye and feats of derringdo are implicitly believed by a simple, credulous, child-like folk; the dialect he has adopted (so far



as it is a dialect and not a jumble of new and old) is the language of Malory; and what poet whose mind ran on such themes could avoid drinking deep at the vessel held to him by Edmund Spenser? Mr. Morris has yielded himself fully to the influence of these writers. They were kin to him, for there is no mistaking his deep, sweet, full poetic note, and yet, we repeat, he could not get away from his modern environment. This story of his is not really a fairy-tale at all; it is a three-decker, a novel such as was popular the day before yesterday, conceived in Victorian London, and only dressed in ancient or imitation antique wrappages.

“The first few chapters are like the opening of a poet’s dream, and the unfamiliar words are so appropriately used, we notice them only to regret that they have fallen into disuse. But soon the enthusiasm wanes. He begins to choose his vocables no longer for their beauty and expressiveness, but only for their age. The style passes into mannerism, and the more his ardor pales the more freely does he sprinkle his ‘belikes’ and ‘her-seemed,’ his ‘wottest,’ and ‘hight’ and ‘dight’ as the old historical romancer used his ‘zounds’ and ‘gramercy for thy kindness, gentle squire,’ and ‘By’r Lady, noble host;’ and the most sympathetic reader sees it is no true revival of the old, but only a stucco imitation.”

AN IDLE SINGER.

Of heaven or hell I have no power to sing.  
I cannot ease the burden of your fears,  
Or make quick-coming death a little thing,  
Or bring again the pleasure of past years;  
Nor for my words shall ye forget your tears,

WILLIAM MORRIS

Or hope again for aught that I can say,  
The idle singer of an empty day.

But rather, when, aweary of your mirth,  
From full hearts still unsatisfied ye sigh,  
And, feeling kindly unto all the earth,  
Grudge every minute as it passes by,  
Made the more mindful that the sweet days die—  
Remember me a little, then, I pray,  
The idle singer of an empty day.

The heavy trouble, the bewildering care,  
That weighs us down who live and earn our bread,  
These idle verses have no power to bear ;  
So let me sing of names remembered,  
Because they, living not, can ne'er be dead,  
Or long time take their memory quite away  
From us poor singers of an empty day.

Dreamer of dreams, born out of my due time,  
Why should I strive to set the crooked straight ?  
Let it suffice me that my murmuring rhyme  
Beats with light wing against the ivory gate,  
Telling a tale not too importunate  
To those who in the sleepy region stay,  
Lulled by the singer of an empty day.

Folks say, a wizard to a northern king  
At Christmas-tide such wondrous things did show,  
That through one window men beheld the spring,  
And through another saw the summer glow,  
And through a third the fruited vines a-row,  
While still, unheard, but in its wonted way,  
Piped the drear wind of that December day.

So with this Earthly Paradise it is,  
If ye will read aright and pardon me,  
Who strive to build a shadowy isle of bliss  
Midmost the beating of the steely sea,  
Where tossed about all hearts of men must be,  
Whose ravening monsters mighty men shall slay,  
Not the poor singer of an empty day.

—*The Earthly Paradise.*

WILLIAM MORRIS

ALCESTIS.

“ Oh, me, the bitterness of God and fate !  
A little time ago we two were one ;  
I had not lost him, though his life was done,  
For still he was in me—but now alone  
Through the thick darkness must my soul make moan,  
For I must die ; how can I live to bear  
An empty heart about, the nurse of fear ?  
How can I live to die some other tide,  
And, dying, hear my loveless name outcried  
About the portals of that weary land  
Whereby my shadowy feet should come to stand ?

“ Alcestis ! O Alcestis ! hadst thou known  
That thou one day shouldst thus be left alone,  
How hast thou borne a living soul to love !  
Hadst thou not rather lifted hands to Jove,  
To turn thy heart to stone, thy front to brass,  
That through this wondrous world thy soul might pass  
Well pleased and careless, as Diana goes  
Through the thick woods, all pitiless of those  
Her shafts smite down ? Alas ! how could it be ?  
Can a god give a god’s delights to thee ?

“ Nay, rather, Jove, but give me once again,  
If for one moment only, that sweet pain  
Of love I had while still I thought to live !  
Ah ! wilt thou not, since unto thee I give  
My life, my hope ? But thou—I come to thee,  
Thou sleepest : Oh, wake not, nor speak to me !  
In silence let my last hour pass away,  
And men forget my feeble, bitter day.”

—*The Earthly Paradise.*

ANDROMEDA AND PERSEUS.

Then on a rock smoothed by the washing sea  
They sat and eyed each other lovingly,  
And few words at the first the maiden said,  
So wrapped was she in the goodlihead

WILLIAM MORRIS

Of her new life made doubly happy now :  
For her alone the sea-breeze seemed to blow,  
For her in music did the white surf fall,  
For her alone the wheeling birds did call  
Over the shallows, and the sky for her  
Was set with white clouds, far away and clear:  
E'en as her love, this strong and lovely one  
Who held her hand, was but for her alone.

—*The Earthly Paradise.*

SEPTEMBER.

Oh, come at last, to whom the springtide's hope  
Looked far through blossoms, what hast thou for me ?  
Green grows the grass upon the dewy slope  
Beneath thy gold-hung, gray-leaved apple-tree  
Moveless, even as the autumn fain would be  
That shades its sad eyes from the rising sun  
And weeps at eve because the day is done.

What vision wilt thou give me, autumn morn,  
To make thy pensive sweetness more complete ?  
What tale, ne'er to be told of folk unborn ?  
What images of gray-clad damsels sweet  
Shall cross thy sward with dainty, noiseless feet ?  
What nameless, shamefast longings made alive,  
Soft-eyed September, will thy sad heart give ?

Look long, O longing eyes, and look in vain !  
Strain idly, aching heart, and yet be wise,  
And hope no more for things to come again  
That thou beheldest once with careless eyes ?  
Like a new-wakened man thou art, who tries  
To dream again the dream that made him glad  
When in his arms his loving love he had.

—*The Earthly Paradise.*

THE FLITTING OF THE WAR-ARROW.

Tells the tale that it was an evening of summer, when  
the wheat was in the ear, but yet green ; and the neat  
herds were done driving the milch kine to the byre, and  
the horseherds and the shepherds had made the night-

shift, and the outgoers were riding two by two and one by one through the lanes between the wheat and the rye toward the meadow. Round the cots of the thralls were gathered knots of men and women, both thralls and freemen, some talking together, some hearkening a song or a tale, some singing and some dancing together; and the children gambolling about from group to group with their shrill and tuneless voices, like young throstles who have not yet learned the song of their race. With these were mingled dogs, dun of color, long of limb, sharp-nosed, gaunt and great; they took little heed of the children as they pulled them about in their play, but lay down or loitered about, as though they had forgotten the chase and the wild-wood.

Merry was the folk with that fair tide, and the promise of the harvest, and the joy of life, and there was no weapon among them so close to the houses, save here and there the boar-spear of some herdman or herdwoman late come from the meadow.

Tall, and for the most part comely, were both men and women; the most of them light-haired and gray-eyed, with cheek-bones somewhat high; white of skin but for the sun's burning, and the wind's parching, and whereas they were tanned of a very ruddy and cheerful hue. But the thralls were some of them of a shorter and darker breed, black-haired also and dark-eyed, lighter of limb; sometimes better knit, but sometimes crookeder of leg and knottier of arm. But some also were of build and hue not much unlike to the freemen; and these doubtless came of some other folk of the Goths which had given way in battle before the Men of the Mark, either they or their fathers. Moreover, some of the freemen were unlike their fellows and kindred, being slenderer and closer knit, and black-haired, but gray-eyed withal; and amongst these were one or two who exceeded in beauty all others of the House.

Now the sun was set, and the gloaming was at point to begin, and the shadowless twilight lay upon the earth. The nightingales on the borders of the wood sang ceaselessly from the scattered hazel-trees above the green sward where the grass was cropped down close by the nibbling of the rabbits; but in spite of their



song and the divers voices of the men-folk about the houses, it was an evening on which sounds from aloof can be well heard, since noises carry far at such tides.

Suddenly, they who were on the edge of those throngs and were the less noisy, held themselves as if to listen ; and a group that had gathered about a minstrel to hear his story fell hearkening also round about the silenced and hearkening tale-teller ; some of the dancers and singers noted them, and in their turn stayed the dance, and kept silence to hearken ; and so from group to group spread the change till all were straining their eyes to hearken the tidings. Already the men of the night-shift had heard it, and the shepherds of them had turned about, and were trotting smartly back through the lanes of the tall wheat, but the horseherds were now scarce seen on the darkening meadows, as they galloped on fast toward their herds to drive home the stallions. For what they had heard was the tidings of war.

There was a sound in the air as of an humble-bee close to the ear of one lying on a grassy bank ; or whiles as of a cow afar in the meadow lowing in the afternoon when milking-time draws nigh ; but it was ever shriller than the one, and fuller than the other ; for it changed at whiles, though after the first sound of it, it did not rise or fall, because the eve was windless. You might hear at once that for all it was afar, it was a great and mighty sound ; nor did any that hearkened doubt what it was but all knew it for the blast of the great war-horn of the Elkins, whose Roof lay up Mirkwood-water next to the Roof of the Wolfings.

So those little throngs broke up at once ; and all the freemen, and of the thralls a good many flocked, both men and women, to the Man's-door of the hall, and streamed in quietly and with little talk, as men knowing that they should hear all in due season.

Within under the Hall-Sun, amidst the woven stories of time past, sat the elders and chief warriors on the dais, and amidst of all a big, strong man of forty winters, his dark beard a little grizzled, his eyes big and gray. Before him on the board lay the great war-horn of the Wolfings carved out of a tusk of a sea-whale of the North, and with many devices on it, and the Wolf

amidst them all ; its golden mouthpiece and rim wrought finely with flowers. There it abode the blowing until the spoken word of some messenger should set forth the tidings borne on the air by the horn of the El kings.

But the name of the dark-haired chief was Thiodolf (to wit, Folk-wolf), and he was deemed the wisest man of the Wolfings and the best man of his bands, and of heart most dauntless. Beside him sat the fair woman called Hall-Sun ; for she was his foster-daughter before men's eyes ; and she was black-haired and gray-eyed like to her fosterer, and never woman fashioned fairer ; she was young of years, scarce twenty winters old. There sat the chiefs and elders on the dais, and round about stood the kindred intermingled with the thralls, and no man spake, for they were awaiting sure and certain tidings : and when all were come in who had a mind to, there was so great a silence in the hall, that the song of the nightingales on the wood-edge sounded clear and loud therein, and even the clink of the bats about the upper windows could be heard. Then, amidst the hush of men-folk and the sounds of the life of the earth, came another sound that made all turn their eyes toward the door ; and this was the pad-pad of someone running on the trodden and summer-dried ground anigh the hall ; it stopped for a moment at the Man's-door, and the door opened, and the throng parted, making way for the man that entered and came hastily up to the midst of the table that stood on the dais athwart the hall, and stood there panting, holding forth in his outstretched hand something which not all could see in the dimness of the hall-twilight, but which all knew nevertheless. The man was young, lithe, and slender, and had no raiment but linen breeches round his middle and skin shoes on his feet. As he stood there gathering his breath for speech, Thiodolf stood up and poured mead into a drinking-horn and held it out toward the new-comer, and spake, but in rhyme and measure :

“ Welcome, thou evening farer, and holy be thine head,  
Since thou hast sought unto us in the heart of the Wolfing's stead ;  
Drink now of the horn of the mighty, and call a health if thou wilt  
O'er the eddies of the mead-horn to the washing out of guilt.

WILLIAM MORRIS

For thou com'st to the peace of the Wolfings, and our very guest thou  
art,  
And meseems as I behold thee that I look on a child of the Hart."

But the man put the horn from him with a hasty hand,  
and none said another word to him until he had gotten  
his breath again ; and then he said :

" All hail, ye Wood-Wolf's children ! nought may I drink the wine,  
For the mouth and the maw that I carry this eve are nought of mine !  
And my feet are the feet of the people, since the world went forth  
that tide,

O Elf here of the Hartings, no longer shalt thou bide  
In any house of the Markmen than to speak the word and wend  
Till all men know the tidings, and thine errand hath an end.  
Behold, O Wolves, the token, and say if it be true !  
I bear the shaft of battle that is four-wise cloven through,  
And its each end dipped in the blood-stream, both the iron and the  
horn,

And its utmost scathed with the fire ; and the word that I have borne  
Along with this war-token is, Wolfings of the Mark,  
Whenso ye see the war-shaft, by the daylight or the dark,  
Busk ye to battle faring, and leave all work undone,  
Save the gathering for the hand-play at the rising of the sun.  
Three days hence is the hoisting, and thither bear along  
Your wains and your kine for the slaughter, lest the journey should be  
long.

For great is the Folk, saith the tidings, that against the Markmen come ;  
In a far-off land is their dwelling, whenso they sit at home,  
And Welsh is their tongue, and we wot not of the word that is in their  
mouth,

As they march a-many together from the cities of the South."

Therewith he held up yet for a minute the token of the  
war-arrows, ragged and burnt and bloody ; and turning  
about with it in his hand went his way through the open  
door, none hindering ; and when he was gone, it was as  
if the token were still in the air there against the heads  
of the living men, and the heads of the woven warriors,  
so intently had all gazed at it ; and none doubted the  
tidings or the token. Then said Thiodolf :

" Forth will we Wolfing children, and cast a sound abroad :  
The mouth of the sea-beast's weapon shall speak the battle-word ;  
And ye warriors hearken and hasten and dight the weed of war,  
And then to acre and meadow wend ye adown no more,  
For this work shall be for the women to drive our neat from the mead,  
And to yoke the wains, and to load them as the men of war have need."

Out then they streamed from the Hall, and no man was left therein save the fair Hall-Sun, sitting under the lamp whose name she bore. But to the highest of the slope they went, where was a mound made higher by man's handiwork ; thereon stood Thiodolf and handled the horn, turning his face toward the downward course of Mirkwood-water ; and he set the horn to his lips, and blew a long blast, and then again, and yet again the third time ; and all the sounds of the gathering night were hushed under the sounds of the roaring of the war-horn of the Wolfings ; and the kin of the Beamings heard it as they sat in their hall, and they sat there ready to hearken to the bearer of the tidings who should follow on the sound of the war-blast.—*Tale of the House of the Wolfings.*

#### THE STAY-AT-HOME PEOPLE.

But the stay-at-home people who had come down with them to the meadow lingered long in that place ; and much foreboding there was among them of evil to come ; and of the old folk, some remembered tales of the past days of the Markmen, and how they had come from the ends of the earth, and the mountains where none dwell now but the gods of their kindreds ; and many of these tales told of their woes and their wars as they went from river to river and from wildwood to wildwood before they had established their houses in the Mark, and fallen to dwelling there season by season and year by year, whether the days were good or ill. And it fell into their hearts that now at last may happen was their abiding wearing out to an end, and that the day should soon be when they should have to bear the Hall-Sun through the wildwood, and seek a new dwelling-place afar from the troubling of these newly arisen Welsh foemen.

And so those of them who could not rid themselves of this foreboding were somewhat heavier of heart than their wont was when the House went to the War. For long had they abided there in the Mark, and the life was sweet to them which they knew, and the life which they knew not was bitter to them.—*Tale of the House of the Wolfings.*



MORSE, JEDEDIAH, an American clergyman, geographer, and historian, born at Woodstock, Conn., August 23, 1761 ; died at New Haven, June 9, 1826. He was graduated at Yale in 1783 ; was tutor there from 1786 to 1789, when he was installed pastor of a Congregational church at Charlestown, Mass. He bore a part in the theological controversies of the time, and, in 1805, founded the *Panoplist*, a religious magazine. He resigned his pastorate in 1820, and was commissioned by Government to visit the Indian tribes of the Northwest, and investigate their condition. Two years later he made an exhaustive report, forming a volume of four hundred closely printed pages. He was the earliest American geographer, commencing his work in this capacity with a small volume printed in 1784. This was followed year by year with larger geographies and gazetteers. He also wrote a compendious *History of New England* (1804); *Annals of the American Revolution* (1824), and from time to time published nearly thirty *Sermons and Addresses*. One of his sons, Samuel F. B. Morse (1797-1872), was the originator of electric telegraphing. Another son, Sidney E. Morse (1794-1871), was the founder of the *New York Observer*, the oldest existing religious newspaper in America.



## JEDEDIAH MORSE

### THE AMERICAN INDIANS IN 1820.

The nature of the subject precludes accuracy. No individual can visit the whole territory inhabited by the Indians, and personally make the necessary inquiries. Even this, could it be done, would not prevent mistakes. Information is derived from many sources, on which different degrees of reliance are to be placed. No standard of spelling and pronouncing Indian names has yet been agreed upon, though we have several learned and able dissertations on this subject. The same tribes are called by different names by the French, English, and Spaniards, and even by the Indians themselves. The Winnebago tribe, for example, is called by the French *Puant* ; by the Sioux, *Ho-ton-ka* ; among themselves their name is *O-shun-gu-lap* . The Fox tribe is called by Chippewas, *Oh-tah-gah-mie* ; by the Sauks or Sacs, *Mus-quah-kie* ; by the Sioux, *Mich-en-dicker* ; by the Winnebagoes, *Ozsher-a-ka* ; by the French, *Renard* ; and so of others. Our acquaintance with many tribes is but commencing, and with many more we have only the uncertain information of travellers who have barely passed through, or only near their villages. I can only say that I have been fully aware of these difficulties, and have met them with diligence and fidelity ; and have employed my best and most assiduous endeavors to lay before the Government as full and correct a view of the numbers and actual situation of the whole Indian population within their jurisdiction as my information and materials would admit. It is a subject indeed in which accuracy is not now required. Enough is given for present use, enough to show us our object with sufficient distinctness, and to commence our operations for the attainment of it. Our advances in knowledge of the names, numbers, and situation of the Western tribes will keep pace with the advances of our operations. We shall always know enough on the subject to enable us to do *present* duty.—*Introduction to Report on the Indians.*

## *JEDEDIAH MORSE*

### SECURING ALLIES.

Captain Church attended General Winslow as a volunteer in the Narragansett expedition, waxed valiant in fight, rushed into the fort, was badly wounded by two balls, and, though unable to stand, refused to be carried off, till the enemy were driven from their shelter. . . .

Soon after his return, he removed his family from Duxbury to Rhode Island, for their greater security, intending to engage in agricultural labor; but he no sooner took a tool in his hand than he cut off one finger, and badly wounded another. He pleasantly said he thought he was wrong in leaving the war, and would return to war again. Accordingly, he went to Plymouth, agreed with the Government, and returned to raise men. Passing Seconet Point, he spoke with some Indians on the rocks, and appointed an interview with Awashonks, and some of her principal men. At Rhode Island he requested a permit to hold the treaty. They told him he was mad, that the rogues would certainly kill him. At length they consented he should go, and take only two friendly Indians with him; but they would give him no written permit. Buying a roll of tobacco and a bottle of rum, he visited his family, who were almost overwhelmed with apprehensions of danger; yet he obtained their consent, and . . . proceeded on his embassy. Landing at Seconet, he was kindly received by the queen and a few attendants, according to previous appointment. But walking from the water to find a convenient place to sit down, a great body of Indians, who had been concealed in the tall grass, rose up and surrounded them, armed with hatchets, guns, and spears; their faces painted, and hair trimmed in style of war. The sight was terrible, and doubtless our gentleman was surprised; yet he retained his presence of mind, and calmly said to the queen, "When people treat of peace, they lay aside their arms." Perceiving that the savages looked surly, he added, "they might only carry their guns at a small distance for formality." Thus he managed them, by showing neither fear nor

## JEDEDIAH MORSE

jealousy. Laying aside their guns, they sat down. He then affably drank, and circulated his rum and tobacco. They soon engaged "that they would submit to the Government of Plymouth, and serve them in what they were able, if their lives might be spared and none of them transported out of the country." They were soon ordered to Sandwich, where Church visited them, after going to Plymouth for liberty of employing them as soldiers. Arriving at Sandwich, he and his attendants were conducted to a shelter, open on one side, where Awashonks and her chief soon paid him a visit, and the multitude made the air ring with their shouts. Near the open side of the shelter, a huge pile of dry pine was soon raised, which, after supper, was set on fire. The Indians gathered round, Awashonks, with her oldest people, kneeling down, formed the first circle, next to the fire; all the stout men, standing up, made the next; the rabble surrounded them in another circle. The chief warrior then stepped between the circles and the fire with a spear in one hand and a hatchet in the other, dancing round, and fighting the fire. Calling over the tribes of Indians who were hostile to the English, at the mention of each tribe he would draw out and fight a new firebrand. Finishing the fight with the brand, he would bow and thank it. So he proceeded, naming and fighting all the tribes and nations. Sticking down his weapons, he retired, and a second performed the same dance, fighting with new fury. When half-a-dozen chiefs had thus acted their parts, the captain of the guard told Mr. Church they had been making soldiers for him, that this was "all one swearing them." Having in this manner engaged all the stout men, Awashonks and her captains came to Mr. Church and said, "Now we are all engaged to fight for the English. You may call forth all, or any part of us, at any time, as you have occasion to fight the enemy." They then presented him with a fine firelock. He accepted their offer, took a number of their men, and the next morning, before light, marched for Plymouth, where, July 24, 1676, he received a commission and reinforcement to fight the enemy.—*Annals of the American Revolution.*



MORSE, JOHN TORREY, an American biographer and writer on legal subjects, born in Boston, Mass., January 9, 1840. He was graduated at Harvard in 1860, was lecturer of history there in 1876-79, and in 1876 became overseer of that university. For one term he served in the Massachusetts Legislature. For two years he edited with Henry Cabot Lodge the *International Review*, to which he contributed various articles. His works include *Treatise on the Law Relating to Banks and Banking* (1870); *Law of Arbitration and Award* (1872); *Famous Trials* (1874), and *Life of Alexander Hamilton* (1876). Mr. Morse has edited a series of lives of American statesmen, and is the author of the volumes on *John Quincy Adams* (1883); *Thomas Jefferson* (1883); *John Adams* (1884); *Abraham Lincoln* (1893).

IN THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

In his conscientious way he [John Quincy Adams] was faithful and industrious to a rare degree. He was never absent and seldom late; he bore unflinchingly the burden of severe committee work, and shirked no toil on the plea of age or infirmity. He attended closely to all the business of the House; carefully formed his opinions on every question; never failed to vote except for cause; and always had sufficient reason independent of party allegiance to sustain his vote. Living in the age of oratory, he earned the name of "the old man eloquent." Yet he was not an orator in the sense in which Webster, Clay, and Calhoun were orators. He was not

*JOHN TORREY MORSE*

a rhetorician ; he had neither grace of manner nor a fine presence, neither an imposing delivery nor even pleasing tones. On the contrary he was exceptionally lacking in all these qualities.

When he entered Congress he had been for much more than a third of a century zealously gathering knowledge in public affairs, and during his career in that body every year swelled the already vast accumulation. Moreover, listeners were always sure to get a bold and honest utterance and often pretty keen words from him, and he never spoke to an inattentive audience or to a thin house. Whether pleased or incensed by what he said, the Representatives at least always listened to it. He was by nature a hard fighter, and by the circumstances of his course in Congress this quality was stimulated to such a degree that parliamentary history does not show his equal as a gladiator. His power of invective was extraordinary, and he was untiring in the use of it. Theoretically he disapproved of sarcasm, but practically he could not refrain from it. Men winced and cowered before his milder attacks, became sometimes dumb, sometimes furious with mad rage before his fiercer assaults. Such struggles evidently gave him pleasure, and there was scarce a back in Congress that did not at one time or another feel the score of his cutting lash ; though it was the Southerners and the Northern allies of the Southerners whom chiefly he singled out for torture. He was irritable and quick to wrath ; he himself constantly speaks of the infirmity of his temper, and in his many conflicts his principal concern was to keep it in control. His enemies often referred to it and twitted him with it. Of alliances he was careless, and friendships he had almost none. But in the creation of enmities he was terribly successful. Not so much at first, but increasingly as years went on, a state of ceaseless, vigilant hostility became his normal condition. From the time when he fairly entered upon the long struggle against slavery, he enjoyed few peaceful days in the House. But he seemed to thrive upon the warfare, and to be never so well pleased as when he was bandying hot words with slave-holders and the Northern supporters of slave-holders. When the



## JOHN TORREY MORSE

air of the House was thick with crimination and abuse he seemed to suck in fresh vigor and spirit from the hate-laden atmosphere. When invectives fell around him in showers, he screamed back his retaliation with untiring rapidity and marvellous dexterity of aim. No odds could appall him. With his back set firm against a solid moral principle, it was his joy to strike out at a multitude of foes. They lost their heads as well as their tempers, but in the extremest moments of excitement and anger, Mr. Adams's brain seemed to work with machine-like coolness and accuracy. With flushed face, streaming eyes, animated gesticulation, and cracking voice, he always retained perfect mastery of all his intellectual faculties. He thus became a terrible antagonist, whom all feared, yet fearing could not refrain from attacking, so bitterly and incessantly did he choose to exert his wonderful power of exasperation. Few men could throw an opponent into wild, blind fury with such speed and certainty as he could ; and he does not conceal the malicious gratification which such feats brought to him. A leader of such fighting capacity, so courageous, with such a magazine of experience and information, and with a character so irreproachable, could have won brilliant victories in public life at the head of even a small band of devoted followers. But Mr. Adams never had, and apparently never wanted followers. Other prominent public men were brought not only into collision but into comparison with their contemporaries. But Mr. Adams's individuality was so strong that he can be compared with no one. It was not an individuality of genius nor to any remarkable extent of mental qualities ; but rather an individuality of character.—  
*John Quincy Adams*





MOSCHUS, a Grecian poet who flourished at Syracuse, in Sicily, about 270 B.C. He was probably a contemporary of Theocritus, and certainly a pupil of Bion. Theocritus, Bion, and Moschus form the Syracusan school of pastoral poetry, and their works are usually printed together in one small volume. The extant works of Moschus consist of four Idyls and a few fragments. The *Elegy upon Bion*—about half of which is here given—was evidently in Milton's mind when he composed his *Lycidas*.

“To judge from the pieces which are extant,” says Professor William Smith, “Moschus was capable of writing with elegance and liveliness, but he is inferior to Bion, and comes still further behind Theocritus. His style labors under an excess of polish and ornament.” Another writer says that “the singular beauty of these poems makes us regret that so little of the author has survived.”

ELEGY FOR BION.

*Begin, Sicilian Muses, now begin the dirge.*

Wail, let me hear you wail, ye woodland glades, and  
wail

Ye Dorian streams ; ye rivers all for Bion weep,  
Bion, the loved. All ye green things of earth lament ;  
Mourn him, ye groves ; and sadly breathe yourselves  
away,

Ye clustered flowers ; redden, ye roses, in your grief ;

MOSCHUS

Wax red, ye anemones ; and thou, hyacinth,  
In sad tone lisp the letters upon thee inscribed,  
And to thy tinted petals add a deeper *Ai* !  
For he is dead—the most beloved singer—dead.

*Begin, Sicilian Muses, now begin the dirge.*

Ye nightingales, that 'mid the shaking leaves lament ;  
To the Sicilian founts of Arethusa tell  
That Bion, the loved swain, is dead, and that with him  
The song hath ceased—expired the Dorian minstrelsy.

*Begin, Sicilian Muses, now begin the dirge.*

Who now upon thy pipe shall play, O trebly mourned ?  
Who now upon thy pipe shall dare to place his lips ?  
For still thy lips are breathing—still their breath survives ;  
Echo among the reeds still feeds upon thy notes.  
To Pan shall I present thy pipe ? Nay, for perchance  
Even he would fearful be to touch his lips thereto,  
Lest, after thee, he but the second prize should win.

*Begin, Sicilian Muses, now begin the dirge.*

This, Meles, thou most musical of rivers, this  
Is thy second sorrow, this thy newest love,  
Of old thou didst thy Homer lose ; men say that thou  
Didst wail thy goodly son with floods of falling tears,  
And the salt sea didst with thy lamentation fill ;  
And now again dost thou bemoan another son,  
And with another sorrow thou dost waste away.  
They both were lovers of the fountains : Homer quaffed  
From the Pegasean fount, from Arethusa  
Bion was wont to drink. One sang of Thetis's son,  
And the Atridæ, of Tyndaraus's daughter sang.  
But not of warlike deeds or tears the other sang ;  
Tending his herds, of Pan he sang ; of herdsmen sang.

*Begin, Sicilian Muses, now begin the dirge.*

Each famous city mourns thee, Bion, mourn all towns :  
Ascia for thee more than for her Hesiod grieves ;  
Bœotian Hylas doth far less for Pindar wail ;  
Not for Alcæus did sweet Lesbos so much mourn,  
Nor the fair Ceian town her bard, Simonides ;

## MOSCHUS

For thee, more than for Archilochus, Paros moans ;  
Instead of Sappho's, Mytilene sings thy songs.  
For thee Sicilidas, the pride of Samos, weeps ;  
Once—smiling Lycidas, now deep lamenting, groans  
With the Cydonians, Philetus wails at Cos  
Beside the river Halys ; Theocritus weeps  
Among the Syracusans. But for thee I raise  
The sad Ausonian strain : I who no stranger am  
To thy loved rural song ; who am inheritor  
Of that sweet Dorian minstrelsy which thou didst teach  
Thy pupils. To others thou didst indeed bequeath  
Thy wealth ; but unto me, more honored, left thy song.

*Begin, Sicilian Muses, now begin the dirge.*

*Ai! Ai!* The mallows in the garden lying dead,  
Or the green parsley, or the anise, crisp and sweet,  
They have another life, and in the coming year  
Spring forth. But we, the great, the valiant, or the wise  
Of men, when once we die, within the hollow ground  
We sleep the still, the endless, unawakening sleep.  
Thou likewise shall voiceless lie ; while the Nymphs  
ordain

That the hoarse frog shall still croak on eternally.

—*Translation of* ALFRED H. GUERNSEY.

## SEA AND SHORE.

When winds that move not its calm surface sweep  
The azure sea, I love the land no more,  
The smiles of the serene and tranquil deep  
Tempt my unquiet mind. But when the roar  
Of ocean's gray abyss resounds, and foam  
Gathers upon the sea, and vast waves burst,  
I turn from the drear aspect to the home  
Of earth and its deep woods, where, interspersed,  
When winds blow loud, pines make sweet melody.  
Whose house is some lone bark, whose toil the sea,  
Whose prey the wandering fish, an evil lot  
Has chosen. But I my languid limbs will fling  
Beneath the plane, where the brook, murmuring,  
Moves the calm spirit, but disturbs it not.

—*Translation of* PERCY BYSSHE SHELLEY.



MOSEN, JULIUS, a German poet and exponent of the historico-philosophical drama, was born at Marienei, in Voigtland, Saxony, July 8, 1803; died at Oldenburg, October 10, 1867. He was privately educated at home until the age of fourteen; then at the gymnasium of Plauen; and afterward at the University of Jena. He travelled in Italy in 1824; and in 1826 he made a special visit to Florence and Venice. In the following year he went to Leipsic, where he passed his examination in law at the university. He went home for a while; but seeing little prospect of earning a living at the law, and being reduced to extreme poverty, he became very despondent. The July Revolution, however, aroused him, and he went back to Leipsic and got out his novel *George Venlot*. He held a public office in Kohren from 1831 to 1834, when he removed to Dresden to practise law. In 1844 he was appointed official playwright at the Court theatre of Oldenburg, where he spent the rest of his life. His best-known poem is *Ahasver* (1838), a philosophical treatment of the legend of the Wandering Jew. His *Gedichte* were published in 1836. Of his philosophical historical dramas the best are *Die Bräute von Florenz*, *Der Sohn des Fürsten*, *Kaiser Otto III.*, *Heinrich der Finkler*, *Cola Rienzi*, and *Herzog Bernhard von*



JULIUS MOSEN

*Weimar.* In these, his ideas concerning the philosophy of history are illustrated by the representative personages of the plays.

“The poetry of Julius Mosen,” said Stolle, in *Das Buch der Lieder*, “like a mineral spring, rushes down from a high and forest-covered mountain, bearing golden grains, now breaking boldly through the rocks, now sporting with the bluebell-flowers, which hang down from the margin. Mosen, next to Heine, has the most original power, depth, and delicacy of all the lyrical poets of the present age. His songs are magnets, which must be borne not so much on the breast as in the breast, in order to be convinced of their miraculous vigor.”

THE STATUE ABOVE THE CATHEDRAL DOOR.

Forms of saints and kings are standing  
The cathedral door above ;  
Yet I saw but one among them  
Who hath soothed my soul with love.

In his mantle, wound about him,  
As their robes the sowers wind,  
Bore he swallows and their fledglings,  
Flowers and weeds of every kind.

And so stands he calm and childlike,  
High in wind and tempest wild ;  
Oh, were I like him exalted,  
I would be, like him, a child.

And my songs—green leaves and blossoms—  
Up to heaven's door would bear,  
Calling, even in storm and tempest,  
Round me still these birds of air.

*JULIUS MOSEN*

THE LEGEND OF THE CROSS-BILL.

On the cross the dying Saviour  
Heavenward lifts his eyelids calm,  
Feels, but scarcely feels, a trembling  
In His pierced and bleeding palm.

And by all the world forsaken,  
Sees He how with zealous care  
At the ruthless nail of iron  
A poor bird is striving there.

Stained with blood and never tiring,  
With its beak it doth not cease,  
From the cross 'twould free the Saviour,  
Its Creator's Son release.

And the Saviour speaks in mildness :  
" Blest be thou of all the good !  
Bear, as token of this moment,  
Marks of blood and holy-rood ! "

And that bird is called the cross-bill ;  
Covered quite with blood so clear,  
In the groves of pine it singeth  
Songs, like legends, strange to hear.





MÖSER, JUSTUS, a German historian and essayist, born at Osnabrücke, December 14, 1720; died January 8, 1794. He studied jurisprudence at Jena and Göttingen, where he gave much attention also to modern languages and literatures. He occupied a number of very important governmental offices. He was an ardent and sincere lover of the Fatherland, and has been called the father of modern German historiography. Before his time the history of Germany had been generally made up of names and dates of battles and of reigning houses; but Möser wrote from the standpoint of an observer of the progress of the laws, customs, habits, and conditions of the people. In 1768 he published his famous *Osnabrückische Geschichte*, in which he recommended to students of history the careful investigation of the antiquities of Germany. Another of his most influential works was a collection of essays which he issued in 1774 under the title *Patriotische Phantasien*.

#### A HAPPY OLD COUPLE.

A love which seeks to conquer and a love which has conquered are two totally different passions. The one puts on the stretch all the virtues of the hero; it excites in him fear, hope, desire; it leads him from triumph to triumph, and makes him think every foot of ground that he gains a kingdom. Hence it keeps alive and fosters all the active powers of the man who abandons himself to it. The happy husband cannot

## *JUSTUS MÖSER*

appear like the lover ; he has not like him to fear, to hope, and to desire ; he has no longer that charming toil, with all its triumphs, which he had before, nor can that which he has already won be a conquest. The best husband is also the most useful and active member of society. The necessity for occupation and for progress is of the very essence of our souls ; and if our husbands are guided by reason in the choice of occupation, we ought not to pout because they do not sit with us so often as formerly, by the silver brook or under the beech-tree. When we had both been busy and bustling in our several ways, and could tell each other in the evening what we had been doing, he in the fields and I in the house or the garden, we were often more happy and contented than the most loving couple in the world.

And, what is best of all, this pleasure has not left us after thirty years of marriage. We talk with as much animation as ever of our domestic affairs ; I have learned to know all my husband's tastes, and I relate to him whatever I think likely to please him out of journals, whether political or literary ; I recommend books to him, and lay them before him ; I carry on correspondence with our married children, and often delight him with good news of them and our little grandchildren. As to his accounts, I understand them as well as he, and make them easier to him, by having mind of all the yearly outlay which passes through my hands, ready and in order. Try to appear cheerful and contented, and your husband will be so ; and when you have made him happy, you will become so in reality.

The skill required is not so great. Nothing flatters a man so much as the happiness of his wife ; he is always proud of himself as the source of it. As soon as you are cheerful you will be lively and alert, and every moment will afford you an opportunity of letting fall an agreeable word. Your education, which gives you an immense advantage, will greatly assist you ; and your sensibility will become the noblest gift that nature has bestowed on you, when it shows itself in affectionate assiduity, and stamps on every action a soft, kind, and tender character, instead of wasting itself in secret repinings.



MOSS, THOMAS, an English poet, born in 1740; died in 1808. He was minister of Brierly Hill and of Trentham, Staffordshire. In 1769 he published a volume of miscellaneous *Poems*, and in 1783 a poem entitled *The Imperfection of Human Enjoyment*. Of the poems in his first volume, one, *The Beggar*, has been given a place in most of the English anthologies.

When his poem beginning "Pity the sorrows of a poor old man!" had been for some time published without credit being given to the author, a correspondent of the *Gentleman's Magazine*, who signed himself "Salophiensis," issued the following letter under date November 16, 1790: "Permit me to render justice to an injured poet. The little poem called *The Beggar's Petition*, well known for its beautiful and pathetic simplicity, has, by the force of its intrinsic merit, found its way into almost every collection which has been made for several years past; but, what I think a great injustice to the author, has always been inserted without a name. Whilst every admirer of genuine poetry is delighted with its beauties, the author's name is only known in the circle of his friends. I wish, therefore, to publish to the world that it was written by the Rev. Thomas Moss, minister of Brierly Hill Chapel, in the parish of King's Swinford, in the County of Stafford."



THOMAS MOSS

THE BEGGAR'S PETITION.

Pity the sorrows of a poor old man !

Whose trembling limbs have borne him to your door,  
Whose days are dwindled to the shortest span ;

Oh ! give relief, and Heaven will bless your store.

These tattered clothes my poverty bespeak,

These hoary locks proclaim my lengthened years ;  
And many a furrow in my grief-worn cheek

Has been the channel to a stream of tears.

Yon house erected on the rising ground,

With tempting aspect, drew me from my road,  
For plenty there a residence has found,  
And grandeur a magnificent abode.

(Hard is the fate of the infirm and poor !)

Here craving for a morsel of their bread,  
A pampered menial forced me from the door,  
To seek a shelter in a humbler shed.

Oh ! take me to your hospitable dome,

Keen blows the wind, and piercing is the cold !  
Short is my passage to the friendly tomb,  
For I am poor and miserably old.

Should I reveal the source of every grief,

If soft humanity e'er touched your breast,  
Your hands would not withhold the kind relief,  
And tears of pity could not be repressed.

Heaven sends misfortunes—why should we repine ?

'Tis Heaven has brought me to the state you see ;  
And your condition may be soon like mine,  
The child of sorrow and of misery.

A little farm was my paternal lot,

Then, like the lark, I sprightly hailed the morn ;  
But, ah ! oppression forced me from my cot ;  
My cattle died, and blighted was my corn.

THOMAS MOSS

My daughter—once the comfort of my age!—

Lured by a villain from her native home,  
Is cast abandoned on the world's wide stage  
And doomed in scanty poverty to roam.

My tender wife—sweet soother of my care!—

Struck with sad anguish at the stern decree,  
Fell—lingering fell, a victim to despair,  
And left the world to wretchedness and me.

Pity the sorrows of a poor old man !

Whose trembling limbs have borne him to your door,  
Whose days are dwindled to the shortest span ;  
Oh ! give relief, and Heaven will bless your store.





MOTHERWELL, WILLIAM, a Scottish poet, born in Glasgow, October 13, 1797; died there, November 1, 1835. His father soon removed from Glasgow to Edinburgh, where the boy was placed at school, entering the High School in 1808. The next year, his father not prospering in business, he was sent to an uncle, an iron founder of Paisley. Here he studied in the grammar-school until he was fifteen years old, when he entered the office of the Sheriff-clerk. In 1819 he was appointed Sheriff-clerk Depute of the county of Renfrew. He retained the office for ten years, giving his leisure to editorial work and to poetry. He published *The Harp of Renfrewshire*, a collection of poems, some of which were original, in 1819, and *Minstrelsy, Ancient and Modern*, in 1827. The following year he edited the *Paisley Advertiser*, and the *Paisley Magazine*, and in 1830 was invited to take charge of the *Glasgow Courier*. He retained the editorship of this paper until his death, at the age of thirty-eight. In 1832 he published a collection of his poems, with the title, *Poems, Narrative and Lyrical*.

Allan Cunningham writes: "When Aaron's rod sprang out and budded, those who saw it could not marvel more at the dry timber producing leaf and bloom than we did when Motherwell, an acute and fastidious antiquarian, appeared as a

WILLIAM MOTHERWELL

poet, original and vigorous. His lyrics are forceful and flowing—with more of the strength of Burns than of his simplicity and passion.” Professor Wilson said: “His style is simple, but, in his tenderest movements, masculine: he strikes a few bold knocks at the door of the heart, which is instantly opened by the master or mistress of the house, or by son or daughter, and the welcome visitor at once becomes one of the family.”

JEANIE MORRISON.

I've wandered east, I've wandered west,  
Through mony a weary way ;  
But never, never can forget  
The luve o' life's young day !  
The fire that's blawn on Beltane e'en  
May weel be black gin Yule !  
But blacker fa' awaits the heart  
Where first fond luve grows cule.

O dear, dear Jeanie Morrison,  
The thochts o' bygane years  
Still fling their shadows o'er my path,  
And blind my een wi' tears ;  
They blind my een wi' saut, saut tears,  
And sair and sick I pine,  
As memory idly summons up  
The blithe blinks o' langsyne.

'Twas then we luvit each other weel,  
'Twas then we twa did part,  
Sweet time, sad time ! twa bairns at scule,  
Twa bairns, and but ae heart !  
'Twas then we sat on a laigh bink  
To leir ilk ither lear ;  
And tones and looks and smiles were shed,  
Remembered evermair.

I wonder, Jeanie, aften yet,  
When sitting on that bink,

WILLIAM MOTHERWELL

Cheek touchin' cheek, loof locked in loof,  
What our wee heads could think.  
When baith bent down o'er ae braid page,  
Wi' ae buik on our knee,  
Thy lips were on thy lesson, but  
My lesson was in thee.

O, mind ye, how we hung our heads,  
How cheeks burnt red wi' shame,  
Whene'er the scule-weans laughin' said  
We cleeked thegither hame?  
And mind ye o' the Saturdays,  
(The scule then skail't at noon,)  
When we ran off to speel the braes,—  
The broomy braes o' June?

My head runs round and round about,  
My heart flows like a sea,  
As ane by ane the thochts rush back  
O' scule time and o' thee.  
O mornin' life! O mornin' luve!  
O lightsome days and lang,  
When hinnied hopes around our hearts  
Like summer blossoms sprang!

O, mind ye, luve, how aft we left  
The deavin' dinsome toun,  
To wander by the green burnside,  
And hear its waters croon?  
The simmer leaves hung ower our heads,  
The flowers burst round our feet,  
And in the gloamin' o' the wood  
The throssil whusslit sweet;

The throssil whusslit in the wood,  
The burn sang to the trees,  
And we with Nature's heart in tune,  
Concerted harmonies;  
And on the knowe abune the burn,  
For hours thegither sat  
In the silentness o' joy, till baith  
Wi' very gladness grat.



WILLIAM MOTHERWELL

Ay, ay, dear Jeanie Morrison,  
Tears trinkled doun your cheek  
Like dew-beads on a rose, yet nane  
Had ony power to speak!  
That was a time, a blessed time,  
When hearts were fresh and young,  
When freely gushed all feelings forth,  
Unsyllabled—unsung!

I marvel, Jeanie Morrison,  
Gin I hae been to thee  
As closely twined wi' earliest thochts,  
As ye hae been to me?  
O, tell me, gin their music fills  
Thine ear as it does mine!  
O, say gin e'er your heart grows grit  
Wi' dreamings o' langsyne?

I've wandered east, I've wandered west,  
I've borne a weary lot;  
But in my wanderings, far or near,  
Ye never were forgot.  
The fount that first burst frae this heart  
Still travels on its way;  
And channels deeper, as it rins,  
The luve o' life's young day.

O dear, dear Jeanie Morrison,  
Since we were sindered young,  
I've never seen your face, nor heard  
The music o' your tongue;  
But I could hug all wretchedness,  
And happy could I dee,  
Did I but ken your heart still dreamed  
O' bygane days and me!

I'VE PLUCKED THE BERRY.

I've plucked the berry from the bush, the brown nut  
from the tree,  
But heart of happy little bird ne'er broken was by me;  
I saw them in their curious nests, close couching, slyly  
peer

WILLIAM MOTHERWELL

With their wild eyes like glittering beads, to note if  
harm were near ;  
I passed them by and blessed them all ; I felt that it  
was good  
To leave unmoved the creatures small whose home is  
in the wood.

And here, even now, above my head, a lusty rogue doth  
sing,  
He pecks his swelling breast and neck and trims his  
little wing,  
He will not fly ; he knows full well, while chirping on  
that spray,  
I would not harm him for a world, or interrupt his lay :  
Sing on, sing on, blithe bird ! and fill my heart with  
summer gladness,  
It has been aching many a day with measures full of  
sadness !

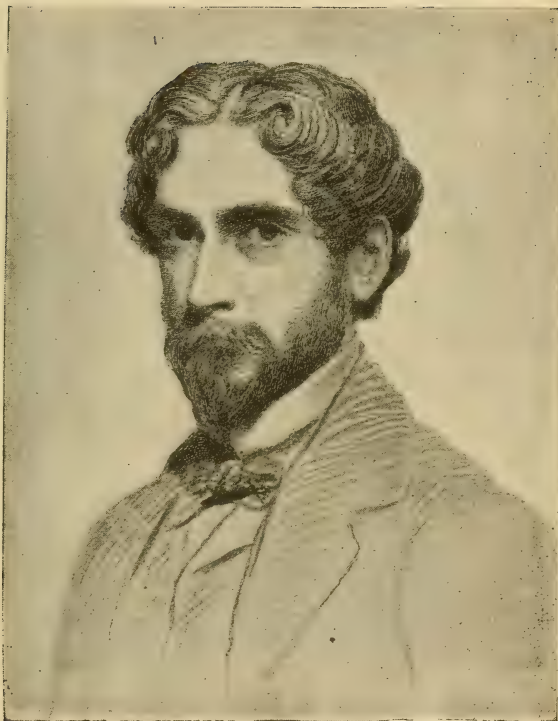
WHAT IS GLORY ? WHAT IS FAME ?

What is Glory ? What is Fame ?  
The echo of a long-lost name ;  
A breath, an idle hour's brief talk ;  
The shadow of an arrant naught ;  
A flower that blossoms for a day,  
Dying next morrow ;  
A stream that hurries on its way,  
Singing of sorrow ;  
The last drop of a bootless shower,  
Shed on a sere and leafless bower ;  
A rose, stuck in a dead man's breast,—  
This is the World's fame at the best !





MOTLEY, JOHN LOTHROP, an American historian, born at Dorchester, Mass., April 15, 1814; died at Dorset, near Dorchester, England, May 29, 1877. He entered Harvard College at the age of thirteen, and was graduated four years afterward. He then studied in the German universities of Berlin and Göttingen, where he became intimate with Bismarck, with whom he maintained friendly relations during his whole life. He wrote two novels, *Morton's Hope* (1839), and *Merry Mount* not long after, though it was not published until 1849. He had become convinced that history, not novel-writing, was his vocation; and as early as 1846 had begun to collect materials for a history of Holland. He went to Europe to gather further materials; and it was ten years before his first history, *The Rise of the Dutch Republic*, was ready for the press. In 1861, shortly after the publication of the first two volumes of his *History of the United Netherlands*, he was appointed United States Minister to Austria, a position which he held until 1867. In 1869 he was appointed United States Minister to England, but recalled in the following year. In 1873 he had an attack of an apoplectic character, which resulted in partial paralysis. Besides the two novels already mentioned, and many contributions to periodicals, mostly of a historical character, Mr.



JOHN LOTHROP MOTLEY.





## JOHN LOTHROP MOTLEY

Motley's works are *The Rise of the Dutch Republic* (1856); *History of the United Netherlands* (Vols. I., II., 1860; Vols. III., IV., 1867), and *Life and Death of John of Barneveld, Advocate of Holland* (1874). *John Lothrop Motley, a Memoir*, by Oliver Wendell Holmes, was published in 1878; and a selection from his *Correspondence*, edited by George William Curtis, in 1889.

### LONG LIVE THE BEGGARS.

Brederode invited the confederates to a magnificent repast which he had ordered to be prepared in the Culemburg mansion. Three hundred guests sat down, upon the 8th of April, 1566, to this luxurious banquet, which was destined to become historical. The board glittered with silver and gold, the wine circulated with more than its usual rapidity among the band of noble bacchanals. There was an earnest discussion as to an appropriate name to be given to the confederacy. Should they call themselves the "Society of Concord," the "Restorers of Lost Liberty," or by what other title should the league be baptized?

Brederode was, however, already prepared to settle the question. He knew the value of a popular and original name; he possessed the instinct by which adroit partisans in every age have been accustomed to convert the reproachful epithets of their opponents into watchwords of honor, and he had already made his preparations for a startling theatrical effect. Suddenly, amid the din of voices, he arose, with all his theatrical powers at command. He recounted to the company the observations which the Seigneur de Berlaymont was reported to have made to the Regent, Duchess of Parma, upon the presentation of the "Request," and the name which he had thought fit to apply to them collectively.\* Most

\* "What, Madame, is it possible that your Highness can entertain fears of these miserable beggars (*guculx*)? By the living God, if my advice were taken, their Request should have a cudgel for a commentary, and we would make them go down the steps of the palace a great deal faster than they mounted them."

of the gentlemen then heard the memorable sarcasm for the first time. Great was the indignation of all that the State Counsellor should have dared to stigmatize as beggars a band of gentlemen with the best blood of the land in their veins. Brederode, on the contrary, smoothing their anger, assured them that nothing could be more fortunate. "They call us beggars," said he; "let us accept the name. We will contend with the Inquisition, but remain loyal to the King, even till compelled to wear the beggar's sack."

He then beckoned to one of the pages, who brought him a leathern wallet such as was worn at that day by professional mendicants, together with a large wooden bowl, which also formed part of their regular appurtenances. Brederode immediately hung the wallet around his neck, filled the bowl with wine, lifted it with both hands, and drained it at a draught. "Long live the Beggars!" he cried, as he wiped his beard, and set the bowl down. "*Vivent les Gueulx!*" Then, for the first time, from the lips of those reckless nobles, rose the famous cry which was so often to ring over land and sea, amid blazing cities, on blood-stained decks, through the smoke and carnage of many a stricken field.

The speech of Brederode was hailed with deafening shouts of applause. The count then threw the wallet around the neck of his nearest neighbor, and handed him the wooden bowl. Each guest, in turn, donned the mendicant's knapsack. Pushing aside his golden goblet, each filled the beggar's bowl to the brim, and drained it to the beggar's health. Roars of laughter, and shouts of "*Vivent les Gueulx!*" shook the walls of the stately mansion, as they were doomed never to shake again. The "shibboleth" was invented. The conjuration which they had been anxiously seeking was found. Their enemies had provided them with a spell which was to prove, in after days, potent enough to start a spirit from palace or hovel, forest or wave, as the deeds of the "Wild Beggars," the "Wood Beggars," and the "Beggars of the Sea," taught Philip at last to understand the nation which he had driven to madness.—*Rise of the Dutch Republic, Part II.*



A SITTING OF ALVA'S "BLOOD COUNCIL."





ALVA'S "BLOOD COUNCIL."

In a despatch of September 9, 1567, the Duke of Alva announced to Philip his determination to establish a new Council for the trial of crimes committed during the recent period of troubles. This wonderful tribunal was accordingly created with the least possible delay. It was called the "Council of Troubles," but it soon acquired the terrible name, by which it will be forever known in history, of the "Blood Council." It superseded all other institutions. Every court, from those of the municipal magistrates up to those of the supreme councils of the provinces, was forbidden to take cognizance in future of any cause growing out of the late troubles.

The constitution of this suddenly created court was of a twofold nature. It defined and it punished the crime of treason. The definitions, couched in eighteen articles, declared it to be treason to have delivered or signed any petition against the new Bishops, the Inquisition, or the Edicts ; to have tolerated public preaching under any circumstances ; to have omitted resistance to the image-breakers, to the field-preaching, or to the presentation of the Request by the nobles ; and, "either, through sympathy or surprise," to have asserted that the king did not possess the right to deprive the provinces of their liberties ; or to have maintained that the present tribunal was bound to respect, in any manner, any laws or any charters.

In these brief and simple—but common—terms was the crime of high treason defined. The punishment was still more briefly and comprehensively stated : for it was instant death in all cases. So well did this new and terrible engine perform its work, that in less than three months from the time of its erection eighteen hundred human beings had suffered death by its summary proceedings ; some of the highest, the noblest, and the most virtuous in the land among the number. Nor had it then manifested the slightest indication of falling in its dread career.—*Rise of the Dutch Republic, Part III.*



## JOHN LOTHROP MOTLEY

### ASSASSINATION OF WILLIAM OF ORANGE.

On Tuesday, the 10th of July, 1584, at about half-past twelve, the Prince, with his wife on his arm, and followed by the ladies and gentlemen of his family, was going to the dining-room. William the Silent was dressed upon that day, according to his usual custom, in a very plain fashion. He wore a wide-leaved hat of dark felt, with a silken cord around the crown, such as had been worn by the "Beggars" in the early days of the revolt. A high ruff encircled his neck, from which also depended one of the Beggars' medals with the motto, "*Fidèle jusqu' à la besace*;" while a loose surcoat of gray frieze cloth, over a tawny leather doublet, with wide-slashed underclothes, completed his costume. Gérard presented himself at the doorway, and demanded a passport, which the Prince directed his secretary to make out for him. . . .

At two o'clock the company rose from the table. The Prince led the way, intending to pass to his private apartments above. The dining-room, which was on the ground floor, opened into a little square vestibule which communicated through an arched passage-way with the main entrance into the court-yard. The vestibule was also directly at the foot of the wooden staircase leading to the next floor, and was scarcely six feet in width. Upon its left side, as one approached the stairway, was an obscure arch sunk deep in the wall, and completely in shadow of the door. Behind this arch a portal opened to the narrow lane at the side of the house. The stairs themselves were completely lighted by a large window half way up the flight.

The Prince came from the dining-room and began leisurely to ascend. He had only reached the second stair when a man emerged from the sunken arch, and, standing within a foot or two of him, discharged a pistol full at his heart. Three balls entered his body, one of which, passing quite through him, struck with violence upon the wall beyond. The Prince exclaimed in French, as he felt the wound: "O my God, have mercy upon my soul! O my God, have mercy upon this

JOHN LOTHROP MOTLEY

poor people!" These were the last words he ever spake, save that when his sister immediately afterward asked him if he commended his soul to Jesus Christ, he faintly answered, "Yes." His master-of-horse had caught him in his arms as the fatal shot was fired. The Prince was then placed on the stairs for an instant, when he immediately began to swoon. He was afterward laid upon a couch in the dining-room, where in a few minutes he breathed his last in the arms of his wife and sister.—*Rise of the Dutch Republic, Part VI.*

PHILIP THE SECOND OF SPAIN.

At the time of the assassination of William of Orange, a small, dull, elderly, imperfectly educated, patient, plodding invalid, with white hair and protruding under-jaw, and a dreary visage, was sitting day after day, seldom speaking, never smiling, seven or eight hours out of every twenty-four, at a writing-table covered with despatches, in a cabinet far away beyond the seas and mountains, in the very heart of Spain. A clerk or two noiselessly opening and shutting the door from time to time, fetching fresh bundles of letters and taking away others—all written and composed by secretaries or high functionaries, and all to be scrawled over in the margin by the diligent old man, in a big school-boy's hand and style—if every school-boy, even in the sixteenth century, could write so illegibly or express himself so awkwardly; couriers in every court-yard, arriving from or departing for the uttermost parts of the earth—Asia, Africa, America, Europe—to fetch and carry these interminable despatches, which contained the irresponsible commands of this one individual, and were freighted with the doom and destiny of countless millions of the world's inhabitants.

Such was the system of government against which the Netherlands had protested and revolted. It was a system under which their fields had been made desolate; their cities burned and pillaged; their men hanged, burned, drowned, or hacked in pieces; their women subjected to every outrage; and to put an end to which they had been devoting their treasures and their blood

for nearly the length of one generation. It was a system, too, which, among other results, had brought about the death of William of Orange, the foremost statesman of Europe, and had nearly effected simultaneously the murder of Elizabeth of England, the most eminent sovereign of the world. The industrious Philip, safe and tranquil in the depth of the Escorial, saying his prayers three times a day with exemplary regularity, had just sent three bullets through the body of William the Silent at his dining-room door in Delft. "Had it only been done two years earlier," observed the patient old man, "much trouble might have been spared me, but it's better late than never."

Invisible as the Grand Lama of Thibet, clothed with power as extensive and absolute as had ever been wielded by the most imperial Cæsar, Philip the Prudent, as he grew feebler in mind and body, seemed to become more gluttonous of work ; more ambitious to extend his sceptre over lands which he had never seen or dreamed of seeing ; more fixed in his determination to annihilate that monster Protestantism which it had been the business of his life to combat ; more eager to put to death every human creature, whether anointed monarch or humble artisan, that defended heresy or opposed his progress to universal monarchy.—*United Netherlands.*

#### THE EXECUTION OF BARNEVELD.

It was not to a merry-making that the soldiers were marching and counter-marching, and the citizens thronging so eagerly from every street and alley toward the old castle at The Hague, on the morning of May 13, 1619. By four o'clock the Outer and Inner Courts had been lined with detachments of the guards of Prince Maurice of Orange, Stadtholder of the United Dutch Provinces and companies of other regiments, to the number of 1,200 men.

In front of the lower window, with its Gothic archway hastily converted into a door, a shapeless platform of rough unhewn planks had that night been rudely patched together. This was the scaffold. A slight railing around it served to protect it from the crowd, and a

*JOHN LOTHROP MOTLEY*

heap of sand had been thrown upon it. A squalid, unclean box of unplanned boards lay on the scaffold; it had been made some time before as the coffin of a Frenchman, who had been convicted of murder, but had been pardoned at the last moment. Upon this coffin sat two common soldiers of ruffianly aspect, playing at dice, and betting whether the Lord or the Devil would get the soul of Barneveld. Many a foul and ribald jest at the expense of the prisoner was exchanged between these gamblers and a few townsmen who were grouped about at that early hour.

The great mass of spectators had forced their way by daybreak into the Hall itself, to hear the sentence, so that the Inner Court-yard had remained comparatively empty. At last, at half-past nine o'clock, a shout arose. "There he comes!" and the populace flowed out from the Hall of Judgment into the Court-yard, like a tidal wave. In an instant the Inner Court was filled with more than three thousand spectators.

The old statesman, leaning upon his staff, walked out upon the scaffold, and calmly surveyed the scene. Lifting his eyes to heaven, he was heard to murmur, "O God! what does man come to at last!" Then he said bitterly once more, "This, then, is the reward of forty years' service done to the State!"

La Motte, who attended him, said, fervently: "It is no longer time to think of this. Let us prepare your coming before God."

"Is there no cushion or stool to kneel upon?" said Barneveld, looking around him.

The Provost said he would send for one: but the old man knelt at once. His servant, who waited upon him as composedly as if he had been serving him at dinner, held him by the arm. It was remarked that neither master nor man shed a single tear on the scaffold.

La Motte prayed for a quarter of an hour, Barneveld remaining upon his knees. He then rose, and said to John Franken: "See that he does not come near me," pointing to the executioner, who stood in the background, grasping his long, double-handled sword. Barneveld then rapidly unbuttoned his doublet with his own

## JOHN LOTHROP MOTLEY

hands, and the valet helped him off with it. "Make haste ; make haste !" said his master.

The statesman then came forward, and said, in a loud, firm voice, to the people, "Men, do not believe that I am a traitor to the country. I have ever acted uprightly and loyally ; and as such I shall die." The crowd was perfectly silent. He then took his cap from John Franken, drew it over his eyes, and went toward the sand, saying, "Christ be my guide ! O Lord, my heavenly Father, receive my spirit !"

As he was about to kneel with his face to the south, the Provost said, "My lord will be pleased to move to the other side, not where the sun is in his face." He knelt accordingly with his face toward his own house. The servant took farewell of him, and Barneveld said to the executioner, "Be quick about it. Be quick." The executioner then struck off his head at a single blow.—*Life of John of Barneveld.*







MOULTON, ELLEN LOUISE (CHANDLER), an American novelist and poet, born at Pomfret, Conn., April 10, 1835. At fifteen she began to contribute to periodicals, under the name of "Ellen Louise." In 1854 she published *This, That, and the Other*, a volume made of stories, essays, and poems. In 1855 she married Mr. William Moulton of Boston. She thereafter contributed largely, in prose and verse, to various periodicals. Her books are *Juno Clifford*, a novel (1855); *My Third Book* (1859); *Bed-Time Stories* (1873); *Some Women's Hearts* (1874); *More Bed-Time Stories* (1875); *Poems* (1877); *Swallow Flights and Other Poems* (1878); *New Bed-Time Stories* (1880); *Random Rambles* (1881); *Firelight Stories* (1883); *Ourselves and Our Neighbors* (1887); *In the Garden of Dreams* (1890); *Stories Told at Twilight* (1890); *Swallow Flights*, poems (1892). Of her poems the *Nation* says that "their prevailing tone is of monotonous and tender melancholy;" and that "among the more personal of them there is a great range of excellence." The *Athenæum* says that "they exhibit delicate and rare beauty, marked originality, and perfection of style. What is still better, they impress us with a sense of vivid and subtle imagination, and that spontaneous feeling which is the essence of lyrical poetry."

## ELLEN LOUISE MOULTON

### THE LONDON CABBY.

Shall I ever forget my first solitary experience of the tender mercies of a London cabby? I had been there two weeks, perhaps, and had been driven here and there in friendly company; but at last I was to venture forth alone. It was a Sunday afternoon—a lovely June day, which should have produced a melting mood even in the hard heart of a cabby. I had been bidden to an informal five o'clock tea at the house of a certain poet in a certain quiet "road" among the many "roads" of Kensington. An American friend put me sadly but hopefully into a hansom. I asked him how much I was to pay, and was told eighteenpence. I always ask this question by way of precaution; but I have found since that there is usually a sad discrepancy of opinion between my friend at the beginning and the driver at the end of the route; however, I had not learned this fact at that early epoch.

"Eighteenpence," said my friend. "I think you'll be all right; but if there's any trouble, you know, you must ask for his number, and I'll have him up for you to-morrow."

I thought he was pretty well "up" already. Indeed the upness, if I may coin a word, of the driver is the most extraordinary thing about a hansom.

I heard my friend announce the street and number of my destination, and the sweet little cherub that sat up aloft make reply:

"The lady knows where she's a-goin', don't she?" And then we drove away. To me the drive did not seem long. As I have said, it was a day in June,

" Sweet day, so pure, so calm, so bright,  
The bridal of the earth and sky."

I could not see much of the sky, however, but I caught, when I strained my eyes upward, glimpses of a great, deep, blue dome, with white clouds drifting across it now and then, like the wings of gigantic birds. As we got a little out of the thick of the town the sweet breath of roses from gardens in bloom filled the air; in

the gentle breeze the tree-boughs waved lazily ; there was everywhere a brooding warmth and peace which I pleased my democratic heart by thinking that cabby must also enjoy.

Was he not grateful to me, I wondered, for taking him a little off his accustomed tract into these pleasant paths ?

Suddenly my reverie was broken by his voice. He had opened the trap in the roof, and was calling down to me from his perch :

"Which o' them turns, ma'am?"

I had never been in Kensington before. I looked on in front, and down the cross street at each side. Instinct failed me ; I had not even a conjecture to hazard. I answered mildly, "Why, I don't know, I'm sure."

"Oh, you don't know, don't you? well then, I'm sure I don't. The gentleman said as *you* knew where you was a-goin', or I wouldn't a took you."

Then I spoke severely. The dignity of a free-born American asserted itself. I said :

"I am not driving this cab. I wish to go to 163 Blank Road, but it is not my business to find the way. You can ask the first policeman you see." But the peace of the June afternoon was over. It seemed to me that the very hansom moved sullenly.

We kept bringing up with a jerk at some corner, while cabby shouted out his inquiry, and then we went on again. At last we reached Blank Road. I saw the name on a street sign and soon we drew up before 163. I extracted eighteenpence from my purse, and handed it with sweet serenity to my charioteer. Words fail me to describe the contempt upon his expressive countenance. He turned the money over in his hand and looked at it, as a naturalist might at a curious insect. At length he demanded, in a tone which implied great self-control on his part,—

"Will you tell me what this 'ere money is fur?"

"It is your fare," I said, with a smile which should have melted his heart, but didn't.

"My fare, is it?" and his voice rose to a wild shriek.

"My fare, is it? And you take me away, on a Sunday

afternoon, from a beat where I was gettin' a dozen fares an hour, and bring me to this God-forsaken place, and then offer me one-and-six-pence! My fare! I ought to 'ave a crown; and a 'alf crown is the very least as I'll take."

I took out another silver shilling, and handed it to him; but I felt that I had the dignity of an American to maintain. I remembered what my friend had told me, and I said, loftily:

"And now I will take your number, if you please."

"Yes, I'll give you my number. Oh, yes, you shall 'ave my number! and welcome!" and he tore off from somewhere a sort of tin plate with figures on it.

I had been accustomed to the printed slip which every French *cocher* hands you without asking; and it occurred to me that this metal card was rather clumsy, and that if he carried many such about with him they must somewhat weigh down his pocket; but I knew that England was a country where they believed in making things solid and durable, and I supposed it was quite natural that cabbies should present their passengers with metal numbers instead of paper ones; so holding the thing gingerly in my hand, I marched tranquilly up the steps of my friend's house.

I have seen in Italy and elsewhere various pictures of the descent of the fallen and condemned, but I think even Michael Angelo might have caught a new inspiration from the descent of my cabby. He plunged—I can think of no other word—down from his height, tore the badge from my trembling fingers, and shook his hard and brawny fist within the eighth of an inch of my tip-tilted nose.

"'Ow dare you," he screamed, "'ow dare you be makin' hoff with my badge? I'll 'ave *you* up, hif you don't mind your heye."

And, indeed, I thought my eye very likely to need minding. But he mounted his perch again, badge in hand, and poured out imprecations like a flood, while I pulled frantically at bell and knocker. When at last I was in my friend's drawing-room, I told my troublous tale.

"Oh, I hope you have his number?" said my host.

ELLEN LOUISE MOULTON

“No ; he took it away, as I am telling you.”

“Oh, but don't you remember it?—you should have taken it down with a pencil.”

Then I discovered what my mistake had been.—  
*Random Rambles.*

NEXT YEAR.

The lark is singing gayly in the meadow, the sun is rising  
    o'er the dark blue hills ;  
But she is gone, the music of whose talking was sweeter  
    than the voice of summer rills.  
Sometimes I see the bluebells of the forest, and think of  
    her blue eyes ;  
Sometimes I seem to hear the rustle of her garments ;  
    'tis but the wind's low sighs.

I see the sunbeams trail along the orchard, and fall in  
    thought to tangling up her hair ;  
And sometimes round the sinless lips of childhood  
    breaks forth a smile, such as she used to wear ;  
But never any pleasant thing, around, above us, seems  
    to me like her love—  
More lofty than the skies that bend and brighten o'er  
    us, more constant than the dove.

She walks no more beside me in the morning ; she  
    meets me not on any summer eve ;  
But once at night I heard a low voice calling—“Oh,  
    faithful friend, thou hast not long to grieve !”  
Next year, when larks are singing gayly in the meadow,  
    I shall not hear their tone ;  
But she in the dim, far-off country of the stranger will  
    walk no more alone.

IN THE RANKS.

His death-blow struck him there in the ranks—  
    There in the ranks, with his face to the foe :  
Did his dying lips mutter curses or thanks ?  
    No one will know.



ELLEN LOUISE MOULTON

Still he marched on—he with the rest—  
Still he marched on, with his face to the foe,  
To the day's bitter business sternly address :  
Dead—did they know ?

When the day was over, the fierce fight was done,  
His cheeks were red with the summer glow,  
And they crowned him there with their laurels won :  
Dead—did he know ?

Laurels or roses all one to him now ;  
What to a dead man is glory or glow ?  
Rose-wreaths for love, or a crown on his brow ?  
Dead—does he know ?

And yet you will see him march on with the rest—  
No man of them all makes a more gallant show—  
In the thick of the tumult jostled and prest :  
Dead—would you know ?

MY MOTHER'S PICTURE.

How shall I here her placid picture paint  
With touch that shall be delicate, yet sure ?  
Soft hair above a brow so high and pure  
Years have not soiled it with an earthly taint,  
Needing no aureole to prove her saint ;  
Firm mind that no temptation could allure ;  
Soul strong to do, heart stronger to endure ;  
And calm, sweet lips that uttered no complaint.

So I have seen her, in my darkest days  
And when her own most sacred ties were riven,  
Walk tranquilly in self-denying ways,  
Asking for strength, and sure it would be given ;  
Filling her life with lowly prayer, high praise—  
So shall I see her, if we meet in heaven.  
—*In the Garden of Dreams.*



MUDIE, ROBERT, a British scientific writer, born in Forfarshire, Scotland, in 1777; died in London in 1842. He was self-educated, and in 1802 was appointed Professor of Gaelic and Teacher of Drawing at Inverness Academy. In 1820 he went to London, and became a reporter for the *Morning Chronicle*. He published many popular works, including books on natural history and astronomy. Among his works are *The British Naturalist* (1828); *Feathered Tribes of the British Islands* (1833); *The Elements; the Heavens, the Earth, the Air, the Sea* (1837); *Popular Guide to the Observation of Nature* (1839); *Man as a Moral and Accountable Being, Man in his Physical Structure and Adaptation, and Man in his Relations to Society* (1840).

"Mudie's volumes," said Colonel Jackson, the secretary of the Royal Geographical Society, "are the most delightful and instructive it has ever been my lot to read." "He was a voluminous and very popular writer," says another; "he was entirely self-educated; and by his own laborious exertions and perseverance he became possessed of an immense amount of knowledge."

#### THE SKYLARK.

The skylark, or, as is more accurately expressed by the specific name, the "field-lark" (only that name has been misapplied to the field-pippit), is the most universal of the British songsters. It inhabits near the dwellings of man, rather than in the bleak wastes, because

neither the seeds nor the insects which are produced in these are suited for it ; but it inhabits the peopled districts abundantly in all their variety of latitude, soil, and climate ; and though it may have been previously unknown there, when man has turned the furrow on the waste, and replaced the heath, the moss and the rush by a more kindly vegetation, the lark is sure to come with its song of gratitude, to *reveillée* him to the field betimes, and cheer his labors the livelong day. Larks, from their vast numbers, flock much and fly far in the winter, and flock more to the uplands in the middle of England, where much rain usually falls in the summer, than to the dryer and warmer places near the shores ; but so true as they are to their time, that, be it in the south, the centre, or the north, the lark is always ready, on the first gleamy day of the year, to mount to its watch-tower, in the upper sky, and proclaim the coming of the vernal season. It is, in fact, more joyant in the sun, more inspirable by the life which the solar influence diffuses through the atmosphere, than almost any other creature : not a spring air can sport, not a breeze of morn can play, not an exhalation of freshness from opening bud or softening clod can ascend, without note of it being taken and proclaimed by this all-sentient index to the progress of nature. And the form and manner of the indication are as delightful as the principle is true. The lark rises not like most birds, which climb the air upon one slope, by a succession of leaps, as if a heavy body were raised by a succession of efforts, or steps ; with passes between, it turns upward like a vapor, borne lightly on the atmosphere, and yielding to the motions of that, as other vapors do. Its course is a spiral, gradually enlarging ; and seen on the side, it is as if it were keeping the boundary of a pillar of ascending smoke, always on the surface of that logarithmic column (or, funnel, rather), which is the only figure that, on a narrow base, and spreading as it ascends, satisfies the eye with its stability and self-balancing in the thin and invisible fluid. Nor can it seem otherwise, for it is true to nature. In the case of smoke or vapor, it diffuses itself in the exact proportion as the density, or power of

support in the air diminishes ; and the lark widens the volutions of its spiral in the very same proportion. Of course it does so only when perfectly free from disturbance or alarm, because either of these is a new element in the cause, and as such it must modify the effect. When equally undisturbed, the descent is by a reversal of the same spiral ; and when that is the case, the song is continued during the whole time that the bird is in the air.

The accordance of the song with the mode of the ascent and descent is also worthy of notice. When the volutions of the spiral are narrow, and the bird changing its altitude rapidly in proportion to the whole quantity of flight, the song is partially suppressed, and it swells as the spiral widens, and sinks as it contracts ; so that though the notes may be the same, it is only when the lark sings poised at the same height that it sings in a uniform key. It gives a swelling song as it ascends, and a sinking one as it comes down ; and even if it take but one wheel in the air, as that wheel includes either an ascent or a descent, it varies the pitch of the song.

The song of the lark, besides being a most accessible and delightful subject for common observation, is a very curious one for the physiologist. Everyone in the least conversant with the structure of birds must be aware that, with them, the organs of intonation and modulation are *inward*, deriving little assistance from the tongue, and none or next to none from the mandibles of the bill. The wind-pipe is the musical organ, and it is often very curiously formed. Birds require that organ less for breathing than other animals having a wind-pipe and lungs because of the air-cells and breathing-tubes with which all parts of their bodies (even their bones) are furnished. But those diffused breathing organs must act with less freedom when the bird is making the greatest efforts in motion ; that is when ascending or descending ; and in proportion as these cease to act, the trachea is the more required for the purpose of breathing. The skylark thus converts the atmosphere into a musical instrument of many stops, and so produces an exceedingly wild and varied song.—*Feathered Tribes of the British Islands.*



MÜGGE, THEODOR, a German novelist and writer of travels, born in Berlin, November 8, 1806; died there, February 18, 1861. He was intended for a mercantile life, which he abandoned with the design of serving in Peru under Bolivar. He got no farther than London, where he learned that the Spaniards had been expelled from Peru. Returning to Berlin, he studied philosophy and history, with the view of fitting himself for a professorship in the university. The publication by him in 1831 of *France and the Last Bourbons*, and *England and Reform*, put an end to his hopes of advancement in the university, and the expression of his political views in pamphlets and newspapers led to his arrest and prosecution. In 1850 he founded a Liberal paper, the *National Journal*, of which he edited the department of literary criticism, besides for several years having general editorial charge. He wrote a great number of sketches, tales, and novels, which have been collected in thirty-three volumes. Among them are *A Picture of Life* (1829); *The Chevalier* (1835); *Sketches and Tales* (1836); *Stories and Essays* (1838); *Tous-saint l'Ouverture* (1840); *The Provost of Sylt* (1851); *Christmas Eve* (1853); *The Eldest Son of the Family* (1853), and *Afraja* (1854).

#### ON A STRANGE COAST.

It was with no friendly glance that John of Marstrand looked upon the savage coasts, and the foaming



sea, as he stepped out of the cabin. The damp fog flew so violently about him, and beat in such heavy drops upon his face and clothes, that he shuddered with cold, and closely buttoned up his coat ; then he nodded to the helmsman, who, to the salutations of the morning, added some good-natured remark, which the wind carried away before it could reach the ear.

"What do you think now of this country ?" said the helmsman, with a proud, inquiring glance, as the young nobleman approached him. "Is it not magnificent ? See, there is the promontory of Kunnen, and directly beyond sweeps the polar circle ; farther to the left, in the deep Grimmfiord, you can perceive the gigantic Jökuln islands, which, in ice-pyramids, seemed to run far down into the sea. When the morning sunbeams strike upon them, they glow like molten silver. There is the way to the Salten—you have certainly heard of the salt stream ? And here on this side of those low rocks, you will soon discover the Westfiord. The Westfiord ! Do you hear, man ? the great fiord with its fishes ! Hurrah ! What say you ? Have you ever seen anything so beautiful ?"

"Foolish Björnarne !" exclaimed John, with a jesting smile ; "you seem to think we are entering into paradise. You talk as if these gloomy, snow-covered crags bloomed with almond-trees ; as if this stormy, icy sea were fanned by the softest zephyrs, and its miserable, oil-reeking, fish-swarms were fragrant with perfume." He turned to the south, and continued, with a suppressed sigh, "No tree, no bush, no flower, no green leaf, no singing-bird, nor blade of grass waving to the breeze. Nothing but horror, darkness, fog, storms, rocks, and the raging sea."

"If the land is so displeasing to you, you better have remained where you were."

The young Dane looked upon the helmsman, and the expression of his countenance revealed the answer which he gently murmured. "If," whispered he, between his teeth, "I were not obliged to seek my fortune in these wilds, cursed would be the plank which carried me hither."

A melancholy silence, and the manner in which he

buried his face in his hands, moved the boasting Björnarne. "You must not," said he, "give yourself up to such sad thoughts—it is not so dreary here as it seems. When the summer comes, the barley ripens even in Tromsøe ; flowers bloom in the gardens ; currants and blackberries grow luxuriantly in all the clefts and ravines ; and upon the fielders the mountain-bramble covers the earth for miles with purple and scarlet. You must learn to know and love the land where you have chosen to dwell. I would not change it for any other in the world ; for there is none more beautiful or better to be found."

Provoked by the derisive smile of the Dane, he proudly proceeded : "Boast as you please of your trees and plains ; have you such rocks, such fiords, and such a prolific sea ? Have you bears and reindeers to hunt ? Have you a fishery like this, where, with every haul of the seine, millions of creatures are drawn from the deep ; where twenty thousand men, for months, lead a joyous life upon the heaving billows ?"

"No, good Björnarne, we do not, indeed, possess all this," replied John of Marstrand, with a depreciating sneer.

"You shall see it," exclaimed the Norseman joyfully. "The fog is falling, and if you could hear, you would already now, in the roar of the waves, understand the strange sound which rushes through the Westfiord.

"There, before us, lies Ostraagoen ; here is the old wife of Salten, and over there the old man with the white head. There, now, you catch a glimpse of his hat. There rise the peaks of Hindöen, there gleam the glaciers of Tjellogen, and now comes the sun ; look up !"

And as he spoke, the illuminating orb triumphantly broke through the thick veil of cloud, and, as with a magic spell, lit up a countless array of islands, rocks, and gulfs. The Westfiord opened before the astonished vision of the Dane, and exhibited land and sea in all their glory and splendor. Upon one side lay the coast of Norway, with its snowy summits. Salten loomed up behind, with its needle-like peaks, stretching with their inaccessible, ice-covered declivities into the heavens, and its ravines and abysses half-concealed in gloom.

## THEODOR MÜGGE

Upon the other side, six miles to the seaward of the Westfiord, extended a chain of dark islands far into the bosom of the ocean—a granite wall against which the ocean, in its most savage fury, for thousands of years had dashed its billows. Innumerable perpendicular pinnacles rose from this insular labyrinth—black, weather-beaten, and torn to their base by the tempests. Their bold summits were veiled by long lines of clouds, and from the gleaming beds of snow the wondering blue eyes of Jökuln turned to the swelling floods of the fiord, which, with their thousand white teeth, bit the bow of the yacht, shook it like a reed, and drew it into the abyss.

“Look there, now, how beautiful it is!” cried Björnarne, with a shout. “There are the Loffoden Islands. For twenty miles the view extends over land and sea, and all is grand and glorious. See the gray head of Vaagöen, how it beams in gold! Look how the old woman of Salten nods to him, in her ruddy mantle! Once they were two giants, children of night, a loving pair, who have here been transformed into rock, and must eternally remain such. Observe how the breakers leap against the rocks, in silvery columns; and see the vast circle of cliffs, whose extent no one has measured, upon which no human foot has ever trod, and where only the eagle, the cormorant, the falcon, and the gull have mounted. See the red-crested *skarfe* there on the craigs, and the sea-geese, how they plunge into the green waves, followed by screaming flocks of gulls and falcons! Thither the herring-shoals are attracted by the scent of prey. Above, the sky is clear and tranquil; and the fresh, sparkling air awakens all the energies. Is not all this beautiful, and is it not the most sublime spectacle that the human eye can behold?”—*Afraja*; translation of EDWARD JOY MORRIS.



MUHLENBERG, WILLIAM AUGUSTUS, an American clergyman, hymn-writer, and hymnologist, born in Philadelphia, September 16, 1795; died in New York, April 8, 1877. He was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1814; took orders in the Episcopal Church, and in 1821 became rector of St. James's Church, Lancaster, Pa. In 1821 he founded a school at Flushing, Long Island, which he conducted until 1845, when he became rector of the Free Church of the Holy Communion, New York, which had been erected by his sister, Mrs. Rogers. He was active in establishing St. Luke's Hospital, which was opened in 1859, he being its first pastor and superintendent, retaining that position until his death. He published many tracts, sermons, and hymns.

The following account of the introduction of *I Would Not Live Alway* in the Episcopal collection is from the *Evangelical Catholic*, a weekly paper conducted for a time by Dr. Muhlenberg himself: "It was written without the remotest idea that any portion of it would ever be employed in the devotions of the Church. The hymn was at first rejected by the committee, of which the unknown author was a member, who, upon a satirical criticism being made of it, earnestly voted against its adoption. It was admitted on the importunate application of Dr. Onderdonk to the bishops on the committee."

WILLIAM AUGUSTUS MUHLENBERG

I WOULD NOT LIVE ALWAY.

I would not live alway—live alway below,  
Oh, no, I'll not linger when bidden to go :  
The days of our pilgrimage granted us here  
Are enough for life's woes, full enough for its cheer.  
Would I shrink from the paths which the prophets of  
God,  
Apostles, and martyrs, so joyfully trod ?  
While brethren and friends are all hastening home,  
Like a spirit unblest, o'er the earth would I roam ?

I would not live alway. I ask not to stay  
Where storm after storm rises dark o'er the way ;  
Where, seeking for peace, we but hover around,  
Like the patriarch's bird, and no resting is found ;  
Where Hope, when she paints her gay bow in the air,  
Leaves its brilliance to fade in the night of despair ;  
And Joy's fleeting angel ne'er sheds a glad ray,  
Save the gloom of the plumage that bears him away.

I would not live alway—thus fettered by sin,  
Temptation without, and corruption within ;  
In a moment of strength if I sever the chain  
Scarce the victory's mine e'er I'm captive again.  
E'en the rapture of pardon is mingled with fears,  
And my cup of thanksgiving with penitent tears ;  
The festival trump calls for jubilant songs,  
But my spirit her own *miserere* prolongs.

I would not live alway. No, welcome the tomb ;  
Since Jesus hath lain there I dread not its gloom ;  
Where He deigned to sleep I'll, too, bow my head ;  
Oh, peaceful the slumbers on that hallowed bed !  
And then the glad dawn to follow that night,  
When the sunlight of glory shall beam on my sight,  
When the full matin song, as the sleepers arise  
To shout in the morning, shall peal through the skies.

Who, who would live alway—away from his God,  
Away from yon heaven, his blissful abode,



*WILLIAM AUGUSTUS MUHLENBERG*

Where the rivers of pleasure flow o'er the bright plains,  
And the noontide of glory eternally reigns ;  
Where saints of all ages in harmony meet,  
Their Saviour and brethren transported to greet ;  
While the songs of salvation exultingly roll,  
And the smile of the Lord is the feast of the soul ?

That heavenly music ! What is it I hear ?  
The notes of the harpers ring sweet in the air ;  
And see, soft unfolding, those portals of gold !  
The King all arrayed in his beauty behold !  
Oh, give me, oh, give me the wings of a dove !  
Let me hasten my flight to those mansions above !  
Aye, 'tis now that my soul on swift pinions would soar,  
And in ecstasy bid earth adieu evermore !





MULFORD, ELISHA, an American clergyman and philosophical writer, born at Montrose, Pa., November 19, 1833 ; died at Cambridge, Mass., December 9, 1885. He was graduated at Yale in 1855 ; studied theology in the Union Theological Seminary of New York, and at Halle and Heidelberg, Germany, and entered the ministry of the Protestant Episcopal Church in 1859. From 1861 to 1864 he had charge of parishes at Darien, Conn., and South Orange, N. J. For the next thirteen years he lived in Montrose, unconnected with any parish. In 1877 he became rector of a church at Freundsville, Pa. He retained his parish until 1881, when he went to Cambridge, as Lecturer on Apologetics in the Episcopal Theological School. He published two notable works : *The Nation the Foundation of Civil Order and Political Life in the United States* (1870), and *The Republic of God an Institute of Theology* (1881).

#### RIGHTS.

Rights have their correspondence in duties ; they may be arbitrarily separated, but it cannot be without the defect or the distortion of the one or the other. Since rights have a moral content, to every right a duty corresponds ; but it does not follow that a right corresponds also to every duty, since there are immediate duties in the relations of life, as, for instance, the duty of a child to its parents.

Rights and duties have the same ground in personal-

ity. Rights have not their ground in duties, and do not proceed as if only derivative from them. A right is a condition, in which there may be the fulfilment of a duty ; but a right is not simply the means for the fulfilment of a duty, only the instrument by which a duty is performed, and having, apart from that, no significance. Rights no less than the fulfilment of duties have their immediate content in personality ; and are therefore to be held not simply as subsequent to duties, and as if only incident to them. Since rights proceed in their conception from a righteous will, and subsist in that, therefore in the realization of rights there is the fulfilment of duties. The rejection of the immediate foundation of rights and duties in personality can result only in the construction of a formal law of duty and a formal system of rights. . . .

The rights of the organic people, or national rights, have an integral unity as they are instituted in the realization of the nation as a moral person. They do not compose simply a formal system. They are not a mere accumulation of institutions, to be held by the people, as a miscellaneous budget of receipts, nor do they exist only as proceeding from the duties of the people, and as the resultant of certain obligations. The rights of the people subsist in the consciousness of the people in its unity, and this is the condition of political rights. They bear in their form the imprint of the type of the nation's individuality, and are the expression of its spirit. In their institution they constitute its political order. There is thus in its political course the expression of its aim and the subjection to it of the whole external order. There is, indeed, apparent, in the institution of its rights, the influence of the physical condition of the people, the age, the land, the climate, the races, but these only modify, while they cannot determine, its process ; this is determined only in the freedom of the people, and is the manifestation of its spirit.

The rights of the people have a universal, as an individual, element, and move toward one end of every nation, and thus there is a correspondence in different nations. But the one element does not preclude the other ; they have an integral and individual character.

ELISHA MULFORD

They have no exotic forms, and cannot at once be transplanted from one people to another. They cannot be applied as abstract ideas adopted with some abstract system. Thus, in the development of rights, while they may not always have the harmony of system, yet, formed in the life of the people, they have a deeper unity, and, wrought and forged in the great events of its history, they have subtler power and robuster proportions.

There is a certain representation of rights in which they are defined as original and acquired rights. But strictly there is only one original right, the right of personality, and to this all others may be referred. It is the right which is primitive in the rights of man, the right of a man to be himself. The term acquired rights, when rights are held as the acquisition of private property of certain individuals or families, denotes a condition isolated from the normal and organic being of the nation, and deriving its content from traditional force, or custom or accident ; it describes rather the privilege or prerogatives of an individual or a class. These may invade the whole sphere of natural rights, and when encroaching upon them, become in reality the ancient wrongs of a people. Acquired rights are positive, but they have no necessary basis beyond, and exist only as, a creation of law.—*The Nation*.

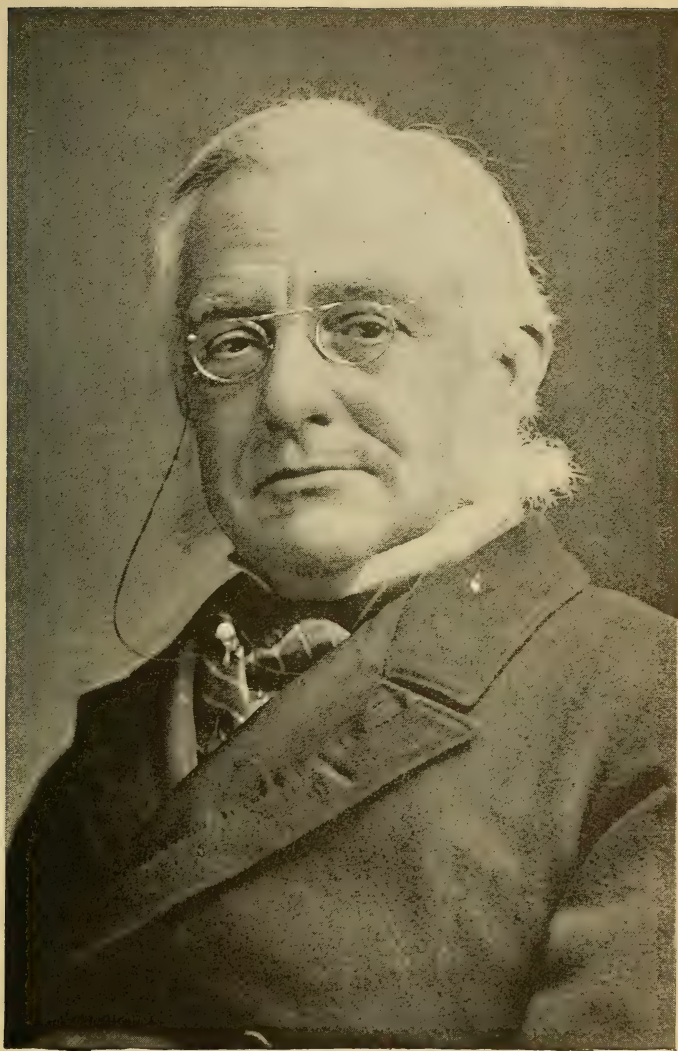




MÜLLER, FRIEDRICH MAXIMILIAN, a German philologist and Sanskrit scholar, the son of the poet Wilhelm Müller, born at Dessau, December 6, 1823. He studied philology at Leipsic, where he took his degree in 1843. Subsequently he went to Paris to continue his study of the Sanskrit and cognate languages, and especially to fit himself for editing the *Rig-Veda*, the great Sanskrit poem. In 1846 he went to England for the same purpose. The East India Company offered to pay the expense of the publication of the *Rig-Veda*, the first volume of which appeared in 1849, the sixth and last in 1874, each volume containing more than twelve hundred quarto pages. In 1850 the University of Oxford invited him to deliver courses of lectures on Comparative Philology. In 1854 he was elected Taylorian Professor; in 1856 was made a curator of the Bodleian Library, and in 1858 a Fellow of All Souls' College. In 1868 the university founded a new professorship of Comparative Philology, Max Müller being expressly named as the first professor. He resigned the professorship in 1875, intending to return to Germany; but the university induced him to remain for the purpose of editing "The Sacred Books of the East," of which forty-nine volumes have been published.

A whole page would be required to give the





MAX MÜLLER.



bare titles of his works, most of which are written in English. Notable among these are *Lectures on the Science of Language*, delivered at the Royal Institution in 1861 and 1863; *The Origin and Growth of Religion, as Illustrated by the Religions in India*, delivered in the Chapter-House of Westminster in 1878. He has written largely in magazines and reviews, mainly upon subjects connected with philology. Many of these have been from time to time collected in a series of volumes entitled *Chips from a German Workshop*, from which we make some extracts. Among his later works are *The Science of Thought* (1887); *Biographies of Words* (1888); *Natural Religion* (1889); *Physical Religion* (1891); *Anthropological Religion* (1892); *India: What Can It Teach Us?* (1893). In 1857 he published a novel entitled *Deutsche Liebe*.

## REFORMS IN SPELLING.

Spelling and the reforms of spelling are problems which concern every student of the Science of Language. It does not matter whether language be English, German, or Dutch. In every written language the problem of reforming its antiquated spelling must sooner or later arise; and we must form some clear notion whether anything can be done to remove or alleviate a complaint inherent in the very life of a language. If my friends tell me that the idea of a reform in spelling is entirely Quixotic; that it is a mere waste of time to try to influence a whole nation to surrender its historical orthography, and to write phonetically, I bow to their superior wisdom as men of the world.

But, as I am not a man of the world, but rather an observer of the world, my interest in the subject, my convictions as to what is right and wrong, remain just the same. If I read the history of the world rightly, the victory of reason over unreason and the whole prog-

ress of our race have generally been achieved by such fools as ourselves "rushing in where angels fear to tread ;" for after a time the track becomes beaten, and even the angels are no longer afraid. I hold and have confessed much more Quixotic theories on language than this belief—that what has been done before by Spaniards and Dutchmen—what is at this very moment being done by Germans—namely to reform their corrupt spelling—may be achieved even by Englishmen and Americans.—*Chips from a German Workshop.*

ABOLISHING SOME LANGUAGES.

I have expressed my belief that the time will come when not only the various alphabets and systems of spelling, but many of the languages themselves which are now spoken in Europe—to say nothing of the rest of the world—will have to be improved away from the face of the earth and abolished.

I know that nothing rouses the ire of a Welshman or a Gael so much as to assert the expediency—nay, the necessity—of suppressing the teaching of their language at school. It seems madness to hint that it would be a blessing to every child born in Holland, in Portugal, or in Denmark—nay, in Sweden and even in Russia—if instead of learning a language which is for life a barrier between them and the rest of mankind, they were at once to learn one of the great historical languages which confer intellectual and social fellowship with the world. If as a first step in the right direction four languages only—namely English, French, German, Italian (or, possibly Spanish)—were taught at school, the saving of time (and what is more precious than time ?) would be infinitely greater than what has been effected by railways and telegraphs.

But I know that no name in any of the doomed languages would be too strong to stigmatize such folly. We should be told that a Japanese only could conceive such an idea ; that for a people deliberately to give up its language was a thing never heard of before ; that a nation would cease to be a nation if it changed its language ; that it would, in fact, commit the "happy

despatch," *à la Japonaise*. All this may be true ; but I hold that language is meant to be an instrument of communication, and that, in the struggle for life, the most efficient instrument of communication must certainly carry the day as long as "natural selection," or as we formerly called it, "reason," rules the world.

The following figures may be of use in forming an opinion as to the fate of the great languages of Europe :

In 1873 *Portuguese* was spoken (in Portugal and Brazil) by about 14,000,000 people ; *Italian* by 26,000,000 ; *French* (in France, Belgium, Switzerland, etc.) by 40,000,000 ; *Spanish* (in Spain and South America) by 44,000,000 ; *German* by 44,000,000 ; *Russian* by 56,000,000 ; *English* (in Europe, America, Australia, and the colonies) by 79,000,000.

According to De Candolle, the population doubles as follows : In America (among the German races) in 25 years ; in South America in 28 years ; in England in 56 years ; in Russia in 100 years ; in Spain in 112 years ; in Italy in 135 years ; in France in 140 years. Therefore in two hundred years—barring accidents—Italian will be spoken by about 54,000,000 ; French by 72,000,000 ; German by 158,000,000 ; Spanish (in Europe by 37,000,000 ; in South America by 468,000,000) by 505,000,000 ; English (in Europe by 179,000,000 ; in the United States and the British dependencies by 1,659,000,000) by 1,838,000,000.

But I shall say no more on this ; for as it is I know I shall never hear the end of it, and shall go down to posterity—if for nothing else—at least for this, the most suicidal folly in a student of language ; a folly comparable only to that of Leibnitz, who actually conceived the possibility of one universal language.—*Chips from a German Workshop*.

#### THE DAWN AS A SOURCE OF MYTHOLOGY.

The dawn is really one of the richest sources of Aryan mythology ; and another class of legends, embodying the strife between winter and summer, the return of spring, the revival of nature, is in most languages but a reflection and amplification of the more ancient stories,



telling of the strife between night and day, the return of the morn, the revival of the whole world. . . .

There is no sight in nature more elevating than the dawn, even to us, whom philosophy would wish to teach that *nil admirari* is the highest wisdom. . . . The darkness of night fills the human heart with despondency and awe, and a feeling of fear and anguish sets every nerve trembling. There is man, like a forlorn child, fixing his eyes with breathless anxiety upon the east, the womb of day, where the light of the world has flamed up so many times before. . . . The doors of heaven seem slowly to open, and what are called the bright flocks of the dawn step out of the dark stable, returning to their wonted pastures. Who has not seen the gradual advance of this radiant procession—the heaven like a distant sea tossing its golden waves—when the first rays shoot forth like the brilliant horses racing round the whole course of the horizon—when the clouds begin to color up, each shedding her own radiance over her more distant sisters! Not only the east, but the west, and the south, and the north, the whole temple of heaven, is illuminated, and the pious worshipper lights, in response, his own small light on the altar of his hearth, and stammers words which express but faintly the joy that is in nature and in his own throbbing heart. . . .

If the people of antiquity called those eternal lights of heaven their gods, their bright ones (“*deva*”), the dawn was the first-born among all the gods—*Protogeneia*—dearest to man, and always young and fresh. But if not raised to an immortal state, if only admired as a kind being, awakening every morning the children of man, her life would seem to be short. She soon fades away, and dies when the fountain-head of light rises in naked splendor, and sends his first swift glance through the vault of heaven. We cannot realize that sentiment with which the eye of antiquity dwelt on these sights of nature. To us all is law, order, necessity. We calculate the refractory power of the atmosphere, we measure the possible length of the dawn in every climate, and the rising of the sun is to us no greater surprise than the birth of a child. But if we could believe again that there was in the sun a being like our own, that in

the dawn there was a soul open to human sympathy—if we could bring ourselves to look for a moment upon those powers as personal, free, and adorable, how different would be our feelings at the blush of day! That Titanic assurance with which we say the sun *must* rise was unknown to the early worshippers of nature, or if they also began to feel the regularity with which the sun and the other stars performed their daily labor, they still thought of free beings kept in temporary servitude, chained for a time, and bound to obey a higher will, but sure to rise, like Herakles, to a higher glory at the end of their labors. . . .

Sunrise was the revelation of nature, awakening in the human mind that feeling of dependence, of helplessness, of hope, of joy and faith in higher powers, which is the source of all wisdom, the spring of all religion. But if sunrise inspired the first prayers, called forth the first sacrificial flames, sunset was the other time when, again, the heart of man would tremble, and his mind be filled with awful thoughts. The shadows of night approach, the irresistible power of sleep grasps man in the midst of his pleasures, his friends depart, and in his loneliness his thoughts turn again to higher powers. When the day departs, the poet bewails the untimely death of his bright friend; nay, he sees in his short career the likeness of his own life. Perhaps, when he has fallen asleep, his sun may never rise again, and thus the place to which the setting sun withdraws in the far West rises before his mind as the abode where he himself would go after death, where “his fathers went before him,” and where all the wise and the pious rejoice in a “new life” with “Yama and Varuna.” Or he might look upon the sun, not as a short-lived hero, but as young, unchanging, and always the same, while generations after generations of mortal men were passing away. And hence, by the mere force of contrast, the first intimation of beings which do not wither and decay—of immortals, of immortality! Then the poet would implore the immortal sun to come again, to vouchsafe to the sleeper a new morning. The god of day would become the god of time, of life and death. Again the evening twilight, the sister of the dawn, re-

FRIEDRICH MAXIMILIAN MÜLLER

peating, though with a more sombre light, the wonders of the morning, how many feelings must it have roused in the musing poet—how many poems must it have elicited in the living language of ancient times! Was it the dawn that came again to give a last embrace to him who had parted from her in the morning? Was she the immortal, the always returning goddess, and he the mortal, the daily dying sun? Or was she the mortal, bidding a last farewell to her immortal lover, burnt, as it were, on the same pile which would consume her, while he would rise to the seat of the gods?

Let us express these simple scenes in ancient language, and we shall find ourselves surrounded on every side by mythology full of contradictions and incongruities, the same being represented as mortal or immortal, as man or woman, as the poetical eye of man shifts its point of view, and gives its own color to the mysterious play of nature.—*Chips from a German Workshop, Vol. II.*





MÜLLER, NIKOLAUS, a German-American poet, born at Langenau, near Ulm, in 1809; died in New York, August 14, 1875. At the age of fourteen he entered a printing office; and having thoroughly learned the trade he settled at Stuttgart. But becoming involved in the insurrectionary movements of 1848, he was forced to flee. He went to Switzerland, and thence, in 1853, to the United States, where he settled in New York as proprietor of a printing establishment. He retired from business a year before his death. His earlier poems were published at Stuttgart between 1834 and 1837, under the general title *Lieder eines Auto-didakten*; and were issued in collective form in the latter year. During our Civil War he issued at New York a volume entitled *Zehn Gepanzerte Sonette*; and in 1867 he published his *Neueste Gedichte*. During the war between France and Germany he issued his patriotic poem *Friesche Blätter auf die Wunden Deutscher Krieger*; and he was preparing a complete edition of his poems at the time of his death.

#### THE PARADISE OF TEARS.

Beside the River of Tears, with branches low,  
And bitter leaves, the weeping willows grow;  
The branches stream like the dishevelled hair  
Of women in the sadness of despair.

NIKOLAUS MÜLLER

On rolls the stream with a perpetual sigh ;  
The rocks moan wildly as it passes by ;  
Hyssop and wormwood border all the strand,  
And not a flower adorns the dreary land.

Then comes a child, whose face is like the sun,  
And dips the gloomy waters as they run,  
And waters all the region, and behold  
The ground is bright with blossoms manifold.

Where falls the tears of love the rose appears,  
And where the ground is bright with friendship's tears,  
Forget-me-not, and violets, heavenly blue,  
Spring glittering with the cheerful drops like dew.

The souls of mourners, all whose tears are dried,  
Like swans, come gently floating down the tide,  
Walk up the golden sands by which it flows,  
And in that Paradise of Tears repose.

There every heart rejoins its kindred heart ;  
There, in a long embrace that none may part,  
Fulfilment meets desire, and that fair shore  
Beholds its dwellers happy evermore.

—*Translated by* WILLIAM CULLEN BRYANT.







MÜLLER, WILHELM, a German poet, born at Dessau, October 7, 1794; died there, September 30, 1827. He entered the University of Berlin in 1812, but left it the following year to serve in the War of Liberation. The war over, he returned to complete his studies, giving much attention to philology and history. In 1817 he began a two years' tour on the Continent, and on his return to Dessau became a teacher in the Normal School. He translated into German Marlowe's *Faustus*, and Fauriel's *Modern Greek Popular Songs*, published a collection in ten volumes of poems of the seventeenth century, and wrote many original poems, the first volume of which, entitled *Blumenlese aus den Minnesängen*, appeared in 1816. He published *Lyrische Spaziergänge* in 1827. After his death a new volume, *Vermischte Schriften*, was published, and in 1837 a collection of his poems was edited by Schwab. Another volume, *Ausgewählte Gedichte*, appeared in 1864.

An appreciative and impartial essay on his work is to be found in the first series of *Chips from a German Workshop*, by his son, F. Max Müller.

SONG BEFORE BATTLE.

Whoe'er for freedom fights and falls, his fame no blight  
shall know,  
As long as through heaven's free expanse the breezes  
freely blow,

WILHELM MÜLLER

As long as in the forest wild the green leaves flutter  
free,  
As long as rivers, mountain-born, roll freely to the  
sea,  
As long as free the eagle's wing exulting cleaves the  
skies,  
As long as from a freeman's heart a freeman's breath  
doth rise.

Whoe'er for freedom fights and falls, his fame no blight  
shall know,  
As long as spirits of the free through earth and air  
shall go ;  
Through earth and air a spirit band of heroes moves  
always,  
'Tis near us at the dead of night and in the noontide's  
blaze,  
In the storm that levels towering pines, and in the  
breeze that waves  
With low and gentle breath the grass upon our fathers'  
graves.

There's not a cradle in the bounds of Hellas broad and  
fair,  
But the spirit of our free-born sires is surely hovering  
there.  
It breathes in dreams of fairy-land upon the infant's  
brain,  
And in his first sleep dedicates the child to manhood's  
pain ;  
Its summons lures the youth to stand, with new-born  
joy possessed,  
Where once a freeman fell, and there it fires his thrill-  
ing breast,  
And a shudder runs through all his frame ; he knows  
not if it be  
A throb of rapture, or the first sharp pang of agony.

Come, swell our banners on the breeze, thou sacred  
spirit band,  
Give wings to every warrior's foot and nerve to every  
hand.

WILHELM MÜLLER

We go to strike for freedom, to break the oppressor's  
rod,  
We go to battle and to death for our country and our  
God.  
Ye are with us, we hear your wings, we hear in magic  
tone  
Your spirit-voice the pæan swell, and mingle with our  
own.

Ye are with us, ye throng around—you from Ther-  
mopylæ,  
You from the verdant Marathon; you from the azure  
sea,  
By the cloud-capped rocks of Mykale, at Salamis—all  
you  
From field and forest, mount and glen, the land of Hel-  
las through.

Whoe'er for freedom fights and falls, his fame no blight  
shall know,  
As long as through heaven's free expanse the breezes  
freely blow,  
As long as in the forest wild the green leaves flutter  
free,  
As long as rivers, mountain-born, roll freely to the sea,  
As long as free the eagle's wing, exulting, cleaves the  
skies,  
As long as from a freeman's heart a freeman's breath  
doth rise.

—*Translation of* MAX MÜLLER.

THE SUNKEN CITY.

Hark! the faint bells of the sunken city  
Peal once more their wonted evening chime!  
From the deep abysses floats a ditty,  
Wild and wondrous, of the olden time.

Temples, towers, and domes of many stories  
There lie buried in an ocean grave—  
Undescried, save when their golden glories  
Gleam, at sunset, through the lighted wave.

WILHELM MÜLLER

And the mariner who had seen them glisten,  
In whose ears those magic bells do sound,  
Night by night bides there to watch and listen,  
Though death lurks behind each dark rock round.

So the bells of memory's wonder-city  
Peal for me their old, melodious chime ;  
So my heart pours forth a changeful ditty,  
Sad and pleasant, from the bygone time.

Domes and towers and castles, fancy builded,  
There lie lost to daylight's garish beams—  
There lie hidden till unveiled and gilded,  
Glory-gilded, by my mighty dreams !

And then hear I music sweet upknelling  
From full many a well-known phantom band,  
And, through tears, can see my natural dwelling  
Far off in the spirits' luminous land !  
—*Translation of* JAMES CLARENCE MANGAN.

THE BIRD AND THE SHIP.

“The rivers rush into the sea,  
By castle and town they go ;  
The winds behind them merrily  
Their noisy trumpets blow.

“The clouds are passing far and high,  
We little birds in them play ;  
And everything that can sing and fly  
Goes with us and far away.

“I greet thee, bonny boat ! Whither or whence,  
With thy fluttering golden band ?”  
“I greet thee, little bird ! To the wide sea  
I haste from the narrow land.

“Full and swollen is every sail ;  
I see no longer a hill,  
I have trusted all to the sounding gale,  
And it will not let me stand still.

WILHELM MÜLLER

“And wilt thou, little bird, go with us ?  
Thou may'st stand on the mainmast tall,  
For full to sinking is my house  
With merry companions all.”

“I need not and seek not company,  
Bonny boat, I can sing all alone ;  
For the mainmast tall too heavy am I,  
Bonny boat, I have wings of my own.

“High over the sails, high over the mast,  
Who shall gainsay these joys ?  
When thy merry companions are still, at last,  
Thou shall hear the sound of my voice.

“Who neither may rest, nor listen may,  
God bless them every one !  
I dart away in the bright blue day,  
And the golden fields of the sun.”  
—*Translation of* HENRY W. LONGFELLOW.







MÜNCHAUSEN, HIERONYMUS KARL FRIEDRICH, BARON VON, born in Bodenwerder, Hanover, Germany, May 11, 1720; died there, February 22, 1797. For many years he served as a cavalry officer in the Russian army, and passed the latter part of his life in his native town. He delighted in relating marvellous stories of his adventures in the campaign against the Turks in 1737-39, and this gained him the reputation of being one of the greatest liars that ever lived. These stories are said to have been first compiled by Rudolf Erich Raspe, a man of letters, born in Hanover in 1737, who was discharged from his offices of professor of archæology and curator of the museum in Cassel on the charge of stealing medals. He fled to England and engaged in literary pursuits in London, where he published these stories anonymously, under the title, *Baron Münchhausen's Narrative of His Marvellous Travels and Campaigns in Russia* (1785). A second edition was printed in Oxford in 1786; a third, entitled *Gulliver Revived*, in 1796, and six editions in London, in 1802. The work was first published in Germany in 1787, under the supervision of the poet Burger, who was long thought to be the author. Many of the stories in the later editions are taken from Henry Bebel's *Facetiæ* (Strasburg, 1508), from Castiglione's *Cortegiano*, and Bilder-

mann's *Utopia*, which are included in Lange's *Deliciæ Academicæ* (1765), and from Lucian's *True History*. The best English edition is by Teignmouth, illustrated by Gustave Doré, and with an addition by Théophile Gautier. The best German edition is entitled *Des Freiherrn von Münchhausen wunderbare Reisen und Abenteuer*, with an introduction by Adolf Ellissen (1849). A German version of the English edition was published as *Münchhausen's Lügenabenteuer* (1846). Similar stories are called in Germany *Münchhausiaden*. The work occasioned Adolf Schrödter's picture representing Münchhausen relating his stories to eager listeners, and Karl Lebrecht Immermann's novel *Münchhausen* (1838-39).

## SOME STRANGE ADVENTURES.

I was not always successful. I had the misfortune to be overpowered by numbers, to be made prisoner of war; and, what is worse; but always usual among the Turks, to be sold for a slave (the Baron was afterward in great favor with the Grand Seignior, as will appear hereafter). In that state of humiliation my daily task was not very hard and laborious, but rather singular and irksome. It was to drive the Sultan's bees every morning to their pasture-grounds, to attend them all the day long, and again at night to drive them back to their hives. One evening I missed a bee, and soon observed that two bears had fallen upon her to tear her to pieces for the honey she carried. I had nothing like an offensive weapon in my hands but the silver hatchet, which is the badge of the Sultan's gardeners and farmers. I threw it at the robbers, with an intention to frighten them away, and set the poor bee at liberty; but, by an unlucky turn of my arm, it flew upward, and continued rising till it reached the moon. How should I recover it? how fetch it down again? I recollected

that Turkey beans grew very quickly, and ran up to an astonishing height. I planted one immediately ; it grew, and actually fastened itself to one of the moon's horns. I had no more to do now but to climb up by it into the moon, where I safely arrived, and had a troublesome piece of business before I could find my silver hatchet in a place where everything has the brightness of silver : at last, however, I found it in a heap of chaff and chopped straw. I was now for returning ; but, alas ! the heat of the sun had dried up my bean ; it was totally useless for my descent : so I fell to work, and twisted me a rope of that chopped straw, as long and as well as I could make it. This I fastened to one of the moon's horns, and slid down to the end of it. Here I held myself fast with the left hand, and with the hatchet in my right, I cut the long, now useless, end of the upper part, which, when tied to the lower end, brought me a good deal lower : this repeated splicing and tying of the rope did not improve its quality, or bring me down to the Sultan's farm. I was four or five miles from the earth at least when it broke ; I fell to the ground with such amazing violence, that I found myself stunned, and in a hole nine fathoms deep at least, made by the weight of my body falling from so great a height : I recovered, but knew not how to get out again ; however, I dug slopes or steps with my fingernails (the Baron's nails were then of forty years' growth), and easily accomplished it.

Peace was soon after concluded with the Turks, and, gaining my liberty, I left St. Petersburg, at the time of that singular revolution, when the Emperor in his cradle, his mother, the Duke of Brunswick, her father, Field-Marshal Munich, and many others were sent to Siberia. The winter was then so uncommonly severe all over Europe that ever since the sun seems to be frost-bitten. At my return to this place I felt on the road greater inconveniences than those I had experienced on my setting out.

I travelled post, and, finding myself in a narrow lane, bid the postilion give a signal with his horn, that the other travellers might not meet us in the narrow passage. He blew with all his might ; but his endeavors

were in vain ; he could not make the horn sound, which was unaccountable, and rather unfortunate, for soon after we found ourselves in the presence of another coach coming the other way ; there was no proceeding ; however, I got out of my carriage, and being pretty strong, placed it, wheels and all, upon my head : I then jumped over a hedge about nine feet high (which, considering the weight of the coach, was rather difficult) into a field, and came out again by another jump into the road beyond the other carriage. I then went back for the horses, and placing one upon my head, and the other under my left arm, by the same means brought them to my coach, put to, and proceeded to an inn at the end of our stage. I should have told you that the horse under my arm was very spirited and not above four years old ; in making my second spring over the hedge, he expressed great dislike to that violent kind of motion by kicking and snorting ; however, I confined his hind legs by putting them into my coat-pocket. After we arrived at the inn, my postilion and I refreshed ourselves : he hung his hat on a peg near the kitchen fire ; I sat on the other side. Suddenly we heard a *tereng ! tereng ! teng ! teng !* We looked round, and now found the reason why the postilion had not been able to sound his horn ; his tunes were frozen up in the horn, and came out now by thawing, plain enough, and much to the credit of the driver ; so that the honest fellow entertained us for some time with a variety of tunes, without putting his mouth to the horn—*The King of Prussia's March—Over the Hill and Over the Dale*—with many other favorite tunes. At length the thawing entertainment concluded, as I shall this short account of my Russian travels.





MUNDT, CLARA (MÜLLER), a German novelist, who wrote under the pseudonym *Louise Mühlbach*, was born at Neubrandenburg, January 2, 1814; died in Berlin, September 26, 1873. She was the daughter of the Oberbürgermeister of Neubrandenburg, who gave her a good education. While in Italy, in 1836, she met Theodor Mundt, a young author, to whom she was married in 1838. They lived in Berlin until he was appointed professor in the University of Breslau. Mundt died in Berlin in 1861, and from that time until her death his wife resided there. Her house was the resort of many distinguished persons, and her salons became famous. Her numerous books were of three classes: romantic stories, holding moral or social themes; stories of everyday life, and historical novels. They became very popular, and were translated into several languages. Among them are *First and Last Love* (1838); *Voyage Birds* (1840); *Fortune and Money* (1842); *Gisela* (1843); *Eva* (1844); *Sketches of Travel* (1846); *Court Histories* (1847); *Aphra Behn* (1849); *Berlin and Sans Souci*, *The Nursling of Society* (1850); *Frederick the Great and his Court* (1853); *Joseph II. and his Court* (1858); *Queen Hortense*, *Andreas Hofer*, *Old Fritz and the New Era*, *The Empress Josephine*, *Napoleon and Blücher* (1858-59); *Two Paths*, *Archduke Johann and His Times*



(1860-62); *Letters from Switzerland, Louisa of Prussia and Her Times, Henry VIII. and Catherine Parr* (1864); *Germany in Storm and Stress* (1867); *From Solferino to Königgrätz* (1869-70); *Letters from Egypt* (1871), and *From Königgrätz to Chiselhurst* (1873).

## AN INNOCENT OFFENDER.

The Emperor was popular everywhere except at court. His candor was unacceptable, and his occasional sarcasms had stung the pride of the royal family. The King never pardoned him the unpalatable advice he had bestowed relative to the hospitals, the Invalides, and the military schools. The Queen, too, was irritated to see that, whereas her brother might have expressed his disapprobation of her acts in private, he never failed to do so in presence of the court. The consequence was, that, like the King and the rest of the royal family, Marie-Antoinette was relieved when this long-wished-for visit of the Emperor was over. This did not prevent her from clinging to his neck, and shedding abundant tears as she felt his warm and loving embrace. The Emperor drew her close to his heart, whispering meanwhile, "Remember that we must see each other in private. Send someone to me to conduct me to the room in the palace which you call your asylum."

"How!" said the Queen with surprise, "you have heard of my asylum? Who told you of it?"

"Hush, Antoinette, you will awaken the King's suspicions, for all eyes are upon us! Will you admit me?"

"Yes, I will send Louis to conduct you this afternoon," and, withdrawing herself from her brother's arms the Queen and the royal family took leave of Count Frankenstein.

His carriage and his suite had all left Paris, and Joseph, too, was supposed to have gone long before the hour when he was conducted to the Queen's "asylum" by her faithful servant Louis. This "asylum" was in an obscure corner of the Tuileries, and to reach it the Emperor was introduced into the palace by a side door. He was led through dark passages and up narrow stair-

cases until they reached a small door which Louis opened with a key which he took from his pocket. He clapped his hands three times, and, the signal being answered, he made a profound inclination to the Emperor.

"Your Majesty can enter. The Queen is there."

Joseph found himself in a small, simple apartment, of which the furniture was of white wood covered with chintz. On the wall was a hanging *etagère* with books; opposite, an open harpsichord, and in the recess of the window a table covered with papers. The Emperor hastily surveyed this room, and no one coming forward he passed into another. Here he found his sister, no longer the magnificent Queen whose rich toilettes were as proverbial as her beauty, but a lovely, unpretending woman, without rouge, without jewels, clad in a dress of India muslin, which was confined at the waist by a simple sash of pale lilac ribbon. Marie-Antoinette came forward with both hands outstretched. "I am dressed as is my custom," said she, "when the few friends I possess come to visit me here—here in my asylum, where sometimes I am able to forget that I am Queen of France."

"You have no right ever to forget it, Antoinette, and it was expressly to remind you of this that I asked for a private interview with my sister."

"You wished to see this asylum of which you have heard, did you not?" said the Queen with a shade of bitterness. "I have been calumniated to you as I have been to the King and to the French people. Oh! I know how my enemies are trying to make my subjects hate me! I know that about these very rooms, lewd songs are sung on the Pont-neuf which make the Comte de Provence hold his sides with laughter!"

"Yes, Antoinette, I have heard these things, and I come hither expressly to visit this 'asylum.'"

"Well, Joseph, it is before you. The room through which you passed and this one form my suite. The door yonder leads to the apartments of the Princess de Lamballe, and I have never opened it to enter my retreat except in her company."

"You had never the right to enter it at all. A re-

treat of this kind is improper for you, and woe to you, Antoinette, if ever another man besides myself should cross its threshold! It would give a coloring of truth to the evil reports of your powerful enemies."

"Gracious God of Heaven!" cried the Queen, pale with horror, "what do they say of me?"

"It would avail you nothing to repeat their calumnies, poor child. I have come hither to warn you that some dark cloud hangs over the destiny of France. You must seek means to disperse it, or it will burst and destroy both you and your husband."

"I have already felt a presentiment of evil, dear brother, and for that very reason I come to these little simple rooms, that I may for a few hours forget the destiny that awaits me, the court which hates and vilifies me—and, in short, my supremest sorrow, the indifference of my husband."

"Dear sister, you are wrong. You should never have sought to forget these things. You have too lightly broken down the barriers, which etiquette, hundreds of years ago, had built around the Queens of France."

"This from *you*, Joseph, you who despise all etiquette."

"Nay, Antoinette, I am a man, and that justifies me in many an indiscretion. I have a right to attend an opera-ball unmasked, but you have not."

"I had the King's permission, and was attended by my ladies of honor, and the princes of the royal family."

"An Emperor may ride in a hackney-coach, if the whim strike him, but not a Queen, Antoinette."

"That was an accident, Joseph. I was returning from a ball with the Duchesse de Duras, when our carriage broke and Louis was obliged to seek a hackney-coach, or we would have returned to the palace on foot."

"Let it pass then. An Emperor or a King, were he very young, might indulge himself in a game of blind-man's-buff without impropriety, but when a Queen ventures to do as much, she loses her dignity. Nevertheless, you have been known to romp with the other ladies of the court, when your husband had gone to his room and was sound asleep."

"But whoever went to bed as early as the King?" said Marie-Antoinette, deprecatingly.

"Does he go to bed too early, Antoinette? Then it is strange that on one evening when you were waiting for him to retire, so that you and your ladies might visit the Duchesse de Duras, you should have advanced the clock by half an hour, and sent your husband to bed at half-past ten, when of course he found no one in the apartments to wait upon him. All Paris has laughed at this mischievous prank of the Queen. Can you deny this, my thoughtless sister?"

"I never tell an untruth, Joseph, but I can confess that I am astonished to see with what police-like dexterity you have ferreted out every little occurrence of my private life."

"A Queen has no private life. She is doomed to live in public, and woe to her if she cannot account to the world for every hour of her existence! If she undertake to have secrets, her very lackeys may misrepresent her innocence and make it crime."

"Good heavens, Joseph," cried the Queen, "you talk as if I were a criminal, before my accusers."

"You *are* a criminal, my poor young sister. Public opinion has accused you, and accusation there is synonymous with guilt. But I, who give you so much pain, come as your friend and brother, speaking hard truths to you, dearest, by virtue of the tie which binds us to our mother. In the name of that incomparable mother, I implore you to be discreet, and to give no cause to your enemies for misconstruction of your youthful follies! Take up the load of your royalty with fortitude, and when it weighs heavily upon your poor young heart, remember that you were not made a Queen to pursue your own happiness, but to strive for that of your subjects, whose hearts are still with you in spite of all that your enemies have done or said. Give up all egotism, Antoinette—set aside your personal hopes, live for the good of the French nation, and one of these days you will believe, with me, that we may be happy without individual happiness."

The Queen shook her head and tears rolled down her cheeks. "No, no, dear Joseph, a woman cannot be

happy when she is unloved. My heart is sick with solitude, brother. I love my husband, and he does not return my love. If I am frivolous, it is because I am unhappy. Believe me when I tell you that all would be well if the King would but love me."

"Then, Antoinette, all shall be well," said a voice behind them, and starting with a cry of surprise and shame, the Queen beheld the King. "I have heard all," said Louis, closing the door and advancing toward Joseph. With a bright, affectionate smile, he held out his hand, saying as he did so, "Pardon me, my brother, if I am here without your consent, and let me have a share in this sacred and happy hour."

"Brother," repeated Joseph, sternly, "you say that you have overheard us. Since you have no love for her, you are no brother to me, for she, poor child, is the child that unites us. Look at her, sire, look at her sweet, innocent, tear-stricken face! What has she done that you should thrust her from your heart, and doom her to confront alone the sneers and hatred of your cruel relatives? She is pure, and her heart is without a stain. I tell you so—I, who, in unspeakable anxiety, have watched her through hired spies. Had I found her guilty, I would have been the first to condemn her—but Antoinette is good, pure, virtuous, and she has but one defect—want of thought. It was your duty to guide her, for you received her from her mother's hands, a child—a young, harmless, unsuspecting child. What has she ever done that you should refuse her your love?"

"Ask rather, what have I done that my relatives should have kept us so far asunder?" replied Louis, with emotion. "Ask those who have poisoned my ears with calumnies of my wife, why they should have sought to deny me the only compensation which life can offer to my royal station—the inestimable blessing of loving and being loved. But away with gloomy retrospection! I will say but one word more of the past. Your Majesty has been watched and your visit here discovered. I was told that you were seeking to identify the Queen with her mother's empire—using your influence to make her forget France and plot dishonor to her husband's



crown. I resolved to prove the truth or falsehood of these accusations myself. I thank heaven that I did so, for from this hour I shall honor and regard you as a brother."

"I shall reciprocate, sire, if you will promise to be kind to my sister."

The King looked at Marie-Antoinette, who, seated on the sofa whence her brother had risen, was weeping bitterly. Louis went toward her, and taking both her hands in his, he pressed them passionately to his lips. "Antoinette," said he tenderly, "you say that I do not love you. You have not then read my heart—which, filled to bursting with love for my beautiful wife, dared not ask for response, because I had been told that you—you— But no, I will not pain you with repetition of the calumny. Enough that I am blessed with your love, and may at last be permitted to pour out the torrent of mine! Antoinette, will you be my wife?"—*Joseph II. and his Court; translation of ADELAIDE DE V. CHAUDRON.*





MUNGER, THEODORE THORNTON, an American clergyman and religious writer, born at Bainbridge, N. Y., in 1830. He was graduated at Yale in 1851, and at the Yale Theological Seminary in 1855, and was pastor of Congregational churches in Dorchester, Haverhill, and Lawrence, Mass., from 1856 until 1875. In 1875-76 he established a Congregational church in San José, Cal., and from 1876 until 1885 was pastor of one in North Adams, Mass. Since that date he has been pastor of the United Church, New Haven, Conn. The degree of D.D. was given to him by Illinois College in 1883, and he was made a Fellow of Yale in 1887. He has contributed to the *Century Magazine*, and is the author of *On the Threshold* (1881); *The Freedom of the Faith* (1883); *Lamps and Paths* (1885); *The Appeal to Life* (1887).

#### EVOLUTION.

In accepting evolution it is well to remember that we make no greater change than has several times been made in all the leading departments of human knowledge. In sociology the despotic idea yielded to the monarchical idea, which in turn is now yielding to the democratic idea. In philosophy the deductive method has yielded to the inductive. In religion the priestly idea is yielding to the ministerial. So, in accepting evolution as the general method of creation, in place of that which has prevailed, we only repeat the history of the exchange of the Ptolemaic system for the Copernican,

and of those new theories of astronomy and geology which forced us to redate the age of the world and of man's life upon it. The wrench to faith and the apparent violation of experience are different, but no more violent than were those of the past. The present incompleteness of evolution has its analogy in the Copernican system, which waited long for the additions of Kepler and Newton ; and geology is still an unfinished story. Nor are we justified in withholding our assent to evolution because we cannot, each one for ourselves, verify its proofs. The vast majority of men could not now verify the Copernican system ; it has not even won recognition in human speech. The sun "rises" and "sets," and will be so spoken of while men watch its apparent motion. Evolution is an induction from many sciences—chemistry, astronomy, mathematics, geology, botany, biology—and it is impossible that any but the special student should critically make the induction. But the Copernican system was an induction from mathematics, and even from those higher forms of it that ordinary men have never traced. Its acceptance was, and is still, an act of faith. Belief in evolution should be easier because it is confirmed by several sciences working on independent lines. It is not the biologist alone who proposes evolution, but the astronomer, the chemist, the geologist, the botanist, and the sociologist. I cannot examine and test their conclusions. I do not, however, thus make myself the slave of their opinions, for these opinions run off into other fields, where I may be as good a judge as they. I may represent a science as real as theirs, and possibly larger and more authoritative. Hence, in accepting evolution as a probably true history or theory of the method of creation, we do not necessarily yield to all the assumptions and inferences that are often associated with it. It is not above criticism, like the germ-seeds of which science treats, each one of which threatens to possess the whole earth, and would do so if not checked by other growths ; so evolution—shall we say through affinity with its chief theme?—threatens to take possession of the universe. But its myriad thistle-down, blown far and wide by every breeze, meets at last the groves of oak and pine that

limit and define its spread. All about these various sciences stands the greater science—philosophy—under which they are included, from which they draw their life, and to which they must bow. Evolution is to be feared not in its bare doctrine of development, but in the scope and relations assigned to it. If it be regarded as supreme, it gives its own law, of necessity, to all else. But if it is subordinate to philosophy, if it is considered as under-thought relations, if it is held as finite and relative, it carries no danger to morals, or religion, or faith. It may possibly modify, but it cannot overthrow, them, simply because they stand in a larger order.

But evolution is not to be accepted in a simply negative way—because it can no longer be resisted. We are under no obligation to accept any truth until it is serviceable. It is possible to conceive of truths that would be of no value to men—such as the constitution of other orders of beings ; if made known it might be passed by. But evolution, properly regarded, is becoming tributary to society, and seems destined to clarify its knowledge, to enlarge and deepen its convictions, to set it upon true lines of action, and to minister to the Christian faith.

Among the important services it has begun to render is that it is removing a certain empirical thread that has been interwoven with previous theories. The unity of creation has never been seriously denied except by extreme thinkers of the dualistic school. But the principle of unity has not been recognized until of late. The bond or ground of unity was justly found in God, but that conception merely asserted that because God is one there is unity in all created things. This may be faith, but it is not philosophy. May not faith become also philosophy? Unity exists not only because one God created all things, but because He works by one process, according to one principle. As knowledge broadens and wider generalizations are made, we find a certain likeness of process in all realms that indicates one law or method ; namely, that of development or evolution. One thing comes from another, assumes a higher and a finer form, and presses steadily on toward still finer and higher forms. We find the same method in

matter, in brute life, in humanity, in social institutions, in government, in religions, in the progress of Christianity. Let not this thought disturb us. Do we not see that otherwise the universe could have no unity? If God worked on one principle in the material realm, on another in the vital, on another in the social, governmental, and moral realm, there would not be a proper universe. These realms might, indeed, be regulated and kept from conflict, but they would break up the universe into parts separated by chasms, render knowledge difficult, vain, and disjointed, and create a certain antagonism opposite to the nature of mind. Man would be correlated, not to a universe, but to separate systems and orders, and these varied correlations would have no underlying unity. It would be difficult to prove the unity of God as against a harmonious polytheism or sovereign Jove. We might believe in one God, but we could not prove our faith. If matter has one principle in its process, and life another, and morals another, why not as many gods? It has not been easy to keep dualism out of philosophy. But with one principle or method in all realms, we have a key that turns all wards of the universe, opens all its doors in the past, and will open all in time to come. Knowledge becomes possible and harmonious; a path opens everywhere; the emphasis of the whole universe is laid on the unity of God.—*The Appeal to Life.*







MURCHISON, SIR RODERICK IMPEY, a Scottish geologist, born at Tarradale, Ross-shire, February 19, 1792; died in London, October 22, 1871. He obtained a commission in the army in 1807, served during a part of the Peninsular War, and retired in 1815, with the rank of captain of dragoons. By the advice of Humphry Davy he devoted himself to the study of geology, and in 1825 read his first paper before the Geological Society. Shortly afterward he began a systematic examination of the lower fossiliferous rocks of England and Wales. He applied the name "Silurian" to a series of rocks intermediate between the Cambrian and Devonian formations. His most important work, *The Silurian System*, appeared in 1839, a revised edition of which was published in 1854 under the title *Siluria*. Between 1840 and 1844, at the invitation of the Emperor Nicholas, he made geological explorations over a considerable portion of the Russian empire, the results of which were embodied in his *Geology of Russia-in-Europe and the Ural Mountains* (1845). In 1846 he was chosen President of the British Association, and in 1855 Director of the British Geological Survey. He was knighted in 1846, and created a baronet in 1866. He seems to have been the first to perceive the real configuration of the African continent.

THE LOWER SILURIAN ROCKS.

The geologist appeals to the book of nature, where its leaves have undergone no great alteration. He sees before him an enormous pile or series of early sub-aqueous sediment, originally composed of mud, sand, or pebbles, the successive bottoms of which have been derived from pre-existing rocks ; and in those lower beds, even where they are little altered, he can detect no remains of former creatures. But lying upon them, and therefore evolved after, other states succeed in which some few relics of a primeval ocean are discernible ; and these again are everywhere succeeded by newer deposits, in which many fossils occur. In this way evidences have been fairly obtained to show that the sediments which underlie the strata containing the lowest fossil remains constitute in all countries which have been examined the natural base or bottom-rock of the deposits named Silurian.—*Siluria*.

When, in 1854, the great accessions of gold from California and Australia were pouring in, Murchison predicted that “the present large flows of gold into Europe will begin to diminish within a comparatively short period ;” and he gave his reasons for believing that the then existing relation between the values of gold and silver would never be changed. He says :

THE RELATIVE PRODUCTION OF GOLD AND SILVER.

The fear that gold may be greatly depreciated in value relatively to silver is unwarranted by the data registered in the crust of the earth. Gold is, after all, in its native distribution, by far the most restricted of the precious metals. Silver and argentiferous lead, on the contrary, expand so largely downward into the bowels of the rocks as to lead us to believe that they must yield enormous profits to the skilful miner for

ages to come ; and the more so in proportion as better machinery and new inventions shall lessen the difficulties of subterranean mining. It may, indeed, be well doubted whether the quantities of gold and silver procurable from regions unknown to our progenitors will prove more than sufficient to meet the exigencies of an enormously increased population and our augmenting commerce and luxury. But this is not a theme for the geologist ; and I would simply say that Providence seems to have originally adjusted the relative values of these two precious metals, and that their relations, having remained the same for ages, will long survive all theories. Modern science, instead of contradicting, only confirms the truth of the aphorism of the patriarch Job, which thus shadowed forth the downward persistence of the one, and the superficial distribution of the other : "Surely there is a vein for silver. The earth hath dust of gold."

Of the character of Murchison's work his biographer, Professor Geikie, says :

"If it be true, as Bacon asserted, that 'writing maketh an exact man,' it is no less true that mapping makes an exact geologist. . . . Murchison wisely resolved not to trust merely to eye and memory, but to record what he saw as accurately as he could upon maps. And there can be no doubt that by so doing he gave his work a precision and harmony which it could never have otherwise possessed, and that, even though still falling into some errors, he was enabled to get a firmer hold of the structure of the country which he had resolved to master than he could have obtained in any other way. For, to make his maps complete, he was driven to look into all manner of out-of-the-way nooks and corners, with which, but for that necessity, he might have been little likely to make acquaintance."



MURE, WILLIAM, a Scottish historian of Greek literature, born near Caldwell in Ayrshire, July 9, 1799; died in London, April 1, 1860. He was educated at the University of Edinburgh; afterward studied in Germany, and made a visit to Greece. His earlier works are *Chronology of the Egyptian Dynasties* (1829); *Dissertation on the Calendar of the Zodiac of the Ancient Egyptians* (1832); *Journal of a Tour in Greece* (1838). He was Lord Rector of the University of Glasgow in 1847-48, and represented Renfrewshire in Parliament from 1846 to 1855. His most important work, *A Critical History of the Language and Literature of Ancient Greece* (1850-57), was left unfinished at his death, having been brought down to the time of Xenophon.

#### THE ORIGIN OF WRITING IN GREECE.

That the Hellenes were indebted for their first knowledge of the art of writing to the Phœnicians is a tradition, of the historical value of which we have historical proof altogether distinct from its own antiquity or universality in the characters of the Greek alphabet. In regard to the period at which a knowledge of these characters was first communicated to the Greeks, we are left—as on other points of earliest Hellenic culture—altogether dependent on mythical sources. There are, however, few national legends which, on the two-fold grounds of internal probability and the inveterate conviction of the enlightened native public in its favor, can advance stronger claims to the character of historical fact than that which ascribes the introduction of

the alphabet to the Oriental colonies, figured, in the name and person of the hero Cadmus, as having settled in Greece — chiefly in Bœotia—at an early mythical period.

This legend is at least broadly distinguished by the above-mentioned more solid characteristics from various other traditions of mere local or poetical origins, invented in honor of certain heroes or tribes, and according to which there is scarcely a Greek patriarchal chief celebrated for ingenuity in the elementary sciences, to whom the discovery of this essentially Phœnician art has not been attributed. Such are Prometheus, Orpheus, Musæus, Linus, Chiron, Palamedes. There is one point, however, on which all these traditions, to whatever extent they may differ on other points, are unanimous. They all agree in tracing the first origin of writing in Greece to remote mythical eras.

#### THE UNITY OF THE HOMERIC POEMS.

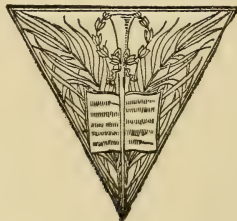
It is probable that, like most other great painters of nature, Homer was indebted to previous tradition for the original sketches of his principal heroes. These sketches, however, could have been little more than outlines which, as worked up into the finished portraits of the *Iliad* and *Odyssey*, must rank as his own genuine productions.

In every branch of imitative art this faculty of representing to the life the moral phenomena of our nature in their varied phases of virtue, vice, weakness, or eccentricity, is the highest and rarest attribute of genius ; and rarest of all as exercised by Homer through the medium of dramatic action, where the characters are never formally described, but made to develop themselves by their own language and conduct. It is this, among his many great qualities, which chiefly raises Homer above all other poets of his own class ; nor, with the single exception, perhaps, of the great English dramatist, has any poet ever produced so numerous and spirited a variety of original characters of different ages, ranks, and sexes. Still more peculiar to himself than their variety is the unity of thought, feeling, and



expression—often of minute phraseology—with which they are individually sustained, and yet without an appearance of effort on the part of their author. Each describes himself spontaneously when brought upon the scene, just as the automata of Vulcan, in the *Odyssey*, though indebted to the divine artist for the mechanism on which they move, appear to perform their functions by their own unaided powers. That any two or more poets should simultaneously have conceived such a character as Achilles is next to impossible.

Still less credible is it that the different parts of the *Iliad*, where the hero successively appears as the same sublime, ideal being, under the influence of the same combination of virtues, failings, and passions—thinking, speaking, acting, and suffering according to the same single type of heroic grandeur—can be the production of more than a single mind. Such evidence is perhaps, even stronger in the case of the less prominent actors, in so far as it is less possible that different artists should simultaneously agree in their portraits of mere subordinate incidental personages than of heroes whose renown may have rendered their characters a species of public property. Two poets of the Elizabethan age might, without any conceit, have harmonized to a great extent, in their portrait of Henry V.; but that the correspondence should have extended to the imaginary companions of his youth—the Falstaffs, Bardolphs, Quickleys—were incredible. But the nicest shades of peculiarity in the inferior actors of the *Iliad* and *Odyssey* are conceived and maintained in the same spirit of distinction as in Achilles or Hector.





MURFREE, MARY NOAILLES (Charles Egbert Craddock, *pseud.*), an American novelist, born at Grantlands, near Murfreesboro, Tenn., about 1850. She is the great-granddaughter of Colonel Hardy Murfree of North Carolina, who served in the Revolutionary War, and whose name was given to the town, Murfreesboro, that grew near the tract of land on which he settled, when he emigrated to Tennessee in 1807. In early youth Miss Murfree became lame, owing to paralysis, and, unable to enter into the pleasures of active life, devoted herself to study. The Civil War brought misfortune to her family, which removed to St. Louis, Mo., and about this time she began to write stories of life in the Tennessee mountains. These were published in the *Atlantic Monthly*, under the pen-name of Charles Egbert Craddock. Her stories, which are strong and full of local color, have been published in book form, and include *In the Tennessee Mountains* (1884); *Where the Battle Was Fought* (1885); *Down the Ravine* (1885); *The Prophet of the Great Smoky Mountains* (1885); *In the Clouds* (1886); *The Story of Keedon Bluffs* (1887); *The Despot of Broomsedge Cove* (1888); *In the Stranger People's Country* (1891); *His Vanished Star* (1894); *Phantoms of the Foot-Bridge* (1895).

Her sister, FANNY MURFREE, is the author of a novel, *Felicia* (1891).

AN INTERRUPTED CONFESSION.

The congregation composed itself to listen to the sermon. There was an expectant pause. Kelsey remembered ever after the tumult of emotion with which he stepped forward to the table and opened the book. He turned to the New Testament for his text—turned the leaves with a familiar hand. Some ennobling phase of that wonderful story which would touch the tender, true affinity of human nature for the higher things—from this he would preach to-day. And yet, at the same moment, with a contrariety of feeling from which he shrank aghast, there was skulking into his mind all that grewsome company of doubts. In double file they came : fate and free agency, free will and fore-ordination, infinite mercy and infinite justice, God's loving kindness and man's intolerable misery, redemption and damnation. He had evolved them all from his own unconscious logical faculty, and they pursued him as if he had, in some spiritual necromancy, conjured up a devil—nay, a legion of devils. Perhaps if he had known how they had assaulted the hearts of men in times gone past ; how they have been combated and baffled, and yet have risen and pursued again ; how, in the scrutiny of science and research men have passed before their awful presence, analyzed them, philosophized about them, and found them interesting ; how others, in the levity of the world, having heard of them, grudged the time to think upon them. If he had known all this, he might have felt some courage in numbers.

As it was, there was no fight left in him. He closed the book with a sudden impulse. "My fren's," he said, "I stan' not hyar ter preach ter day, but fur confession."

There was a galvanic start among the congregation, then intense silence.

"I hev los' my faith!" he cried out, with a poignant despair. "God ez 'gin it—ef thear is a God—he's tuk it away. You-uns kin go on. You-uns kin b'lieve. Yer paster b'lieves, an' he 'll lead ye ter grace—least-wise ter a better life. But fur me thar's the nethermost depths of hell, ef"—how his faith and his unfaith now

tried him!—"ef thar be enny hell. Leastwise— Stop, brother," he held up his hand in deprecation, for Parson Tobin had risen at last, and with a white, scared face. Nothing like this had ever been heard in all the length and breadth of the Great Smoky Mountains—"bear with me a little; ye 'll see me hyar no more. Fur me thar is shame, ah! an' trial, ah! an' doubt, ah! an' despair, ah! The good things o' life hev not fallen ter me. The good things o' heaven air denied. My name is ter be a byword an' a reproach 'mongst ye. Ye'll grieve ez ye hev ever hearn the Word from me, ah! Ye 'll be held in derision! An' I hev hed trials—none like them ez air comin', comin' down the wind. I hev been a man marked fur sorrow, an' now fur shame." He stood erect; he looked bold, youthful. The weight of his secret, lifted now, had been heavier than he knew. In his eyes shone that strange light which was frenzy, or prophecy, or inspiration; in his voice rang a vibration they had never before heard. "I will go forth from 'mongst ye—I that am not of ye. Another shall gird me an' carry me where I would not. Hell an' the devil hev prevailed agin me. Pray fur me, brethren, ez I cannot pray fur myself. Pray that God may yet speak ter me—speak from out o' the whurlwind."

There was a sound upon the air. Was it the rising of the wind? A thrill ran through the congregation. The wild emotion, evoked and suspended in this abrupt pause, showed in pallid excitement on every face. Several of the men rose aimlessly, then turned and sat down again. Brought from the calm monotony of their inner life into this supreme crisis of his, they were struck aghast by the hardly comprehended situations of this spiritual drama enacted before them. And what was that sound on the air! In the plenitude of their ignorant faith, were they listening for the invoked voice of God?

Kelsey, too, was listening in anguished suspense. It was not the voice of God, that man was wont to hear when the earth was young; not the rising of wind. The place of the golden sunshine was supreme. Even a tiny cloudlet, anchored in the limited sky, would not sail to-day.

On and on it came. It was the galloping of horse—the beat of hoofs, individualized presently to the ear—with that thunderous, swift, impetuous, advance that so domineers over the imagination, quickens the pulse, shakes the courage.

It might seem that all the ingenuity of malignity could not have compassed so complete a revenge. The fulfilment of his prophecy entered at the door. All its spiritual significance was annihilated: it was merged into a prosaic material degradation when the sheriff of the county strode, with jingling spurs, up the aisle, and laid his hand upon the preacher's shoulder. He wore his impassive official aspect. But his deputy, following hard at his heels, had a grin of facetious triumph upon his thin lips. He had been caught by the nape of the neck, and in a helpless rodent-like attitude had been slung out of the door by the stalwart man of God, when he and Amos James had ventured to go to the meeting-house in liquor; and neither he nor the congregation had forgotten the sensation. It was improbable that such high-handed proceedings could be instituted to-day, but the sheriff had taken the precaution to summon the aid of five or six burly fellows, all armed to the teeth. They, too, came tramping heavily up the aisle. Several wore the reflection of the deputy's grin; they were the "bold, bad men," the prophet's early associates before "he got religion, an' sot hisself ter consortin' with the saints." The others were sheepish and doubtful, serving on the posse with a protest under the constraining penalties of the law. The congregation was still, with a stunned astonishment; the preacher stood as one petrified, his eyes fixed upon the sheriff's face. The officer, with a slow, magisterial gesture, took a paper from his breast-pocket, and laid it upon the Bible.

"Ye kin read, Pa'son," he said, "ye kin read the warrant fur yer arrest."

The deputy laughed a trifle insolently. He turned, swinging his hat—he had done the sacred edifice the reverence of removing it—and surveyed the wide-eyed, wide-mouthed people, leaning forward, standing up, huddled together, as if he had some speculation as to the effect upon them of these unprecedented proceed-



ings. Kelsey could read nothing. His strong head was in a whirl ; he caught at the table, or he might have fallen. The amazement of it, the shame of it !

"Who does this?" he exclaimed, in sudden realization of the situation. Already self-convicted of the blasphemy of infidelity, he stood in his pulpit in the infinitely ignoble guise of a culprit before the law.

Those fine immaterial issues of faith and unfaith, where were they? The torturing fear of futurity, and of a personal devil and a material hell, how impotent! His honest name — never a man had borne it that had suffered this shame; the precious dignity of freedom was riven from him; the calm securities of his self-respect were shaken forever. He could never forget the degradation of the sheriff's touch, from which he shrank with so abrupt a gesture that the officer grasped his pistol, and every nerve was on the alert. Kelsey was animated at this moment by a pulse as essentially mundane as if he had seen no visions and dreamed no dreams. He had not known how he held himself, how he cherished those values, so familiar that he had forgotten to be thankful till their possession was a retrospection.

He sought to regain his self-control. He caught up the paper; it quivered in his trembling hands; he strove to read it. "Rescue! I never rescued Rick Tyler!"

The words broke the long constraint. They were an elucidation, a flash of light. The congregation looked at him with changed eyes, and then looked at each other. Why did he deny? Were not the words of his prophecy still on the air? Had he not confessed himself an evil-doer, forsaken of God, and bereft of grace? His prophecy was matched by the details of his experience. Had he done no wrong he could have foreseen no vengeance.

"Rick Tyler ain't wuth it," said one old man to another, as he spat on the floor.

The widow of Joel Byers, the murdered man, fell into hysterical screaming at Rick Tyler's name, and was presently borne out by her friends and lifted into one of the wagons.

"It air jes' ez well that the sher'ff takes Pa'son Kel-

sey, arter that thar confession o' his'n," said one of the dark-browed men, helping to yoke the oxen. "We couldn't hev kep' him in the church arter sech words ez his'n, an' church discipline ain't a goin' ter cast out no sech devil ez he air possessed by."

Brother Jake Tobin, too, appreciated that the arrest of the preacher in his pulpit was a solution of a difficult question. It was manifestly easier for the majority of the State of Tennessee to deal with him than for the little church on the Big Smoky.

"Yer sins hev surely fund ye out, Brother Kelsey," he began, with the aid of having washed his hands of all responsibility. "God would never hev fursook ye ef ye hedn't fursook the good cause fust. Ye air ter be cast down—ye who hev stood high."

There was a momentary silence.

"Will ye come?" said the sheriff, smiling fixedly, "or had ye ruther be fetched?"

The deputy had a pair of handcuffs dangling officiously. They rattled in rude contrast with the accustomed sounds of the place.

Kelsey hesitated. Then, after a fierce internal struggle, he submitted meekly, and was led out from among them.—*The Prophet of the Great Smoky Mountains.*





MURGER, HENRI, a French novelist, born in Paris, March 24, 1822; died there, January 28, 1861. His father placed him in the office of a notary, but he soon obtained employment as secretary to Count Leo Tolstoï, and gave himself up to the pursuit of literature. For about ten years he was comparatively unknown; and is supposed to have been himself plunged into the life of dissipation which he has pictured in his *Scènes de la Vie de Bohème* (1848). This work vividly describes the life of the *Quartier Latin*, the "Bohemia" of Paris. Murger was the painter *par excellence* of this region and its gay and wretched life; its corrupt young blood is in all his novels; in *Claude et Marianne* (1851); in *Scènes de la Vie de Jeunesse* (1851); in *Le Dernier Rendezvous* (1852); in *Le Pays Latin* (1852); in *Adeline Protat* (1853); and in *Les Buveurs d'Eau* (1854). His poems bear the collective title *Les Nuits d'Hiver*. Murger died in an insane asylum.

#### THE PASSAGE OF THE RED SEA.

Marcel had been working for the last five or six years at that famous picture, which he stated was to represent the passage of the Red Sea; and for the last five or six years this masterpiece of color had been obstinately rejected by the jury. Indeed, what with going backward and forward between the artist's studio and the museum, the museum and the artist's studio, the picture knew its way so well that, had it been put on castors, it could easily have made its way to

the Louvre. Marcel, who had ten times altered and retouched this canvas from top to bottom, attributed to personal enmity on the part of the members of the jury the ostracism which annually turned it away from the Salon Carré ; and in abandoned moments he had composed, in honor of the Cerberus of the Academy, a little dictionary of abusive terms, adorned with ferociously bitter illustrations.

For a long time Marcel was not discouraged by the cruel rebuffs which greeted him at every exhibition. He rested comfortably in the opinion that his picture was, in smaller dimensions, the proper pendant to the "Marriage at Cana," that gigantic masterpiece whose eminent beauty even the dust of three centuries has not effaced. Therefore, every year, at the time of the Salon, he sent his picture to be examined by the jury. Only, to lead the committee astray, and to make them fail in the determination they seemed to have of rejecting the "Passage of the Red Sea," he, without altering anything in the general composition, would modify some detail and change the title of the picture. Thus it once appeared before the jury under the title of "Passage of the Rubicon ;" but Pharaoh, badly disguised by Cæsar's cloak, was recognized and rejected with all the honor due to him. Next year Marcel spread over the foreground of his canvas a stratum of white to represent snow, planted a fir-tree in a corner, and dressing up an Egyptian as a grenadier of the Imperial Guard, christened his picture "Passage of the Beresina." The jury, who had that day scrubbed their spectacles on the palm-leaf-embroidered cuffs of their academicians' robes, were not taken in by this new artifice. They perfectly recognized the obstinate canvas, especially by help of a great devil of a parti-colored horse, who was rearing at sight of one of the Red Sea waves. This horse's coat served for all Marcel's experiments in color ; and in familiar conversation he spoke of it as a synoptical table of low tones, because it reproduced, with all their play of light and shade, all the most varied combinations of color. Yet once again, regardless of this fact, the jury could not find black balls enough to refuse the "Passage of the Beresina." "How can they refuse it,"

muttered Marcel, "a serious work like this, which opens out a new horizon to military science!"

A few days later, Marcel received a visit from Father Médicis, who traded in all sorts of bric-à-brac. His business was concerned with everything—absolutely everything—that exists. He would sell you cigars for a sketch of a feuilleton article, slippers for a sonnet, fresh sea-fish for paradoxes. A few extracts from his account-books will give an idea of the universality of his business :

Sold to M. L., antiquary, the compasses used by Archimedes during the siege of Syracuse, 75 fr.

Bought of M. B., one lot of social articles and the last three spelling mistakes made by the Prefect of the Seine, 6 fr. plus two pairs of Neapolitan slippers.

Sold to Mlle. O., a set of fair hair, 120 fr.

Sold to F., two love-letters, 12 fr.

Bought of M., 75 kilog. of his work entitled *Submarine Revolutions*, 15 fr.

As he sat down, the Jew's pockets resounded with a silvery noise. "Here is my business," he began ; "a rich amateur, who is arranging a gallery destined to make the tour of Europe, has commissioned me to procure for him a series of remarkable works. In a word, I come to buy your 'Passage of the Red Sea.'" "For ready money?" "For ready money." "Go on," said Marcel, showing his picture. "I will leave you the honor of yourself fixing the price of this work, which is priceless." The Jew placed on the table fifty crowns in beautiful new money. "What!" replied the artist, "in the dress of my Pharaoh alone there is fifty crowns' worth of cobalt." "I do not add one penny more," replied Médicis. A week later Marcel stepped into the midst of a group who were watching with curiosity the hanging of a signboard over a shop door. The "Passage of the Red Sea" had undergone one more modification, and bore a new title. A steamboat had been introduced, and it was called "At the Harbor of Marseilles." A flattering ovation had commenced among the curious when the picture was revealed. So Marcel returned home, delighted with his triumph.—*From La Vie de Bohème.*





MURRAY, DAVID CHRISTIE, an English journalist and novelist, born at West Bromwich, Staffordshire, April 13, 1847. He was educated at a private school in his native town, and became a reporter for the *Birmingham Morning News*. Removing to London in 1873, he served on the staff of the *Daily News*, and afterward of the *World*. During the Russo-Turkish war he was special correspondent for the *Scotsman* and the *Times*. On his return to London, he abandoned journalism and began to write his novels, which have a wide circulation. Some years ago Mr. Murray visited the United States and gave readings from his books, and lectures on literature. Several of his works have been dramatized with success. These include *Life's Atonement* (1879); *Joseph's Coat* (1880); *Val Strange* and *Coals of Fire* (1881); *Hearts* and *By the Gate of the Sea* (1881); *The Way of the World* (1883); *Rainbow Gold*, *A Bit of Human Nature*, *The Weaker Vessel*, *Cynic Fortune*, *Model Father*, *First Person Singular*, *Schwartz* (1889); *John Vale's Guardian* (1890); and in collaboration with H. Herman, *Wild Darrie*, *One Traveller Returns*, *A Dangerous Catspaw* (1889); and *Paul Jones's Alias*, *The Bishop's Bible* (1890); *Bob Martin's Little Girl* (1892); *A Wasted Crime* (1893); *The Making of a Novelist* (1894); *The Martyred Fool*, *The Investigations of John Pym*, *A Rising Star*, and *Mount Despair* (1895).



DAVID CHRISTIE MURRAY.



AN UNPLEASANT SURPRISE.

The supper was finished, and Mr. Lester intimated that he should be happy to place Eugene Hungerford in possession of the deeds, bonds, notes, and other securities, which constituted the three millions. The other party adjourned to the drawing-room.

"I believe there is only one person not present who has had any contingent interest in the property," said Mr. Lester, who being an eminent man, was of course disposed to be formal and precise in the discharge of a duty so important as that which now devolved upon him.

"Dr. Lynch," added the lawyer. "His contingent interest ceases to-day."

"It is quite proper that he should be present, being an interested party, and I have taken the liberty to invite him to come here at nine o'clock," continued Mr. Lester. "You will pardon me for inviting this unwelcome guest, Mr. Hungerford, but I deemed it best that he should be here," he added, in a low tone, to Eugene, who stood by his side.

"I am entirely satisfied."

"I do not think he will come," said Mr. Lester. "His contingent interest no longer exists, and I doubt if he will care to see all the property slip into your hands." The eminent trustee chuckled a little. He was so well satisfied that the doctor would not come, that he had not even deemed it worth while to say before that he had invited him.

"Dr. Lynch is not present," continued the eminent trustee, "and we will proceed without him."

"Dr. Lynch," said Parkinson, throwing open the door at this moment.

"Ah!" ejaculated Mr. Lester, faintly.

"I am here at the request of Mr. Lester," said Dr. Lynch, as Eugene stepped forward to receive the guest.

Eugene made no reply; he was courteous, but he said no more than was necessary to greet the guest. He gave him a seat.

"By the terms of John Hungerford's will," Mr. Lester

began again, "a document drawn up with great care by my learned legal friend, whom you all have the pleasure of meeting on this interesting occasion, it was provided that the income of the three millions of dollars, the entire estate of the testator, should be paid over to Eugene Hungerford, his nephew, as fast as it accrued. This clause, I believe, has been faithfully and legally carried out, and the trustees have the receipts for all the moneys paid over to Mr. Hungerford."

Mr. Lester paused and wiped his forehead with his handkerchief. It was important business, and it must look important. "By the terms of John Hungerford's will, it further appears," he continued, "that if, when testator's nephew, Eugene, had attained the age of thirty years, he was the father of a son, who had been duly named for his father's uncle, the whole three millions should be paid over to the nephew. In order to comply with the terms of the will, and entitle Mr. Hungerford to absolute possession of the property, these questions must be answered. First: Is Eugene Hungerford legally married? Second: Has he a son? Third: Is this son named John Hungerford? During the day the trustees, with the valuable assistance of the distinguished legal gentleman who drew up the original will, have considered these three questions, embodying the conditions on which they were to constitute Mr. Hungerford the sole owner of the property, and they are happy to say that they find full, complete, legal evidence which satisfies them that the three conditions have been duly and properly met.

"The trustees find that Mr. Hungerford was duly married to the estimable lady known as his wife." Mr. Lester was so intent upon being verbose that he quite forgot his early view of the marriage. "They were united by Rev. John Porter. There is no room to doubt the legality of the marriage; but, unpleasant as it is, this matter must be mentioned."

Mr. Lester made this apology, because, glancing at Mary, he saw that her face was quite red, and that she was annoyed by the consideration of the question.

"There being no doubt on this point——"

"I beg your pardon, Mr. Lester," interrupted Dr.



Lynch, in a bland and almost supercilious tone, "but there *is* some doubt about it."

All eyes were directed toward the doctor. Eugene looked stern and indignant ; the conduct of the unwelcome guest appeared like a premeditated insult to him. Dick Birch's fingers were involuntarily clutched together ; he was in condition to lay violent hands on the doctor. Julia placed her finger on his arm ; and this prevented him from executing the purpose in his mind.

"Dr. Lynch, do I understand you to raise an objection to the legality of the marriage?" asked Mr. Lester, now quite startled out of propriety by the unexpected event.

"I do raise an objection," replied the doctor, who was already revelling in the misery he intended to produce.

"What objection?"

"The marriage was not legal," he replied, triumphantly, as he glanced at Eugene.

"The ceremony was performed by the reverend gentleman now present ; the marriage is duly recorded and there are plenty of witnesses of the fact."

"I appeal to your legal adviser, at your side, to say whether these are sufficient to constitute a legal marriage!" said Dr. Lynch, apparently bent upon prolonging the joy of his triumph, and upon keeping the parties in suspense as long as he could.

"If the parties are competent to marry, they are sufficient," said the lawyer.

"But the parties to this marriage were not competent. . . . The lady was not competent to marry. She was the wife of another man."

"Her husband was dead."

"I beg your pardon. He was living."

"Why don't you prove it?" demanded Dick Birch.

"I will."

Dr. Lynch went out of the room, opened the front door, and presently appeared with the stranger whom he had met at his office.

"Here is my proof," said he, pointing to the stranger. It was Eliot Buckstone.—*The Way of the World*.



MURRAY, LINDLEY, an American grammarian, born in Swatara, Lancaster County, Pa., in 1745 ; died near York, England, February 16, 1826. His father removed in 1753 to New York, where he engaged in mercantile business. The son was destined to a business life, and after receiving a good education was placed in his father's counting-room ; but after urgent solicitation his father consented to his entering upon the study of law. He was admitted to the bar ; but the breaking out of the war of the Revolution put an end for the time to his practice, and he entered upon a mercantile business with such success that at the close of the war he found himself in possession of a considerable fortune. He then retired from business. Having gone to England for his health, he found life there so congenial that he purchased a small estate at Howgate, near York, where he passed the remaining forty years of life, devoting himself to reading and writing. His first work, published anonymously in 1787, was entitled *The Power of Religion on the Mind*. Almost accidentally he was led into the writing of works relating to the Grammar of the English language. His first work on this subject appeared in 1795. This proved so successful that it was from time to time enlarged, and his *English Grammar* soon superseded all others, both in England and America.

He produced several other works subsidiary to this, among which was an *English Reader*, made up of selections from the best of authors. None of his literary work was undertaken for pecuniary profit. He was childless, and all the money received from his books was devoted to benevolent purposes. By his will he directed that, after the death of his wife, his property should be invested in the hands of trustees in New York, the income to be expended for philanthropic uses. He wrote an *Autobiography*, bringing his life down to the year 1809, which was published after his death.

## MOTIVES FOR WRITING.

In the course of my literary labors I found that the mental exercise which accompanied them was not a little beneficial to my health. The motives which excited me to write, and the objects which I hoped to accomplish, were of a nature calculated to cheer the mind, and to give the animal spirits a salutary impulse. I am persuaded that if I had suffered my time to pass away with little or no employment, my health would have been still more impaired, my spirits depressed, and perhaps my life considerably shortened. I have therefore reason to deem it a happiness, and a source of gratitude to Divine Providence, that I was enabled under my bodily weakness and confinement to turn my attention to the subjects which have so many years afforded me abundant occupation. I think it is incumbent upon us, whatever may be our privations, to cast our eyes around and endeavor to discover whether there are not some means yet left us of doing good to ourselves and to others; that our lights may in some degree shine in every situation, and, if possible, be extinguished only with our lives. The quantum of good which, under such circumstances we do, ought not to disturb or affect us. If we perform what we are able to perform, how little soever it may be, it is enough; it will be acceptable

LINDLEY MURRAY

to Him Who knows how to estimate exactly all our actions by comparing them with our disposition and ability.—*Autobiography*.

THE PURPOSE OF HIS "GRAMMARS."

I was often solicited to compose and publish a *Grammar of the English Language* for the use of some teachers who were not perfectly satisfied with any of the existing Grammars. I declined for a considerable time complying with this request, from a consciousness of my inability to do the subject that careful justice which would be expected in a new publication of that nature. Being much pressed to undertake the work, I at length turned my attention seriously to it. I conceived that a Grammar containing a careful selection of the most useful matter, and an adaptation of it to the understanding and the gradual progress of learners, with a special regard to the propriety and purity of the examples and illustrations, would be some improvement on the English Grammars which had fallen under my notice.

With this impression I ventured to produce the first edition of a work on this subject. It appeared in the spring of the year 1795. I will not assert that I have accomplished all that I proposed. But the approbation and the sale which the book obtained have given me some reason to believe that I have not altogether failed in my endeavors to elucidate the subject, and to facilitate the labors of both teachers and learners of English Grammar. In a short time after the appearance of the work a second edition was called for. This unexpected demand induced me to revise and enlarge the book. It soon obtained an extensive circulation; and the repeated editions through which it passed in a few years encouraged me at length to improve and extend it still further; and in particular to support, by some critical discussions, the principles upon which many of its positions are founded.—*Autobiography*.



MURRAY, WILLIAM HENRY HARRISON, an American clergyman and writer of miscellaneous tales, born in Guilford, Conn., April 26, 1840. After graduation at Yale in 1862, he was licensed to preach, and in 1864-68 was pastor of churches in Greenwich and Meriden, Conn. In 1868 he was called to the pastorate of the Park Street Congregational Church, Boston, Mass., engaged in lecturing; and from 1869 until 1873 delivered Sunday evening talks in the Boston Music-Hall, which were popular. He resigned his charge in 1874, to engage in business and to preach to independent congregations. His works are *Adventures in the Adirondacks* (1868); *Music-Hall Sermons* (1870-73); *Words Fitly Spoken* (1873); *The Perfect Horse* (1873); *Sermons Delivered from Park Street Pulpit* (1874); *Adirondack Tales* (6 vols., 1877); *How Deacon Tubman and Parson Whitney Kept New Year, and other Stories* (1887); *The Story of Mamelons, Daylight Land* (1888); *How John Norton the Trapper Kept His Christmas* (1891); *Mamelons and Ugava*, a legend (1891).

"The whole book," said the *Nation*, upon the appearance of Murray's Adirondacks book, "is written in falsetto, as we may say, is screechy from beginning to end, and does not inspire confidence. Still, it is not without its attraction. There is some vigor, overlaid as it is by exaggerated words."



THE CATASTROPHE.

It was a stormy night. The wind was blowing a gale ; not a star was visible. The wind came from the southeast ; raw, and damp with a briny dampness. The force of a thousand leagues of unimpeded violence was in it ; it was full of lusty strength, of unchecked might, rageful and fierce. The centre of the storm movement was in the far Atlantic ; but, as it swept round on its invisible axis in fearful revolutions, Long Island split the periphery of its power like a wedge, and sheared off a mighty column, which poured itself into and down the Sound, sweeping it from end to end. The waves ran high ; they rose out of the darkness, vast volumes of on-rolling water, and rushed against the steamer's prow as if they would keel her over and drive her downward to destruction.

Only a few of her full complement of passengers were on deck. Some were in the main saloon, gathered in knots for comfort. Others sat moodily apart, communing with their fears ; while not a few were in their state-rooms, or down below in their berths, sick and thoroughly frightened. The air was full of foreboding. The prevalent feeling was that of alarm. The plunge of the vessel as she dived downward into the hollow of the sea ; the tremulous shocks that shook her from stem to stern ; the quivering that convulsed her huge frame, and tried her timbers in all their joints as the great sea struck her ; the groaning of the machinery, and now and then the rush of waters overhead as some sea swept over her bulwarks—revealed to those that were within the saloon, or lay stretched in their berths, that the gale was at its height.

A few of the passengers were on deck ; some were sailors, and from habit kept an exposed position ; others, while not seamen, were sufficiently familiar with voyaging, and of such a temperament, that a position on deck and the sight of a storm were more congenial to them than the protected parlors. Among these our friends could be numbered. It was not in accordance with the temperament or habits of Herbert and the

Trapper to stay between decks when such a storm was raging, and the lad could not remain separate from his companions. Indeed, his behavior and remarks revealed the fact that he was familiar with the different portions of the vessel, and with the proper management of such a craft in a storm. He evidently had knowledge of the machinery, knew the name and use of all the equipments, and showed no inconsiderable acquaintance with the force and action of wind and waves, and even with the reefs and islands of the coast along which the course of the vessel was now directed.

"I don't know what we should do if anything should happen," said Herbert; "the clerk told me there were six hundred passengers aboard, and at the tables to-night I thought I had never seen so many women and children in one boat at a time. I don't know what would become of them, or any of us for that matter, in a sea like this if——"

*Fire ! FIRE ! F-I-R-E !*

The effect of such a cry on shipboard at night in the midst of such a gale, on a crowded steamer, can never be known to those who have not heard it ; nor communicated to those who quietly sit in safety and at ease, reading its description on the printed page. In the great saloon, when the awful sound swept through it, men engaged in conversation stopped—looked with startled interrogation into each other's eyes, with faces that on the instant turned white as ashes. Women with a sudden gesture placed their hands above their hearts as if they had received a sudden stab. Some continued sitting as they had been, as if stiffened to the position. Others, with their hands still on their hearts, sank back in a dead swoon. Children stopped their play and stood staring at their elders. The sick in their berths stilled their groans and lay straight on their cots as if dead, listening with pent breath.

On deck all was hurry and confusion incident to such an emergency. Hose were being fitted, pumps got in motion, the crew was being told off into companies, and the proper officers put over them. The captain was a brave man, and skilful ; the officers supported him nobly, and most of the crew obeyed the voices of disci-

pline. The places of those who faltered were more than made good by volunteers, amid whom the Trapper and the Lad were efficiently prominent. Brave men and braver women were among the passengers, who exerted themselves to still the tumult. The captain himself went into the main saloon on his way to the engineer's room, and addressed the passengers in brave and hopeful words. He said they were in danger—that he did not deny—but that he had been in great danger before, and came out all right ; the ship was on fire, he admitted ; but he stated that the pumps were working well, and if they could not subdue the flames, he hoped to keep them under until he could make harbor.

The captain passed on and entered the engineer's room ; counselled a moment with the chief, and then, with three carpenters, began to explore the forward hold of the vessel, to find the location and the extent of the fire. It took but a brief search to discover that the whole forward part of the ship beneath was a mass of flames. The freight was of combustible material, and thoroughly ignited. The captain looked at the dreadful spectacle for an instant, while the lines of his face grew absolutely rigid, and said :

*"My God! The ship is a furnace!"*

He stood another instant in profound thought, during which his quick and fearless mind had considered all the contingencies, and without speaking to the three men that were with him, he started for the deck and pilot-house. He summoned the chief engineer and his officers around him, and stated what he had discovered,—laid the whole subject in a few terse words before them and said :

"Gentlemen, in twenty minutes the saloons will be like an oven, and the windows of the pilot-house will be cracking. Have you anything to suggest?"

The first officer, a sailor from boyhood, whose head and beard were a heavy gray, said promptly :

"Captain, we must beach her."

The officers looked their assent.

"It is our only course," said the captain. "Pilot," said he, turning to the man, "can you beach her?" The other deliberated a moment, and said :

"Captain, I am ready to take any responsibility that a man in my position should take. I am ready to execute any order you give; but I will not take the responsibility of running this steamer, with six hundred passengers aboard on to a coast that I know nothing of, beyond the knowledge I have of the lights, the reefs, and the harbors. It would be a mere chance if I got her within half a mile of the shore."

Not a man spoke. They felt as if the horror of death were shutting down around them. They were brave, they were calm. They showed no sign of fear. They could meet death as men should meet it; but they could not tell how to escape it. Suddenly the captain's face lighted, with the light which was the expectation of a hope, of a conjecture, of a possibility. He darted out of the pilot-house, swung himself down among the crew, who were busy with the pumps and the hose, and, with a concentration of voice that penetrated the roar of the storm like a knife, shouted:

*"Is there a man here who knows this coast?"*

When the captain dropped among them the men stopped their work and stood staring at him. Only the old Trapper and Herbert, each of whom stood above the forward hatch, hose in hand, directing the streams that the pumps sent through the swelling tubes downward, kept their position. The captain waited a moment, while the light faded from his countenance as no response came, and then as if in despair, he shouted:

*"I say, is there a man here who knows this coast? For God's sake, some of you speak!"*

Again, no reply came, and he was on the point of turning away, when the Lad, who had been kneeling under the protection of the bulwark trying to stop a rent which the pressure had made in the hose that the old Trapper was tending, rose out of the shadow and approaching the captain said:

"Yes, sir, I know the coast."

"Who are you," said the captain, incredulously, "that claim such knowledge? Are you not the youth I saw with the old hunter at the table to-night? How should you, born in the interior, know about this coast?"

"I was not born in the woods," responded the Lad.

"I was born within ten miles of where we are, and I know every rock and reef and point, for I have fished on them all ; and I know every beach, for I used to play on them when a boy."

Lightning is scarce quicker than was the motion of Herbert, as he darted forward into the smoke, which was rolling up in great volumes from the front part of the boat.

By this time the forward half of the vessel was almost one sheet of flame. A column of fire rose out of the forward hatch fifty feet into the air, but was mercifully blown onward by the flame. From this the Trapper and the Lad were at least safe, but the flames were now breaking over all restraint. The deck itself was being burnt through, and sections were falling into the hold. The stanchions and timbers of the bulwarks were already in full blaze. The outer edges of the upper deck were girdled with fire. The roof of the pilot-house had begun to kindle. The flames were already eating their way toward the stern, and would soon be in the rear of the two men who were standing half hidden in smoke at a point which would soon be the very centre of the conflagration. But they never flinched. They stood in the exact position where they were when Henry left them ; the Trapper still holding the trumpet in his hand, and the Lad still gazing steadfastly ahead.

"Tell them to port two points," said the Lad, quietly.

The old man placed the trumpet to his lips, and through the brazen tube his voice poured steady and strong :

"The boy says : 'Tell 'em to port two p'int's.'"

The vessel swayed suddenly to port ; and as she leapt away, the Lad said :

"Tell them to hold her steady as she is."

Again the old man lifted his trumpet, and called :

"The boy says, 'Tell 'em to hold her steady as she is.'"

For a minute not a word was spoken. The steamer tore on through the gloom, lighting her path with the flames. The roof of the pilot-house dropped in, and the smoke and cinders hid the two men from the sight of those, who with prayers on their lips and with agonized faces, were gazing at them from behind.



Suddenly out of the smoke and fire came the tones of the trumpet :—

“ The lad says, ‘ *Tell ’em I hear the surf on the beach.* ’ ”

Suddenly the starboard half of the upper deck fell with a crash. As it fell those behind saw the lad turn to the Trapper—saw him totter—saw him steady himself—saw his companion catch him by the arm—saw the old hero, with the sleeve of his coat, that was itself smoking, wipe the cinders from his lips as he lifted the trumpet to his mouth ; and out of the black, eddying smoke, as it swept over the three and hid them from sight, bellowed the words, strong as trumpet could send them :—

“ The lad says :—‘ *Tell ’em I see the surf on the beach ! Hold her steady as she is.* ’ God——”

The sentence was never completed. The flat-bottom of the vessel touched the sand—slid along it—and was driven by the momentum of her movements half her length up the beach. Then she rolled over with a great lurch ; her smoke-stacks went down with a crash, carrying the upper deck on which they stood with them, and the three men sank from sight in the smoke and fire.—*Adirondack Tales.—The Man Who Didn't Know Much.*





MUSÄUS, JOHANN KARL AUGUST, a German story-writer, born at Jena, March 29, 1735; died at Weimar, October 28, 1787. He was educated for the ministry, but in 1763 was appointed governor of the pages at the Court of Weimar, and seven years later he became a professor at the gymnasium. His most popular work is *Volkesmärchen der Deutschen*, a collection of the popular legends of the Fatherland, which he issued in 1782. Other works, most of which have enjoyed great popularity, are his *Deutsche Grandison* (1760); *Physiognomische Reisen* (1778), a keen satire on the works of Lavater; *Freund Heins Erscheinungen* (1785), written in imitation of Hans Holbein; and *Straussfedern* (1787-97), in which the influence of Wieland is apparent. His relative, Kotzebue, has published his posthumous works; and there is a *Life* of him by Müller.

The writings of Musäus are satirical but kindly in tone; they are naïve, and are particularly characterized by delightful humor. He was fond of collecting German folk-lore.

#### THE GOBLIN BARBER.

The castle lay hard by the hamlet, on a steep rock, right opposite the inn, from which it was divided merely by the highway and a little gurgling brook. The edifice was still kept in repair, for it served the owner as a hunting-lodge; so soon as the stars began to twinkle he

retired, however, with his whole retinue, to escape the mischief of the ghost, who rioted about in it the whole night, but by day gave no disturbance. Unpleasant as the owner felt this spoiling of his mansion by a bug-bear, the nocturnal sprite was not without advantages, for the great security it gave from thieves. The count could have appointed no trustier or more watchful keeper over the castle than this same spectre, for the rashest troop of robbers never ventured to approach its station. Accordingly he knew of no safer place for laying up his valuables than this old tower in the hamlet of Rummelsburg, near Rheinburg. [A brave youth passes a night in the castle under the following circumstances.] There stalked in a long, lean man, with a black beard, in ancient garb, and with a gloomy countenance, his eyebrows hanging down in deep earnestness from his brow. Over his right shoulder he had a scarlet cloak, and on his head a peaked cap. With a heavy step he walked thrice in silence up and down the chamber ; looked at the consecrated tapers, and snuffed them that they might burn brighter. Then he threw aside his cloak, girded on a scissors pouch, produced a set of shaving-tackle, and immediately began to whet a sharp razor on the broad strap which he wore at his girdle. Franz anxiously speculated on the object of this manœuvre, not knowing whether it was meant for his throat or his beard. To his comfort, the goblin poured some water from a silver flask into a basin of silver, and with his skinny hand lathered the soap into a light foam ; then set a chair, and beckoned, with a solemn look, to the quaking looker-on to come forth from his recess. The operation finished, Franz heartily deplored the loss of his fair brown locks ; but took fresh breath as he observed that with this sacrifice, the ghost had no more power over him. Scarcely, however, was Redcloak gone three steps when he paused, looked round with a mournful expression at his well-served customer, and stroked the flat of his hand over his black bushy beard. So he beckoned to the ghost to take the seat from which he had himself just risen. The goblin instantly obeyed, and he scraped the ghost as bald as he himself was. The action now became dramatic. "Stranger," said the

JOHANN KARL AUGUST MUSÄUS

ghost, "accept my thanks for the service thou hast done me. By thee I am delivered from the long imprisonment which has chained me for three hundred years within these walls, till a mortal hand should retaliate on me what I practised on others in my lifetime. Of old a reckless scorner dwelt within this tower: I was his castle-barber. Many a pious pilgrim have I shaved smooth and bald, and packed him out of doors. In this the scoffer took his pleasure, laughing with a devilish joy. Once a saintly man from foreign lands spoke a heavy malison upon me: 'Know, accursed man, that when thou diest, heaven and hell are shut against thy soul. As goblin it shall rage within these walls, till, unbid, a traveller exercise retaliation on thee.' That hour I faded like a shadow, my spirit left the wasted carcass, and I was exiled to this castle, and though I treated all like thee, no one would understand me, and perform, as thou, the service which has freed my soul from bondage. Tarry here till beard and locks again shall cover chin and scalp; and turn thee homeward to thy native town; and on the Weser-bridge of Bremen, at the time when day and night in autumn are alike, wait for a friend who there will meet thee, who will tell thee what to do that it be well with thee on earth."

[At the appointed time, Franz meets a beggar on the bridge, to whom, in the course of conversation, he relates his adventure. The beggar, in turn, tells a strange dream of his youth, in which he describes a garden containing hidden treasure: the garden was Franz's own family garden.] Thus Franz provided comfortably for old Timbertoes, lived happily with his wife, and found the most tolerable mother-in-law that has ever been discovered.—*From Dumb Love.*





MUSSET, LOUIS CHARLES ALFRED DE, a French poet, born in Paris, November 11, 1810; died there, May 1, 1857. After leaving school he hesitated for a while between adopting medicine, law, or art as a profession, but finally devoted himself to literature, his first volume, *Les Contes d'Espagne et d'Italie* (1830), excited attention from its lax moral tone, as well as from its unmistakable genius. In 1833 appeared *La Spectacle dans un Fauteuil* and *André del Sarto*. In his *Confession d'un Enfant du Siècle* (1836) he gives, under fictitious names, an account of his *liaison* with Madame Dudevant ("George Sand"). A new edition, put forth in 1859, led her to publish *Elle et Lui*, to a rejoinder by Paul de Musset, the brother of Alfred, *Lui et Elle*, and to a sur-rejoinder by George Sand, none of which are altogether edifying reading. In 1842 he was appointed to a position in the office of the Ministry of the Interior; he was ousted from it at the revolution of 1848, but was restored to it after the establishment of the Empire in 1852. Much of De Musset's poetry is altogether free from any loose taint. He also wrote many clever prose tales and several dramatic compositions. *La Nuit de Mai*, *La Nuit d'Août*, *La Nuit d'Octobre*, and *La Nuit de Décembre*, published in 1835, are among his finest poems. His *Works*, illustrated, appeared in ten volumes, in 1866.



*LOUIS CHARLES ALFRED DE MUSSET*

VENICE.

In Venice not a barque  
Is stirring—all is dark,  
For through the gloomy night  
Breaks ne'er a light.

The lion, gaunt and grand,  
Seated upon the strand,  
Scans the wide waters o'er  
Forevermore.

While many a ship and boat,  
In groups around him float,  
Like herons, lulled to sleep  
Upon the deep.

Over the misty sea,  
Fluttering lazily,  
Streamers and sails unfurled;  
Clinging and curled.

Now the moon's dreamy light  
Is flooding all the night,  
From many a glimmering cloud  
Her airy shroud—

Just as some novice would  
Draw on her ample hood,  
Yet leaving still, I ween,  
Her beauty seen.

And the still water flows  
Past mighty porticoes,  
And stairs of wealthy knights  
In lordly flights.

And the pale statues gleam  
In the pure light, and seem  
Like visions of the past  
Come back at last.

All silent, save the sound  
Of guards upon their round,  
As on the battled wall  
Their footsteps fall.

More than one damsel strays  
Beneath the pale moon's rays,  
And waits, with eager ear,  
Her cavalier ;

More than one girl admiring  
The charms she is attiring ;  
More than one mirror shows  
Black dominoes.

La Vanina is lying,  
With languid raptures dying,  
Upon her lover's breast  
Half lulled to rest.

Narcissa, Folly's daughter .  
Holds Festal on the water,  
Until the opal morning  
Is softly dawning.

Who then in such a clime  
But has a madcap time ?  
Who but to love can give  
Life, while he live ?

Let the old Doge-clock strike  
And hammer as it like,  
And count with jealous spite  
The hours of night.

But we will count instead  
On full lips rosy red,  
So many kisses earned ;  
And then returned ;

Count all your charms, my dear ;  
Count every happy tear,  
That loving hearts must borrow  
From joy and sorrow.

—*Translation of* HARRY CURWEN.

*LOUIS CHARLES ALFRED DE MUSSET*

TO PÉPA.

Pépa ! when the night has come,  
And Mamma has bid good-night,  
By the light half-clad and dumb,  
As thou kneelest out of sight—

Laid by cap and sweeping vest  
Ere thou sinkest to repose,  
At the hour when half at rest,  
Folds thy soul as folds a rose—

When sweet sleep, the sovereign mild,  
Peace to all the house has brought,  
Pépita ! my charming child !  
What, O what, is then thy thought ?

Who knows ! Haply dreamest thou  
Of some lady doom'd to sigh,  
All that hope a truth deems now,  
All that Truth shall prove a lie.

Haply of those mountains grand  
That produce—alas ! but mice ;  
Castles in Spain ; a Prince's hand ;  
Bon-bons, lovers, or cream-ice.

Haply of soft whispers breathed  
'Mid the mazes of a ball ;  
Robes, or flowers, or hair enwreathed ;  
Me ;—or nothing, Dear, at all.

THE PIÉDELEUS.

The good man Piédeleu was from the province of Beauce. There he had spent his life, and there he fully intended to die. He was the old and honest farmer of the estate of la Honville, near Chartres, an estate belonging to Madame Doradour. He never in his life had seen either a forest or a mountain, having left his farm only to visit the neighboring city ; and Beauce, as every

one knows, is but one immense plain. It is true that he had seen a river, the Eure, which flowed near his house. As for the sea, he believed in it as he did in Paradise—that is to say, he thought one must first go and see it.

Thus did he find in this world but three things worthy of admiration: The Cathedral-steeple at Chartres, a handsome girl, and a fine wheat-field. His erudition consisted simply in knowing that it is warm in summer, cold in winter, and that the market price of grain is subject to fluctuation. But when, in the midday sun, at the hour when the husbandmen take their rest, the worthy farmer left his broad farm-yard to speak a few kind words to his crops, it was a great treat to see his massive form stand out against the horizon. It seemed then that the blades of wheat stood up straighter and prouder than before, that the ploughshares shone more brilliantly. At his coming, the farm-boys, stretched in the shade eating their dinner, uncovered their heads respectfully while biting into the broad slices of bread and cheese; the oxen ruminated in a good-humored way; the horses pranced under the hand of the master patting their rounded flanks. “Our country is the granary of France,” the good man often said; then he lowered his head, marching, looked at his straight-cut furrows, and lost himself in contemplation. Mistress Piédeleu, his wife, had given him nine children, of whom eight were boys, and, if each of the eight were not six feet high, he lacked but little of it. It is true that such was the size of the good man, and the mother was five feet five inches: she was the handsomest woman thereabouts.

The eight boys, strong as bullocks, the terror and admiration of the village, obeyed their father as slaves. They were, so to speak, the first and most zealous of his servants, doing in turn the work of carters, ploughmen and threshers. It was a fine sight to see those eight sturdy fellows, either when, with sleeves tucked up, the two-pronged fork in their hands, they would build up a haystack, or, when marching to Mass on Sunday, arm-in-arm, the father heading the procession; or, finally, when at nightfall, the work done, they sat around the long kitchen-table exchanging remarks over their smoking soup and merrily touching their big tin cups.

In the midst of that family of giants had come into the world a small creature, full of health, but quite petite. It was the ninth child of Mistress Piédeleu, Marguerite, whom they called Margot. Her head hardly reached the elbow of any of her brothers, and when her father wanted to kiss her he never failed to lift her from the ground and place her on the table. Little Margot was hardly sixteen; her turned-up nose, her well-cut mouth, neatly filled and always smiling, the sun-warmed hue of her complexion, her chubby arms and her delicately rounded figure, gave her the look of cheerfulness itself; in truth, she was the joy of the family. Seated among her brothers, she shone and pleased the sight as a blue-bell in the midst of a bouquet of wheat-ears. "My faith," the good man would say, "I don't know how my wife managed to get me that child; she is a real gift of Providence; all the same, that little bit of a girl will make me laugh all my life."

Already Margot managed the household; Mother Piédeleu, though still quite hale and hearty, had confided those duties to her, so as to accustom her early to order and economy. Margot arranged and locked up the linen and the wine, and had the care of the pots and pans, which, however, she did not deign to wash; but she laid the covers, poured the drink, and sang a song when asked. The maid-servants of the house never spoke of her but as Mademoiselle Marguerite, for she had her little, proud ways. Moreover, as people say, she was as good as a picture. I do not mean that she was not coquettish; she was young, pretty, and a daughter of Eve. But woe to the boy, were he one of the village cocks, that would have dared to press her waist too hard; it would have fared ill with him; the son of a farmer, named Jerry—a bad case they called him—having kissed her one day at the dance, had been rewarded with a sounding slap.

His Reverence the "Curé" showed Margot a marked esteem. When he had an example to quote, he always chose her. He even did her the honor to mention her name in the sermon, pointing her out as a model to his flock. If the so-called progressive enlightenment of the Nineteenth Century had not suppressed the *rosières*—



that old and honest custom of our ancestors—Margot would have worn the garland of white roses, and that alone would have been worth a dozen sermons ; but our gentlemen of '89 have suppressed that with the rest. Margot knew how to sew, and even to embroider ; her father wished her, besides, to learn how to read and write, and she had also been taught spelling, a little grammar, and some geography. A Carmelite nun had had charge of her education. So Margot had become the oracle of the place ; as soon as she opened her mouth the peasants would gape. She told them that the earth was round, and they took her word for it. They gathered about her on Sundays, when she danced on the green, for she had had a dancing-master, and her *pas de bourrée* threw everyone in ecstasies. In a word, she managed to be beloved and admired at the same time—a difficult feat, indeed.—*Margot.*

PALE STAR OF EVEN.

Pale star of even, on thy distant quest  
 Lifting thy radiant brow from twilight's veil,  
 From out thy azure palace in the west,  
 What seest thou in the dale ?  
 The storm recedes, the winds are lulled to rest,  
 The shivering trees weep on the grass beneath,  
 The evening butterfly, with gilded crest,  
 Flits o'er the fragrant heath.  
 What seekest thou on Nature's sleeping breast ?  
 Down toward the mountains thou art sinking fast,  
 Sinking and smiling, sweet and pensive guest ;  
 Thy tremulous gaze has almost looked its last.  
 Sad, silvery tear on evening's mantle brown,  
 Slow gliding downward to the verdant steep.  
 The shepherd sees thee, as across the down  
 He homeward leads his lingering flock of sheep.  
 Star, at this silent hour so strangely fair,  
 Through boundless night, oh, whither dost thou go ?  
 To seek beside the shore a reedy lair,  
 Or, like a pearl, sink in the gulf below ?  
 Oh, if thy glowing tresses thou must wet  
 In ocean's brine, fair star, if thou must die,  
 Ere thou forsake us, stay a moment yet ;  
 Sweet star of love ! ah, do not leave the sky.

*LOUIS CHARLES ALFRED DE MUSSET*

VERGISS MEIN NICHT.

Remember ! when the morn with sweet affright  
Opens her portals to the king of day ;  
Remember ! when the melancholy night  
All silver-veiled, pursues her darkling way ;  
Or when thy pulses wake at pleasure's tone ;  
When twilight shades to gentle dreams invite,  
List to a voice which from the forest lone  
Murmurs, Remember !

Remember ! when inexorable fate  
Hath parted finally my lot from thine,  
When absence, grief, and time have laid their weight  
With crushing power on this heart of mine,  
Think of my love, think of my last farewell,  
Absence nor time can constancy abate,—  
While my heart beats its every throb shall tell  
Remember !

Remember ! when beneath the chilly ground  
My weary heart has found a lasting sleep,  
And when in after time, above the mound,  
The pale blue flower its gentle watch doth keep,  
I shall not see thee more, but ever nigh,  
Like sister true, my soul will hover round,  
List to a voice which through the night will sigh  
Remember !





MYERS, FREDERIC WILLIAM HENRY, an English poet, essayist, and critic, born at Keswick in 1843. He was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, of which he was made a Fellow in 1865. He has published *St. Paul*, a poem (1870); *Poems* (1871); *Wordsworth*, in the *English Men of Letters* series (1881); *The Renewal of Youth and Other Poems* (1882); *Essays Modern and Essays Classical* (2 vols., 1883); *Science and a Future Life* (1893).

#### THE CONSOLING POWER OF POETRY.

It is the especial privilege of poetry that by her close intermingling of ethical and artistic sentiment she can bring definite consolation to some of the deepest sorrows of men. Paintings can fill our minds with ennobling images, but in the hour of our tribulation these are apt to look coldly at us, like dead gods. Music can exalt us into an unearthly and illimitable world, but the treasures which we have grasped there melt away when we descend from that remote empyrean. Poetry can meet our sorrows face to face, can show us that she also knows them, and can transform them into "something rich and strange" by the suggestive magic of her song. And since there does without doubt exist a kind of transference and metastasis of the emotion, since the force of any strong feeling can to some extent be led off into other channels, the work of Art in the moral work, like the work of science in the material world, is to transform the painful into the useful, the lower into the higher forms of force; to change scorn and anger into a generous fervency, and love that is mixed with sorrow into a sacred and impersonal flame. And of all sorrows the sorrow of bereavement needs this aid the most. For to some troubles a man may become indif-

ferent by philosophy, and from some he may become through virtue free, but this one sorrow grows deeper as the character rises and the heart expands; and an object more unique and lovable is mourned with a more insoluble desire.

And to such mourners those who trust in an ultimate reunion may often speak with an effective power. For on whatever evidence or revelation men may base this faith for themselves, it does yet unconsciously in great part rest for each man upon the faith of those around him, upon the desire of great hearts and the consenting expectation of the just.

It is a belief which only in a certain moral atmosphere finds strength to grow; it is chiefly when the conviction of spiritual progress through sorrow is dominant and clear that men are irresistibly led to believe that in this crowning sorrow also courage must conquer, and constancy must be rewarded, and love which as yet has known no bar or limit shall find no limit in the grave. Be this persuasion well founded or not, to those "who have intelligence of love" human life without such hope would be itself a chaos or a hell.—*Essays Modern.*

LOVE AND FAITH.

Lo, if a man magnanimous and tender,  
Lo, if a woman, desperate and true,  
Make the irrevocable sweet surrender,  
Show to each other what the Lord can do—

Each, as I know, a helping and a healing,  
Each to the other strangely a surprise,  
Heart to the heart its mystery revealing  
Soul to the soul in melancholy eyes—

Where wilt thou find a riving or a rending  
Able to sever them in twain again?  
God hath begun, and God's shall be the ending,  
Safe in his bosom and aloof from men.

Her thou mayst separate but shalt not sunder,  
Tho' thou distress her for a little while—  
Rapt in a worship, ravished in a wonder,  
Stayed on the steadfast promise of a smile.

FREDERIC WILLIAM HENRY MYERS

Scarcely she knoweth if his arms have found her,  
Waves of his breath make tremulous the air—  
Or if the thrill within her and around her  
Be but the distant echo of his prayer.

Nay, and much more ; for love in his demanding  
Will not be bound in limits of our breath,  
Calls her to follow where she sees him standing  
Fairer and stronger for the plunge of death.

Waketh a vision and a voice within her  
Sweeter than dreams and clearer than complaint,  
“Is it a man thou lovest, and a sinner ?  
No ! but a soul, O woman, and a saint !”

Well—if to her such prophecy be given,  
Strong to illuminate when sight is dim,  
Then, tho’ my Lord be holy in the heaven  
How should the heavens sunder me from Him ?

She and her love—how dimly has she seen him  
Dark in a dream and windy in a wraith !  
I and my Lord—between me and between Him  
Rises the lucent ladder of my faith.

Ay, and thereon, descending and ascending,  
Suns at my side and starry in the air,  
Angels, His ministers, their tasks are blending,  
Bear me the blessing, render Him the prayer.

—*The Renewal of Youth and Other Poems.*

SIMMENTHAL.

Far off the old snows ever-new  
With silver edges cleft the blue  
Aloft, alone, divine ;  
The sunny meadows silent slept,  
Silence the sombre armies kept,  
The vanguard of the pine.

In that thin air the birds are still,  
No ringdove murmurs on the hill,  
Nor mating cushat calls ;  
But gay cicalas singing sprang,  
And waters from the forest sang  
The song of waterfalls.



FREDERIC WILLIAM HENRY MYERS

O Fate ! a few enchanted hours  
Beneath the firs, among the flowers,  
    High on the lawn we lay,  
Then turned again, contented well,  
While bright about us flamed and fell  
    The rapture of the day.

And softly with a guileless awe  
Beyond the purple lake she saw  
    The embattled summits glow ;  
She saw the glories melt in one,  
The round moon rise, while yet the sun  
    Was rosy on the snow.

Then, like a newly singing bird  
The child's soul in her bosom stirred ;  
    I know not what she sung—  
Because the soft wind caught her hair,  
Because the golden moon was fair,  
    Because her heart was young.

I would her sweet soul ever may  
Look thus from those glad eyes and gray,  
    Unfearing, undefiled :  
I love her ; when her face I see,  
Her simple presence wakes in me  
    The imperishable child.  
—*The Renewal of Youth and Other Poems.*

ON A GRAVE AT GRINDELWALD.

Here let us leave him ; for his shroud the snow,  
For funeral-lamps he has the planets seven,  
For a great sign the icy stair shall go  
    Between the heights to heaven.

One moment stood he as the angels stand,  
High in the stainless eminence of air ;  
The next, he was not, to his fatherland  
Translated unaware.  
—*The Renewal of Youth and Other Poems.*



NADAUD, GUSTAVE, a French song-writer, born at Rubaix, February 20, 1820; died at Paris, April 28, 1893. He was educated at the Collège Rollin, in Paris; and after graduating in 1838 he engaged in work in a business house in his native town. Two years later, however, he went to Paris with his parents, and engaged in business for himself as a cloth-merchant. He had already written a number of songs; and these, being set to music, had become very popular among his friends; so that in 1849 he gave up his mercantile business and devoted himself to the writing of songs. His collection of songs, issued in 1849, has been many times enlarged and reprinted. His works as a whole include a number of operettas, one collection of which was published under the title *Opérettes* in 1867, and another as *Théâtre de Fantaisie* in 1879; *Une Idylle* (1861), a novel; *Solfège Poétique et Musical* (1886); *Mieltes Poétiques* (1888), and *Nouvelles Chansons à Dire ou à Chanter* (1889).

His earlier songs were very conventional in subject and tone; but those of later date dealt either in politics and were of a satirical turn, or in society subjects and were sprightly in tone and very unconventional.

*GUSTAVE NADAUD*

CARCASSONNE.

I'm growing old, I've sixty years ;  
I've labored all my life in vain :  
In all that time of hopes and fears  
I've failed my dearest wish to gain.  
I see full well that here below  
Bliss unalloyed there is for none.  
My prayer will ne'er fulfilment know—  
I never have seen Carcassonne,  
I never have seen Carcassonne !

You see the city from the hill,  
It lies beyond the mountains blue,  
And yet to reach it one must still  
Five long and weary leagues pursue,  
And to return as many more !  
Ah ! had the vintage plenteous grown !  
The grape withheld its yellow store :  
I shall not look on Carcassonne,  
I shall not look on Carcassonne !

They tell me every day is there  
Not more nor less than Sunday gay :  
In shining robes and garments fair  
The people walk upon their way,  
One gazes there on castle walls  
As grand as those of Babylon,  
A bishop and two generals !  
I do not know fair Carcassonne,  
I do not know fair Carcassonne !

The vicar's right : he says that we  
Are ever wayward, weak and blind ;  
He tells us in his homily  
Ambition ruins all mankind ;  
Yet could I there two days have spent  
While still the autumn sweetly shone,  
Ah me ! I might have died content  
When I had looked on Carcassonne,  
When I had looked on Carcassonne !

GUSTAVE NADAUD

Thy pardon, Father, I beseech,  
In this my prayer if I offend :  
One something sees beyond his reach  
From childhood to his journey's end.  
My wife, our little boy Aignan,  
Have travelled even to Narbonne :  
My grandchild has seen Perpignan,  
And I have not seen Carcassonne,  
And I have not seen Carcassonne !

So crooned one day, close by Limoux,  
A peasant double-bent with age.  
"Rise up, my friend," said I : "with you  
I'll go upon this pilgrimage."  
We left next morning his abode,  
But (Heaven forgive him !) half-way on  
The old man died upon the road :  
He never gazed on Carcassonne,  
Each mortal has his Carcassonne !  
—*From Lippincott's Magazine.*





NAIRNE, LADY CAROLINA OLIPHANT, a Scottish poet, born at the house of Gask in Perthshire, August 16, 1766; died there, October 26, 1845. Her family were Jacobites. From her great beauty she was called in youth "the Flower of Strathearn." Regretting the coarseness of many popular songs, she undertook to furnish new words for the beautiful tunes, and attained eminent success; her authorship was not disclosed till near her death. In 1800 she married a cousin, who in 1824 became the fifth Lord Nairne. She edited the *Scottish Minstrels*, six volumes (1821-24). *Lays from Strathearn* were edited by Finlay Dunn (1846), and her *Life and Songs*, by C. Rogers (1869).

#### THE LAIRD O' COCKPEN.

The Laird o' Cockpen, he's proud an' he's great,  
His mind is ta'en up wi' things o' the state,  
He wanted a wife his braw house to keep,  
But favor wi' woin' was fashous to seek.

Down by the dyke-side a lady did dwell,  
At his table-head he thought she'd look well,  
McClish's ae daughter o' Claverse-ha'-Lee,  
A pennyles lass wi' a lang pedigree.

His wig was weel pouthered as guid as new;  
His waistcoat was white, his coat it was blue;  
He put on a ring, a sword an' cocked hat,  
An' wha could refuse the Laird wi' all that?

. . . . .



CAROLINA OLIPHANT NAIRNE

Mistress Jean was makin' the elder-flower wine,  
"An' what brings the Laird at sic a like time?"  
She put off her apron, an' on her silk gown,  
Her mutch wi' red ribbons, an' gaed awa' down.

An' when she cam ben, he bowed fu' low,  
An' what was his errand he soon let her know.  
Amazed was the Laird when the lady said na,  
An' wi' a laigh curtsie she turned awa'.

Dumfounded he was ; nae sigh did he gie ;  
He mounted his mear ; he rode cannily ;  
An' aften he thought, as he gaed thro' the glen,  
She's daft to refuse the Laird o' Cockpen.

THE LAND O' THE LEAL.

I'm wearin' awa', Jean,  
Like snaw when it's thaw, Jean,  
I'm wearin' awa'  
    To the land o' the leal.  
There's nae sorrow there, Jean,  
There's neither could nor care, Jean,  
The day is aye fair  
    In the land o' the leal.

Ye were aye leal and true, Jean,  
Your task's ended noo, Jean,  
And I'll welcome you  
    To the land o' the leal.  
Our bonnie bairn's there, Jean ;  
She was baith guid and fair, Jean ;  
O, we grudged her right sair  
    To the land o' the leal.

Then dry that tearfu' e'e, Jean ;  
My soul lang's to be free, Jean,  
And angels wait on me  
    To the land o' the leal.

Now fare ye weel, my ain Jean ;  
This world's care is vain, Jean :  
We'll meet and aye be fain  
    In the land o' the leal.



NAPIER, SIR WILLIAM PATRICK FRANCIS, a British soldier and military historian, born at Castletown, Ireland, December 17, 1785; died at Clapham Park, London, February 10, 1860. He entered the army in 1800, at the age of fifteen, and in 1807 accompanied Sir John Moore, with the rank of captain, in the expedition to Portugal, and afterward to Spain. He served during the entire Peninsular War. He was made colonel in 1811, major-general and Knight Commander of the Bath in 1841, lieutenant-general in 1851, and general in 1859, and was for some years Governor of the island of Guernsey. His principal works are *The History of the War in the Peninsula* (1828-40); *The Conquest of Scinde* (1845), and *The Life and Opinions of Sir Charles Napier*, his brother (1857). In 1855 he also put forth *English Battles and Sieges in the Peninsula*, consisting mainly of amplified passages from his earlier work.

#### BATTLE OF CORUÑA AND DEATH OF SIR JOHN MOORE.

When Laborde's division arrived the French force was not less than 20,000 men; that of the British was about 15,000 infantry and 1,800 cavalry, and 40 pieces of artillery; but the cavalry was in such a condition as to be practically of little use. Marshal Soult made no idle evolutions of display. Distributing his lighter guns along the front of his position, he opened a fire from the heavy battery on his left, and instantly de-

scended the mountain with three columns covered by a heavy line of skirmishers. The British pickets were driven back in disorder, and the village of Elora was carried by the first French column, which then divided and attempted to turn Baird's right by the valley, and break his front at the same time. The second column made against the English centre, and the third attacked Hope's left at the village of Palavia Abaxo. Soult's heavier guns overmatched the English six-pounders, and swept the position to the centre.

But Moore, seeing that the enemy, according to his expectations, did not show any body of infantry beyond that moving up the valley to outflank Baird's right, ordered Paget to carry the whole of the reserve to where the detached regiment was posted, and, as he had before arranged with him, turn the left of the French columns, and menace the great battery. Fraser he ordered to support Paget; and then throwing back the Fourth regiment, which formed the right of Baird's division, opened a heavy fire upon the flanks of the troops penetrating the valley; while the Fiftieth and Forty-second regiment met those breaking through Elvina.

The ground about that village was intersected by stone walls and hollow roads. A severe scrambling fight occurred, and the French were forced back with great loss; and the Fifteenth Regiment, entering the valley with the retiring mass, drove it, after a second struggle in the street, quite beyond the houses. Seeing this, the General ordered a battalion of the guards to fill the void in the line made by the advance of these regiments; whereupon the Forty-second, mistaking his intention, retired; and at that moment the enemy, being reinforced, renewed the fight in the village. Major Napier—the author's eldest brother—commanding the Fiftieth, was wounded and taken prisoner, and Elvina then became the scene of another contest, which being observed by the Commander-in-chief, he addressed a few animating words to the Forty-second, and caused it to return to the attack. Paget had now descended into the valley, and the line of skirmishers, being thus supported, vigorously checked the advance of the enemy's

troops in that quarter, while the Fourth Regiment galled their flank. At the same time the centre and the left of the army became engaged. Baird was severely wounded, and a furious action ensued along the line, in the valley and along the hills.

Sir John Moore, while earnestly watching the result of the fight about the village of Elvina, was struck on the left breast by a cannon-shot. The shock threw him from his horse with violence ; yet he rose again in a sitting posture, his countenance unchanged, and his steadfast eye still fixed upon the regiments engaged in his front—no sigh betraying a sensation of pain. In a few moments, when he saw the troops were gaining ground, his countenance brightened, and he suffered himself to be taken to the rear. Then was seen the dreadful nature of his hurt. The shoulder was shattered to pieces, the arm hanging by a piece of skin ; the ribs over the heart were broken and bared of flesh ; the muscles of the breast torn into long strips, interlaced by their recoil from the dragging of the shot. As the soldiers placed him in a blanket, his sword got entangled, and the hilt entered the wound. Captain Hardinge, a staff-officer, attempted to take it off, but the dying man stopped him, saying, "It is as well as it is. I had rather it should go out of the field with me ;" and in that manner, so becoming to a soldier, Moore was borne from the field.

Notwithstanding this disaster, the troops gained ground. The reserve, overthrowing everything in the valley forced La Houssaye's dismounted dragoons to retire, and thus, turning the enemy, approached the eminence on which the great battery was posted. On the left Colonel Nicholls, at the head of some companies of the Fourteenth, carried Palavia Abaxo, which General Foy defended but feebly. In the centre the obstinate dispute for Elvina terminated in favor of the British ; and when the night set in their line was considerably advanced beyond the original position of the morning, while the French were falling back in confusion. If Fraser's division had been brought into action along with the reserve, the enemy could hardly have escaped a signal overthrow, for the little ammunition

which Marshal Soult had been able to bring up was nearly exhausted ; the river Ebo was in full tide behind him, and the difficult communication by the bridge of El Burgo was alone open for retreat.

On the other hand, to fight in the dark was to tempt fortune. The French were still the most numerous, their ground strong ; and their disorder facilitated the original plan of embarking during the night. Hope, upon whom the command had devolved, resolved therefore to ship the army ; and so complete were the arrangements that no confusion or difficulty occurred. The pickets kindled fires to cover their retreat, and were themselves withdrawn at daybreak, to embark under the protection of Hill's brigade, which was in position under the walls of Coruña.

When morning dawned the French, seeing the British position abandoned, pushed some batteries to the heights of St. Lucia, and about mid-day opened a battery on the shipping in the harbor. This caused great confusion amongst the transports ; several masters cut their cables, and four vessels went on shore ; but the troops were rescued by the men-of-war's boats ; the stranded vessels were burned, and the fleet got out of the harbor. Hill then embarked at the citadel, which was maintained by a rear-guard under Beresford until the 18th, when, the wounded being all on board, the troops likewise embarked ; the inhabitants faithfully maintaining the town meanwhile, and the fleet sailed for England.

The loss of the British—never officially published—was estimated at 800 ; of the French at 3,000. The latter is probably an exaggeration ; yet it must have been great, for the English muskets were all new, the ammunition fresh ; and whether from the peculiar construction of the muskets, the physical strength and coolness of the men, or all combined, the English fire is the most destructive known. The nature of the ground also barred artillery movements, and the French columns were exposed to a fire which they could not return because of the distance of their batteries.

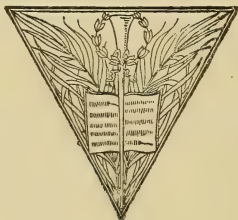
Thus ended the retreat to Coruña. From the spot where he fell, Sir John Moore was carried to the town



by his soldiers. His blood flowed fast, and the torture of his wound was great ; yet the unshaken firmness of his mind made those about him, seeing the resolution of his countenance, express a hope of his recovery. He looked steadfastly at the injury for a moment, and said, "No, I feel that to be impossible." Several times he caused his attendants to stop and turn round that he might behold the field of battle ; and when the fire indicated the advance of the British, he discovered his satisfaction, and permitted the bearers to proceed.

When brought to his lodgings the surgeons examined his wound. There was no hope. The pain increased, and he spoke with difficulty. At intervals he asked if the French were beaten, and, addressing his old friend, Colonel Anderson, said, "You know I always wished to die this way." Again he asked if the enemy were defeated ; and being told that they were, said, "It is a great satisfaction to me to know we have beaten the French." His countenance continued firm, his thoughts clear. Once only, when he spoke of his mother, he became agitated, but he often inquired after the safety of his friends and the officers of his staff, and he did not, even in this moment, forget to recommend those whose merit had given them claims to promotion.

Just before life became extinct, with an unsubdued spirit, as anticipating the baseness of his posthumous calumniators, he exclaimed, "I hope the people of England will be satisfied ! I hope my country will do me justice !" — *The War in the Peninsula.*





NASH, THOMAS, an English satirical writer, born at Lowestoft in 1567; died in 1600. He seems to have been a fair type of the "Bohemian" of his time, spending his life, as he says, "in fantastical satirism, in whose veins I misspent my spirit, and prodigally conspired against good hours." Among his satires are *Martin's Month's Mind* (1589); *Return of the Renowned Cavalier Pasquil of England* (1589); *Pasquil's Apology* (1590); *Strange News of the Intercepting Certain Letters* (1592). His best-known dramatic composition, *Summer's Last Will and Testament*, was played before Queen Elizabeth in 1592. He also wrote with Marlowe the tragedy of *Dido, Queen of Carthage*. *The Supplication of Pierce Penniless to the Devil* (1592), and *Christ's Tears over Jerusalem*, a prose tract (1593), contain forcible descriptions of the agonies of repentance.

#### SPRING.

Spring, the sweet spring, is the year's pleasant king,  
Then blooms each thing, then maids dance in a ring,  
Cold doth not sting, the pretty birds do sing,  
    *Cuckoo, jug-jug, pu-wee, to-witt a-woo!*

The palm and May make country houses gay,  
Lambs frisk and play, the shepherds pipe all day,  
And we hear aye birds tune this merry lay,  
    *Cuckoo, jug-jug, pu-wee, to-witt a-woo!*

THOMAS NASH

The fields breathe sweet, the daisies kiss our feet,  
Young lovers meet, old wives a-sunning sit,  
In every street these tunes our ears do greet,  
*Cuckoo, jug-jug, pu-wee, to-witt a-woo!*

THE DECAY OF SUMMER.

Fair summer droops, droop men and beast therefore ;  
So fair a summer look for nevermore.  
All good things vanish less than in a day ;  
Peace, plenty, pleasure, suddenly decay.  
Go not yet away, bright soul of the sad year ;  
The earth is hell when thou leavest to appear.

What ! shall these flowers that decked thy garland erst  
Upon thy grave be wastefully dispersed ?  
O, trees, consume your sap in sorrow's source !  
Streams, turn to tears your tributary course !  
Go not yet hence, bright soul of the sad year ;  
The earth is hell when thou leavest to appear.

PERILS OF POWER.

I never lov'd ambitiously to climb,  
Or thrust my hand too far into the fire.  
To be in heaven sure is a blessed thing,  
But, Atlas-like, to prop heaven on one's back  
Cannot but be more labor than delight.  
Such is the state of men in honor placed :  
They are gold vessels made for servile uses ;  
High trees that keep the weather from low houses,  
But cannot shield the tempest from themselves.  
I love to dwell betwixt the hills and dales,  
Neither to be so great as to be envied,  
Nor yet so poor the world should pity me.

—*Summer's Last Will and Testament.*



NEAL, JOHN, an American novelist, poet, and journalist, born at Portland, Me., August 25, 1793; died there, June 21, 1876. He was bred to trade, and entered into partnership with John Pierpont, the poet, in Baltimore. They failed in 1816, and Neal turned to literary pursuits and legal studies. Beginning with a review of Byron, he published *Keep Cool*, a novel aimed against duelling (1817); *The Battle of Niagara and Other Poems* (1818), and *Otho*, a tragedy (1819). In 1819 he was admitted to the bar, and within the next four years prepared an index to the fifty volumes of Niles's *Register*, wrote part of a history of the American Revolution, and dashed off four novels, *Logan*, *Randolphe*, *Errata*, and *Seventy-six*. In 1824 he went to England, and contributed to *Blackwood's Magazine*, sketches of American literature and politics. *Brother Jonathan*, a novel, appeared in 1825. In 1827 he returned to Portland, where he practised law till 1850. His later novels are *Rachel Dyer* (1828); *Authorship* (1833); *The Down-Easters* (1833); *True Womanhood* (1839). Among his graver works are *Bentham's Morals and Legislation* (1830); *One Word More* (1854); *Wandering Recollections of a Somewhat Busy Life* (1870); *Portland Illustrated* (1874).

## JOHN NEAL

### CHILDREN.

Even fathers and mothers look upon children with a strange misapprehension of their dignity. Even with the poets, they are only the flowers and blossoms, the dewdrops or the playthings, of earth. . . . Flowers ! They are the flowers of the invisible world : indestructible, self-perpetuating flowers, with each a multitude of angels and evil spirits underneath its leaves, toiling and wrestling for dominion over it. Blossoms ! They are the blossoms of another world, whose fruitage is angels and archangels. Or, dewdrops ! They are dewdrops that have their source, not in the chambers of the earth, nor among the vapors of the sky, which the next breath of wind, or the next flash of sunshine, may dry up forever, but among the everlasting fountains and inexhaustible reservoirs of mercy and love. Playthings ! If the little creatures would but appear to us in their true shape for a moment ! We should fall upon our faces, before them, or grow pale with consternation, or fling them off with horror and loathing.

### A SUNRISE.

Now comes the sun forth ! not in a blaze of fire,  
With rainbow-harnessed coursers, that respire  
An atmosphere of flame. No chariot whirls  
O'er reddening clouds. No sunny flag unfurls  
O'er rushing smoke. No chargers in array  
Scatter through heaven and earth their fiery spray.

No, no ! he comes not then in pomp and light,  
A new creation bursting out of night !  
But he comes darkly forth, in storms arrayed,  
Like the red tempest marshalled in her shade,  
When mountains rock, and thunders travelling round  
Hold counsel in the sky, and midnight trumps resound.





NEALE, JOHN MASON, an English clergyman, hymnologist, and ecclesiastical historian, born in London, January 24, 1818; died at Grinstead, August 6, 1866. He was graduated at Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1840, and was warden of Sackville College, East Grinstead, from 1846. In 1856 he founded the sisterhood of St. Margaret, which was the object of much persecution. His publications number some seventy stories, hymns, and works of ecclesiastical instruction or devotion. His *History of the Holy Eastern Church* won acknowledgments from the Czar and the Metropolitan of Moscow. His *Commentary on the Psalms, from Primitive and Mediæval Writers* (3 vols.), was completed by Dr. Littledale. Among his other works of graver character are *Heirolodus, or the Church Tourists* (1843); *Mediæval Preachers* (1857); *History of the Jansenist Church of Holland* (1858), and *Essays on Liturgiology and Church History* (1863). His lighter works, which have an equally serious motive, include *Herbert Tresham* (1843); *Duchenier, or the Revolt of La Vendée* (1848); *The Farm of Aptonga* and *The Egyptian Wanderers* (1854); *Stories of the Crusades* (1856), and a multitude of short stories for the young, as *The Triumphs of the Cross* (1845-46); *The Followers of the Lord* (1851); *Lent Legends* (1855), and *Tales of the Apostles' Creed* (1857). Most of them have been

JOHN MASON NEALE

reprinted in six volumes as *Tales of Church History*. His contributions to hymnology are of the first importance. His *Hymns for Children* (1842-46); *Hymns for the Sick* (1843), and other original verses, were surpassed by his translations. *Mediæval Hymns and Sequences* (1851); contributions to *The Hymnal Noted* (1857), and *The Rhythm of Bernard de Morlaix*, embrace most of his versions from the Latin; the latter contains the hymn *Jerusalem the Golden*, familiar wherever English hymns are sung. His *Hymns of the Eastern Church* (1862) opened a new field, and contained many lyrics of great beauty. His *Sequences, Hymns and other Ecclesiastical Verses* appeared in 1866, after his death, and included his longest poem, *The Seven Sleepers of Ephesus*. He was notable not only for extreme church views, great learning, and enormous industry, but for peculiar manliness and saintliness of character. "His life was divided between excessive literary toil and exhausting labors of piety and benevolence."

THE STORM.

Fierce was the wild billow,  
Dark was the night;  
Oars labored heavily,  
Foam glimmered white;  
Mariners trembled;  
Peril was nigh:  
Then said the Christ of God,  
"Peace! it is I!"

Ridge of the mountain-wave,  
Lower thy crest;  
Wail of Euroclydon,  
Be thou at rest!

*JOHN MASON NEALE*

Peril can none be,  
Sorrow must fly,  
Where saith the Light of light,  
“Peace ! it is I !”

Jesus Deliverer !  
Come Thou to me !  
Soothe Thou my voyaging  
Over life's sea !  
Thou, when the storm of death  
Roars, sweeping by,  
Whisper, O Truth of truth,  
“Peace ! it is I !”

THE PURE IN HEART.

Blessed are the pure in heart :  
They have loved the better part,  
When life's journey they have trod,  
They shall go to see their God.

Till in glory they appear,  
They shall often see Him here,  
And His grace shall learn to know  
In His glorious works below.

When the sun begins to rise,  
Spreading brightness through the skies,  
They will love to praise and bless  
Christ, the Sun of Righteousness.

In the watches of the night,  
When the stars are clear and bright,  
“Thus the just shall shine,” they say,  
“In the Resurrection Day.”

God in everything they see ;  
First in all their thoughts is He.  
They have loved the better part,  
Blessed are the pure in heart !

## JOHN MASON NEALE

### DIFFUSION OF THE NICENE CREED.

If we could have soared far above this earth within a fortnight after the termination of the Council, what should we have seen passing below us for the name and glory of the Consubstantial?

Who is this that, day after day, is traversing the fertile plains of Galatia? The second hay harvest is smiling around him; the maize, big, full-eared, waving in the breeze, spreads measurelessly before him; he tracks many a mile the smiling waters of the Halys; he sees the ruined castles of the Macedonian dynasty, that are reflected in its smooth bosom; the dragon-fly sports amidst its reeds, the moor-hen cowers amidst its banks, the bittern booms from its bulrushes. Now Mount Ophlimus is golden in the sunrise, now he leaves it behind him and it is purple in the sunset; now the midnight winds make wild music in the glens of the Ante-Taurus; now the great Euphrates flows on before him, exulting in its strength; now he sees the moon in the ripples of the lake of Ooromiah; now the Caspian basks in the Autumn sunshine before him. It is John, Bishop of Persepolis, who proclaims the tidings of the Consubstantial to Persia.

Who is this that, on a glorious autumn evening, passes the northeastern African headland, runs into the long bay of Carthage, sees the sun go down behind the sandhills,—which he fires into the hue of molten iron—and the palm-trees wave softly in the breeze; that passes the ruined temples of the rival of Rome, and goes forth into the oases of the great African desert? It is Cæcilian, Metropolitan of Carthage.

Who is this that lands in the busy port of Barcinone, and sees the glorious sunset on the Orospeidan range? Who proclaims the Consubstantial in the churches of Toledo, and skirts the bank of the gold-bearing Tagus? Who lingers in the lovely vales of Galloëcia, that earthly paradise, when the pendant grapes festoon the roads, and the fire-flies dart from the hedges, and the luscious oranges hang amidst their snowy blossoms, and myrtle and olive and heliotrope perfume the air? It is Hosius, Bishop of Cordova.

Who lands at busy Massilia, and hears the Greek of Athens ; ascends the Rhone to his bridal meeting with the Arar ; proclaims the faith in regal Lugdunum ; preaches to the half-civilized Sequani and Lingares ; tells of the Consubstantial in Lutetia and along the banks of the Sequana ; skirts the coasts of the British ocean to Bononia ; ventures, inspired by the love of Christ, to cross it to the Portus Lemanianus, along the Watling Way to Londinium, by the Ermine street to Durolipons, thence by the Via Devana to Mediolanum and distant Deva ? Gorgeous sunsets he saw across the ocean of Rutunian forests, purple loveliness round the Welsh ridges ; and everywhere he taught that Christ was co-equal and co-eternal with the Father, and preached the faith of Nicæa. It is Vitus, Roman legate.

Who is this in the snow-sailed *cercuous* that darts from island to island of the blue *Ægean*, to the cove beautiful with its fishing village, and ruined temple, and rising church ; to the vineyard, to the maize-field, to the corn-land, to the shelly beach, to the broad white tracts of sand ? who that rambles through groves once dedicated to the worship of idols, now, with the "sound of the going" in their summits, singing anthems to the one true God ? Delian Apollo, Chian Aphrodite, Methymnæan Zeus, Lesbian Dionysus, in the ground once sacred to you, Alexander of Byzantium preaches the Consubstantial.

And lastly, who is this that is drawing near the scene of man's redemption ? Libanus with its cedars makes a bed for the last rays of the sun ; Mount Carmel, breasting the Mediterranean, marks his base with snowy foam for many a mile ; the hills of Ebal and Gerizim are silent in the noontide glare ; now the City of Palm-trees is passed ; now, rising on the horizon Mount Moriah is the pilgrim's goal ; now he passes the excavation where the Saviour of the world was crucified, and where they hope to find His cross ; and now he enters the Judicial Gate, and follows the Via Dolorosa to the centre of the city. It is Macarius of Jerusalem.

Thus, as soon as the Fathers of the Council ceased speaking, "their sound went out into all lands, and their words unto the ends of the world."—*The Quay of the Dioscuri.*





NEANDER, AUGUST, a German theologian and historian, born at Göttingen, January 16, 1789; died in Berlin, July 14, 1850. His parents were Hebrews, in humble circumstances, and his original name was David Mendel. Soon after his birth, his parents went to Hamburg, where they had friends, by whose aid the boy was enabled to study at the institution styled "the Johanneum," where his personal peculiarities caused no little ridicule; but those who came to know him recognized in him a youth of high promise. At the age of seventeen he renounced Judaism, and was publicly baptized as a Christian, as Johann August Wilhelm Neander, names which he took from several of his friends, among whom was Wilhelm Neumann, whose name he simply translated into Greek (*Neos*, "New," and *Andros*, "Man"), so that *Neander*, which is simply "Newman," came to be the name by which he was to be known. In 1811 he began to lecture upon theology at Heidelberg, and in the following year was called to the newly founded University of Berlin as Professor of Church History. His lectures—partly in spite of, and perhaps somewhat in consequence of, his personal eccentricities—were for many years a marked feature in the university. He lectured upon nearly every branch of exegetical and systematic theology, the histori-

cal element everywhere predominating. His various works (of which a uniform edition was completed in 1866, in 13 volumes) are essentially a reproduction of his prelections. His *General History of the Christian Religion* down to the Council of Basel appeared in separate volumes between 1825 and 1852, and has been admirably translated by Professor Joseph Torrey, of the University of Vermont. Other works of Neander are *Julian the Apostate* (1812); *St. Bernard* (1813); *Gnosticism* (1818); *St. Chrysostom* (1822); *Tertullian* (1825); *History of the Apostolic Age* (1833); *Life of Jesus Christ* (1837); *Christian Life* (1840). After his death were published *History of Christian Doctrine* (1857) and *The Epistles to the Corinthians* (1859). His valuable library was purchased for the Theological Seminary of Rochester, N. Y.

#### POLICY OF THE EMPEROR JULIAN.

It was a topic on which Julian often declaimed, that the gods regard only the disposition of their worshippers. He declared that no godless person ought to take part in the holy sacrifices until he had purified his soul by prayer to the gods, and his body by the prescribed lustrations. Yet he was quite satisfied if he could but induce goodly numbers to sacrifice, without troubling himself any further about their dispositions. And to promote this object he spared neither money nor places of honor; though we must admit that the Christian emperors had done the same thing, and in a manner still less becoming, with regard to Christianity.

As Julian was in the habit of appointing zealous pagans to the high sacerdotal and civil offices—and as the latter were aware that nothing would serve them better with the emperor than zeal for the spread of paganism—as they were incited by the double stimulus of their own fanaticism and of their wish to please the emperor

## AUGUST NEANDER

—so it was a matter of course that individual instances of oppression and persecution of Christians would easily happen, which might proceed even to cruelty.

### ANTIOCH OF SYRIA.

Julian became still more embittered against the Christians in the summer of 362, during his stay at Antioch. In this city Christianity had for a long time been the prevailing religion ; insomuch that Libanius remarked on the spot that only a few old men remained who were still familiar with the ancient pagan festivals when Julian came to the government. In this great capital of Asia—which, while maintaining the form of Christianity, had become the seat of mingled Oriental and Roman splendor, licentiousness, and corruption of manners—Julian the emperor was resolved to affect the ancient simplicity which was wholly abhorrent to the prevailing manners, and in such a place could only expose him to the jeers and sarcasms of the disaffected. His zeal in the pagan worship, in which he would fain set an example to his subjects, only made him ridiculous to the higher classes, and hated by the people of this ancient Christian city.

### JULIAN AS A PAGAN DEVOTEE.

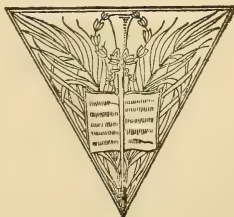
Frugal in his expenses for the maintenance of his court, he spared no cost in offering sacrifices. He often slaughtered a hecatomb of cattle ; and it was his delight to bring the victims to the priests with his own hands, followed by a train of old women, who still clung to paganism. Wherever an ancient temple was to be found on the mountains around Antioch, Julian clambered to the spot, however steep and rugged the path, for the purpose of presenting an offering. He was seen standing at the altar under the open sky, though the rain poured down in torrents, and all the others present sought protection under the roof of the temple, although his attendants besought him to pay some regard to his health. The greater his zeal for the pagan worship, the more confidently he had hoped that, when the heathen sanctuaries, which had so long been closed, were re-

opened, he should witness the same enthusiasm among the people of Antioch by which he was himself inspired ; and the more painful it must have been to him to find his expectations so completely disappointed.

#### JULIAN'S DISAPPOINTMENT.

True, multitudes of the people and of the higher classes assembled in the temples and groves which he visited ; not, however, for the sake of the gods, but for the purpose of seeing the emperor and being seen by him, as he himself must have known. He was saluted on these occasions with the loud shout of "Long live the emperor !" just as if he had made his appearance in the theatre. Hence he was led to address to the people of Antioch an admonitory discourse, complaining that they converted the temple into a theatre, to which they resorted rather for his own sake than on account of the gods.

Yet soon the voice of praise with which he had been received out of respect for his own person was exchanged for that of mockery and disdain ; for an injudicious regulation, the object of which was to force a reduction of the price of provisions to a degree disproportionate to the produce of the year, and the result of which was directly the reverse of what was intended, made him hated both among the higher class and the populace ; and his attempts to injure Christian sanctuaries alienated the popular feeling. And he was obliged to hear men express their longing for the return of the *Kappa* and the *Chi*, that is, the reign of Constantius and Christianity.—*History of the Christian Religion, Vol. III.*





NEELE, HENRY, an English poet and novelist, born in London, February 20, 1798; committed suicide, February 7, 1828. His father, an engraver living in London, articted him to an attorney, from whose employ he entered upon the profession of a solicitor, and practised with much reputation until his death. His works include *Odes and Other Poems* (1817); *Dramatic and Miscellaneous Poetry* (1823); *Romance of English Poetry* (1827); *Literary Remains*, being a series of lectures on English poetry delivered in 1827 and published after his death; and a collection of *Tales* issued in 1830. Intense application to study is supposed to have been the cause of the fit of insanity during which he took his own life. His disposition was very amiable; and he was greatly beloved and very highly respected in the community in which he lived. His *Romance* is very interesting, and his poems, tales, and sketches have been very popular.

OLD AND ALONE.

“Old man, old man, thy locks are gray,  
And the winter winds blow cold;  
Why wander abroad on thy weary way,  
And leave thy home’s warm fold?”  
“The winter winds blow cold, ’tis true,  
And I am old to roam;  
But I may wander the wide world through,  
Ere I shall find my home.”



“And where do thy children loiter so long?

Have they left thee, thus old and forlorn,  
To wander wild heather and hills among,  
While they quaff from the lusty horn?”

“My children have long since sunk to rest,  
To that rest which I would were my own ;  
I have seen the green turf placed over each breast,  
And read each loved name on the stone.”

“Then haste to the friends of thy youth, old man,  
Who loved thee in days of yore ;  
They will warm thy old blood with the foaming can,  
And sorrow shall chill it no more.”

“To the friends of my youth in far distant parts,  
Over moor, over mount I have sped ;  
But the kind I found in their graves, and the hearts  
Of the living were cold as the dead.”

The old man's cheek as he spake grew pale,  
On the grass-green sod he sank,  
While the evening sun o'er the western vale  
Set 'mid clouds and vapors dank.  
On the morrow that sun in the eastern skies  
Rose ruddy and warm and bright ;  
But never again did that old man rise  
From the sod which he pressed that night.





NEPOS, CORNELIUS, a Roman historian, born in the first century B.C., but the place and precise time of his birth are unknown. He was the friend of Cicero and Catullus. The only work of Nepos which has survived, if indeed it be his, is a series of twenty-five (generally brief) biographies of warriors and statesmen, mostly Greeks. These biographies are distinguished by the purity of their Latinity, the conciseness of their style, and their admirable exhibition of character; but sufficient care has not been exercised in the examination of authorities, nor is the relative importance of things duly regarded. Until the middle of the sixteenth century these biographies, on the strength of the titles given in the various manuscripts, were generally ascribed to Æmilius Probus, a writer who lived in the latter part of the fourth century; but in 1569 an edition was put out by the famous Dionysius Lambinus, who pronounced the so-called *Lives* of Æmilius Probus to be in reality the lost work of Cornelius Nepos, *De Viris Illustribus*. This weightiest argument is drawn from the excellence of the Latin and the chastity of the style, so unlike the corrupt and florid language of the Decline. Many critics hold that these *Lives* ought to be regarded as an abbreviation of the work of Nepos by Probus. This hypothesis is not without its difficulties, but it is, perhaps, the

least objectionable of any. There are many editions, among which are those of Van Staveren (1773), of Tzschucke (1804), and of Bremi (1820); and the book has been much used as a school-book. It has been very frequently translated into English and other languages.

## ARISTIDES.

Aristides, the son of Lysimachus, a native of Athens, was almost of the same age as Themistocles, and contended with him, in consequence, for pre-eminence, as they were determined rivals one to the other; and it was seen in their case how much eloquence could prevail over integrity; for though Aristides was so distinguished for uprightness of conduct that he was the only person in the memory of man (as far at least as I have heard) who was called by the surname of *Just*, yet, being overborne by Themistocles with the ostracism, he was now condemned to be banished for ten years.

Aristides, finding that the much excited multitude could not be appeased, and noticing, as he yielded to their violence, a person writing that he ought to be banished, is said to have asked him "Why he did so, or what Aristides had done, that he should be deserving of such a punishment?" The person writing replied, that "He did not know Aristides, but that he was not pleased that he had labored to be called *Just* beyond other men."

He did not suffer the full sentence of ten years appointed by law, for when Xerxes made a descent upon Greece, he was recalled into his country by a decree of the people, about six years after he had been exiled.

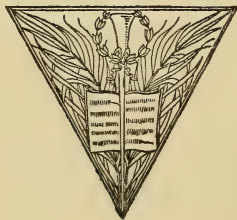
He was present, however, in the sea-fight at Salamis, which was fought before he was allowed to return. He was also commander of the Athenians at Plataea, in the battle in which Mardonius was routed, and the army of the barbarians was cut off. Nor is there any other celebrated act of his in military affairs recorded, besides the account of this command; but of his justice, equity,

## CORNELIUS NEPOS

and self-control, there are many instances. Above all, it was through his integrity, when he was joined in command of the common fleet of Greece with Pausanias, under whose leadership Mardonius had been put to flight, that the supreme authority at sea was transferred from the Lacedæmonians to the Athenians; for before that time the Lacedæmonians had the command both by sea and land. But at this period it happened, through the indiscreet conduct of Pausanias, and the equity of Aristides, that all the States of Greece attached themselves as allies to the Athenians, and chose them as their leaders against the barbarians.

In order that they might repel the barbarians more easily, if perchance they should try to renew the war, Aristides was chosen to settle what sum of money each State should contribute for building fleets and equipping troops. By his appointment four hundred and sixty talents were deposited annually at Delos, which they fixed upon to be the common treasury; but all this money was afterward removed to Athens.

How great was his integrity, there is no more certain proof than that, though he had been at the head of such important affairs, he died in such poverty that he scarcely left money to defray the charges of his funeral. Hence it was that his daughters were brought up at the expense of the country, and were married with dowries given them from the public treasury. He died about four years after Themistocles was banished from Athens.





NERVAL, GÉRARD DE, a French miscellaneous writer, born in Paris, May 21, 1808 ; died there by his own hand, January 25, 1855. His name was Gérard Labrunie, but he is better known by the assumed name of de Nerval. He was the son of an army surgeon, who confided him to the care of an uncle at Ermenonville. Later his father took his education in hand and sent him to the College of Charlemagne in Paris. His first literary work published was a volume of political poems in 1826, followed, a year later, by *Poésies Diverses* and *Satires Politiques*, most of them after the manner of the earlier French poets. He then translated *Faust*. His translation received the approbation of Goethe, who prophesied well of his literary success. In 1832 he founded *Le Monde Dramatique*, which he conducted for several years. He contributed to other journals and reviews, in conjunction with Méry wrote the plays *Le Chariot d'Enfant*, *Le Roi de Bicêtre*, *Filles du Feu*, and with Alexandre Dumas, *Piquillo*, *L'Alchimiste*, and *La Reine de Saba*. From the year 1841 he was subject to attacks of insanity. In the intervals of semi-recovery he gave lectures and attended to the publication of his works. *Les Illuminées, ou les Précurseurs du Socialisme* (1852), is an analysis of his mental condition after one of these attacks. Among his other works are *Tartufe chez Molière*



(1831); *Scènes de la Vie Orientale* (1845-50); *Voyage en Orient* (1852); *Loreley, Souvenirs d'Allemagne* (1852-55); *Petits Châteaux de Bohême* (1853); *La Main de Gloire*, a novel (1853), and *Aurelia, ou le Rêve et la Vie* (1855).

## A RURAL FÊTE.

I chanced to be at Loisy again at the celebration of the annual feast. Once more I joined the Knights of the Bow, and took my place in the company of which I had once been a member. The fête had been organized by a few young people belonging to the old families, that still possessed some of those old châteaux hidden in the forest which have suffered more from time than from revolution. From Chantilly, Compiègne, and Senlis joyous cavalcades flocked to take their place in the rustic procession of the Companies of the Bow. After the long march through the villages and hamlets, after the mass at the church, the trials of skill, and the distribution of the prizes, the victors were escorted to a repast given in an island shaded by limes and poplars, that stood in the midst of one of the lakes, nourished by the Nonette and the Thève. Boats, all gay with flags, bore us to the island, the selection of which had been determined by the existence of an old temple with columns that could serve for the banquet-hall. There, as at Ermenonville, the country is dotted with these light edifices of the end of the eighteenth century, when philosophical millionnaires were inspired in their plans by the dominant taste of the day. I imagined that the temple must have been originally dedicated to Urania. Three columns had given way and carried down in their fall a part of the architecture, but the interior of the hall had been swept, garlands had been suspended between the columns, and a new youth had been given to the modern ruin that belonged to the paganism of Boufflers and Chaulieu rather than to that of Horace.

The sail across the lake had been devised, perhaps, to recall the "Voyage to Cythera" of Watteau. Our

modern costumes alone spoiled the illusion. The enormous bunch of flowers was lifted from the wagon that bore it and was placed in a large boat; the train of young girls dressed in white, who, according to custom, accompanied it, took its place on the benches, and this graceful *Theoria*, revived from the days of antiquity, was reflected in the calm waters of the pool that separated it from the banks of the island, which flashed vermillion in the rays of the sun, with its thickets of hawthorn, its colonnades, and its open masses of foliage. All the boats soon reached the land. The basket of flowers, borne in ceremony, occupied the centre of the table, and each guest took his place, the most favored ones by the side of the girls; to enjoy this privilege it sufficed to know their relatives. This was the cause why I found myself by Sylvie. Her brother had met me during the festivities, and reproached me for not having visited them for so long a time. I pleaded as an excuse that my studies kept me in Paris, and assured him that I had come for that very purpose. "No," said Sylvie, "the truth is he has forgotten me. We are village folk, and Paris is far above us." I tried to stop her mouth with a kiss, but she still pouted, and her brother had to interfere before she offered me her cheek with an indifferent air. I felt no pleasure in this kiss, a favor obtained by many others, for in such a patriarchal country, where all travellers exchange greetings, a kiss is merely a mark of politeness among honest people.

A surprise had been prepared by the arrangers of the festivity. At the end of the repast a wild swan, hitherto held captive beneath the flowers, flew up from the depths of the immense basket, and bearing on his powerful wings a tangle of garlands and crowns, ended by scattering them on every side. While he darted joyously toward the last gleams of the sun, we snatched up the chaplets at random, and each crowned the brow of his fair neighbor. I had the good fortune to obtain one of the finest, and Sylvie smilingly allowed me to kiss her, this time more tenderly than before. I understood that I had thus effaced the recollections of another occasion. My admiration this time was undivided, she had become so beautiful. She was no longer the little

village girl whom I had scorned for one greater and fitter for the graces of the world. Everything in Sylvie had gained ; the charm of her black eyes, so winning in childhood, had become irresistible ; and her smile, beneath the arched orbit of her brows, had something Athenian in it when it suddenly illuminated her regular and placid features. I admired this countenance worthy of ancient art, in the midst of the baby-faces of her companions. Her hands, delicately tapering, her arm, that had become white as it had rounded, and her graceful figure made her quite another creature from what she had been before. . . .

Everything else, too, was in my favor ; the friendship of her brother, the enchanting impression of the fête, the evening hour and the place, where, by a tasteful fancy, an image of the stately gallantries of other days had been reproduced. As far as we could, we escaped from the dance to talk of our recollections of childhood, and to admire side by side the reflections of the sky on the shadowy groves and the still waters. Sylvie's brother had to tear us away from these contemplations by telling us it was time to return to the distant village where she dwelt.—*Sylvie*.





NEUBECK, VALERIUS WILHELM, a German poet, was born in Arnstadt, in the principality of Schwarzburg-Sonderhausen, January 29, 1765; died at Waldenburg, September 20, 1850. His father was a pharmacist, and he pursued medical studies in several towns, among others Göttingen, and in 1788 received his degree from Jena. After having practised for five years at Leignitz, he settled himself at Steinau in Silesia, where he became the leading physician of the surrounding country. In 1822 his long and faithful services were rewarded by the title bestowed upon him of Medical Adviser to the Crown. In 1834 he retired to Waldenburg, his last home. He won distinction as a writer by his *Gesundbrunnen*—a didactic poem in four songs, which appeared in 1795, and was republished in 1798 and 1809. These editions were printed in Breslau and in Leipsic. "This production is written in Alexandrian measure, harmonious, and well-rounded," says the French critic, Michaud; "it shows talent and imagination, and is one of the best works which Germany possesses in a descriptive vein, a style of composition which at this time she had wellnigh lost." A celebrated authority of his own land, A. W. Schlegel, was the first to recommend this poem to the attention of the public. Neubeck also wrote several other books, among them a poem which had for its subject the destruction of the

earth after the Last Judgment (1785), and a volume of poems which appeared in 1792. This work was to have been in two volumes, but the second was never issued, and for the remainder of a long life the author practically kept silence. "This," says Michaud, "is to be much deplored, for he could have raised himself to the rank of distinction: we recognized in him a worthy rival to Klopstock." Neubeck contributed to the periodic publications of 1792 and 1793 two dramatic pieces, *Sterno* and *The Descent of Frial*, which are now forgotten.

## THE PRAISE OF IRON.

Now strike, my lyre, the strongest, fullest tones ;  
 Now sing the praise of Iron ! 'Mongst the bards,  
 So potent in Thuiskon's sacred land,  
 None sang the fruits of the Teutonic hills ;  
 No festal lay was heard to Iron's praise  
 Beneath the sacred oaks, which stretch their roots  
 Down to the silent caves, where Nature bids  
 Her seeds to germ and ripe in gentle growth.  
 Hail, noble present of our native heights !  
 Despised by many, who, with foolish sense,  
 Gold's treacherous splendor more revere, and covet  
 More than thee, Iron, and thy modest sheen !  
 Ye sons of Hermann ! undervalue not,  
 Scorn not, this treasure of your native mountains !  
 Hear me ! I sing the worth of native wealth !  
 Say—Whence doth War derive his glittering arms ?  
 'Tis Iron, hardened in the tempering fire  
 To steel, and fashioned on the anvil-head,  
 Then sharpened by an artist's busy hand,  
 That arms the hero—Iron guards his breast.  
 Hail, noble tribute of our native heights !  
 Accept the incense of my song !—thou giv'st  
 The avenging sword into his hand to wage  
 The war of Justice ; thou assistest him  
 To conquer for his country in the field.



Yet greater is thy praise in peace, and fairer  
Thy blessing ! Verily, I love thee more,  
My song more fervently salutes thee, when  
The workman's hand hath on the anvil shaped  
Thee to the shining arms of Peace, which ne'er  
Inhuman warriors with the innocent blood  
Shall stain of slumbering infants. Evermore  
The softest rural joys expand my heart,  
And from my quivering lips in holy hymns  
Stream out, whene'er I see thee, shining, peep  
From out the clodded furrow ; when I hear  
The sweeping scythe upon the flowery mead ;  
Or, 'midst the sinking ears, the grateful sound  
Of the shrill sickle, where the nut-brown maid  
Weaves the blue corn-flowers in the wisp of straw,  
To bind the fairest sheaf ; when, in the time,  
The merry vintage-time, I hear the knife  
Rubbed on the grating whetstone, to collect  
The gifts of Autumn on the clustered hills.  
Hail, useful ore ! the choir of social arts  
Join with my numbers in thy well-earned praise.  
Ne'er had Praxiteles the marble formed  
With silver chisel into breathing life ;—  
No palace from the mountain's rocky ribs,  
Corinthian-built, had risen, without thee,  
To the astonished clouds ; with thy help,  
Arachne's art would never know to trace  
The various pictures on the glossy silk.  
Say would the horse, if shod with purest gold,  
Most safely scour the ice or climb the mountain-path ?  
O, how would the bold pilot in the waste  
Of ocean find a way, when round about,  
The heavens are hung with dreary, stormy clouds,  
Like curtains, shutting out the friendly stars,  
Which else, through labyrinths of treacherous sands  
And hurrying whirlpools, by a golden clew  
Would safely lead him, that he founder not ?  
Through the dread night art thou, resplendent needle,  
To him a faithful oracle, which reads,  
With magic tremblings, in what cloudy range  
Of heaven the Dog-star, where Arcturus, where  
The sevenfold Pleiades, and Orion shine.



NEVILLE, HENRY, an English political philosopher, born in 1620; died in 1694. In 1681 he published *Plato Redivivus*, being a dialogue, somewhat after the manner of Plato, concerning the origin and nature of government. This work has been pronounced to be "the most remarkable treatise on political philosophy which appeared in the interval between the Restoration of Charles II. and the Revolution of 1688." The treatise leans strongly to a Republic rather than to a Monarchy.

#### GOVERNMENT FOUNDED IN PROPERTY.

The modern despotical powers have been acquired by one of these two ways: either by pretending by the first founder thereof that he had a divine mission, and so gaining not only followers but even easy access in some places, without force, to empire and afterward dilating their power by great conquests (thus Mohammed and Ghenghis Khan began and established the Saracenic and Tartarean kingdoms); or by long series of wisdom in a prince, or chief magistrate of a mixed monarchy, and his council, who, by reason of the sleepiness and inadvertency of the people, have been able to extinguish the great nobility, or render them inconsiderable; and so by degrees taking away from the people the protectors, rendering them slaves.

So the monarchies of France and some other countries have grown to what they are at this day; there being left but a shadow of the Three Estates in any of these monarchies, and so no bounds remaining to the regal power. But since property remains still to the subjects, these governments may be said to be changed,

but not founded or established, for there is no maxim more infallible and holding in any science than this in politics, that "Empire is founded in property." Force or fraud may alter a government, but it is property that must found and eternize it. Upon this undeniable aphorism we are to build most of our subsequent reasonings. In the meantime we may suppose that hereafter the great power of the King of France may diminish much, when his enraged and oppressed subjects come to be commanded by a prince of less courage, wisdom, and military virtues, when it will be very hard for any such king to govern tyrannically a country which is not entirely his own. . . .

The King of France, knowing that his people have, and ought to have property, and that he has no right to their possessions, yet takes what he pleases from them without their consent, and contrary to law. I do not affirm that there is no government in the world but where rule is founded in property ; but I say there is no natural, fixed government where it is not so. And when it is otherwise the people are perpetually complaining and the King in perpetual anxiety, always in fear of his subjects, and seeking new ways to secure himself : God having been so merciful to mankind that he has made nothing safe for princes but what is just and honest. —*Plato Redivivus.*





NEWCASTLE, MARGARET, DUCHESS OF, an English poet, born in 1624; died in 1673. She was one of the maids of honor to Queen Henrietta Maria, wife of King Charles I. She accompanied the Queen to France when the troubles broke out in England. There she met the Duke (then Marquis) of Newcastle, to whom she was married in 1645. During the period of the Commonwealth and the Protectorate they resided in Antwerp. The Duchess says complacently of herself: "It pleased God to command His servant, Nature, to endue me with a poetical and philosophical genius even from my very birth." Her husband was quite agreed with her, and entertained no meaner opinion of his own genius. As early as 1653 the noble couple put forth a volume of *Poems and Fancies*, which was in time followed by half a score more folio volumes made up of plays, poems, orations, and philosophical fancies. After the Restoration they returned to England, where the Duchess distinguished herself by her harmless eccentricities. She says, "I took great delight in attiring myself, in fine dressing and fashions, especially such fashion as I did invent myself."

She thought her husband the greatest man that ever lived—greater even than Julius Cæsar; and while he was yet living wrote, both in Latin and English, a life of him, a work of which Charles

## MARGARET NEWCASTLE

Lamb said : " It is a jewel for which no casket is rich enough." They died within a short period of each other ; and a stately monument was erected in Westminster Abbey, with an inscription written by her Ladyship :

### INSCRIPTION ON THE MONUMENT.

Here lies the loyal Duke of Newcastle and his Duchess. Her name was Margaret Lucas, younger sister to the Lord Lucas, of Colchester ; a noble family, for all the brothers were valiant and all the sisters virtuous.

In one of her latest productions the Duchess says, with frank good-humor :

### REASONS FOR WRITING.

I imagine all those who have read my former works will say I have writ enough unless they were better. But say what you will, it pleaseth me ; and since my delights are harmless, I will satisfy my humor :

For had my brain as many fancies in't  
To fill the world, I'd put them all in print ;  
No matter whether they be well or ill exprest,  
My will is done, and that pleases woman best.

The Duchess wrote an Autobiography which, edited by Sir Egerton Brydges, was printed in 1714. The following from *Mirth and Melancholy* shows her Ladyship at her best :

### DESCRIPTION OF MELANCHOLY.

Her voice is low, and gives a hollow sound ;  
She hates the light, and is in darkness found ;  
Or sits with blinking lamps or tapers small,  
Which various shadows make against the wall.



*MARGARET NEWCASTLE*

She loves naught else but noise which discord makes ;  
As croaking frogs whose dwelling is the lakes,  
The raven's hoarse, the mandrake's hollow groan,  
And shrieking owls which fly i' the night alone ;  
The tolling bell which for the dead rings out ;  
A mill whose rushing waters run about ;  
The roaring winds which shake the cedars tall,  
Plough up the seas, and beat the rocks withal.  
She loves to walk in the still moonshine night,  
And in a thick, dark grove she takes delight.  
In hollow caves, thatched houses, and low cells,  
She loves to live, and there alone she dwells.





NEWELL, ROBERT HENRY, an American journalist and humorist, born at New York City, December 13, 1836. He early became a journalist, and was from time to time editorially connected with several journals. Between 1862 and 1868, under the *nom de plume* of Orpheus C. Kerr, he published a series of humorous papers on the Civil War, which have been collected in four volumes, entitled *The Orpheus C. Kerr Papers*. His other works are *The Palace Beautiful and Other Poems* (1865); *Avery Glibun, a Romance* (1867); *The Cloven Foot*, a burlesque of Dickens's *Mystery of Edwin Drood* (1870); *Versatilities*, verses serious and humorous (1871); *The Walking Doll*, a humorous novel (1872); *Studies in Stanzas* (1882); *There Was Once a Man*, a story illustrating the converse of the Darwinian proposition (1884).

SPRING VIOLETS UNDER THE SNOW.

Nothing is lost that has beauty to save,  
Purity rises in flowers from the grave,  
And from the blossoms that fade on the tree  
Falleth the seed of the blossoms to be.  
Life unto Death is mortality's growth,  
Something immortal is under them both.  
Surely as cometh the winter, I know  
There are spring violets under the snow.

See the Old Man in his great easy-chair,  
Furrowed his forehead and white is his hair ;

ROBERT HENRY NEWELL

Yet, as he roguishly smiles to his dame,  
Pointing her eyes to the lovers, whose shame  
Makes them withdraw from the light of the fire,  
Boyhood, light-hearted, reveals in the sire!  
Surely as cometh life's winter, I know  
There are spring violets under the snow.

See the Old Wife in her kerchief and cap,  
Dropping her knitting-work into her lap,  
While, with a laugh that is silent, she shakes,  
And o'er her shoulder another peep takes;  
Years are full forty since she was a Miss,  
Yet she's a girl in that overheard kiss!  
Surely as cometh life's winter, I know  
There are spring violets under the snow.

See the Old People, with nods of delight,  
Stealing together away for the night,  
Ever too fond and too cunning to own  
Why they should leave the shy lovers alone;  
But their eyes, twinkling, are telling the truth,  
Down in their hearts is an answering youth!  
Surely as cometh life's winter, I know  
There are spring violets under the snow!

—*The Palace Beautiful.*

OUR GUIDING STARS.

The planets of our Flag are set  
In God's eternal blue sublime,  
Creation's world-wide, starry stripe  
Between the banner'd days of time.

Upon the sky's divining scroll,  
In burning punctuation borne,  
They shape the sentence of the night  
That prophesies a cloudless morn.

The waters free their mirrors are;  
And fair with equal light they look  
Upon the royal ocean's breast,  
And on the humble mountain-brook.

ROBERT HENRY NEWELL

Though each distinctive as the soul  
Of some new world not yet begun,  
In bright career their courses blend  
Round Liberty's unchanging sun.

Thus ever shine, ye stars, for all !  
And palsied be the hand that harms  
Earth's pleading signal to the skies,  
And Heav'n's immortal Coat of Arms.  
—*The Palace Beautiful.*

BRUNI AND ITS RULER.

The city of Bruni or Borneo, whence Portuguese navigators, early in the sixteenth century, extended the name to the whole immense island, called by its own people Pulo Kalamantan, has been described under the simile of a barbarian Cybele rising suddenly from the waters. In the last thirty-five years it must have undergone much change and modernization by neighborly community with the rapid development of European civilization in Sarāwak, but at the time herein treated of the Bornean Venice was yet one of the rudest and fiercest cities of the lawless Malay. Spreading from a noble amphitheatre of swelling green hills to the shore of the wide, deep river of the same name, the fifteen feet rise and fall of the massive water, combined with the tides of several smaller streams confluent at that point, gave the town the usual Malayan characteristics of seeming to rise from the sea ; its buildings being elevated upon piles, and its many tortuous highways and byways practicable to be traversed only in boats. The long rambling white palace, however, with its surroundings of barracks and offices, stood back upon one of the cleared hill-sides overlooking the great, level stretch of the jagged palm-leaf roofs and boat-dotted streets of savage Bruni, and upon an adjacent elevation, yet higher, appeared a structure that, if as barbaric, was more imposing. As the latter is the architectural object immediately interesting us, it may be more particularly mentioned as having from the town below an aspect of at least a hundred feet of one-story whitened front, with a steep, peaked roof of great, interlapping

Nypa palm-leaves ; standing upon a terrace serrated with dingy six-pounder cannons, and flanked by two little summer-houses with conical tops. Upon ascending the difficult intervening acclivity, however, the seeming terrace was found to be a substantial stockade of heavy stakes and a tenacious triangular embankment of mixed soil and rattan enclosing the whole building in a defensive square some six feet high ; the summer-houses were watch-towers at the corners, connected by a parapet walk, and occupied by sentries with alarm-gongs while the long, irregular building itself, decked with a deep veranda on which glittered two brass guns taken from some crippled merchantman, was lifted bodily to the height of the palisade on massive trunks of former trees. All over the open space within the fortifications stood or reclined groups of a Kadien Dyak body-guard and Malayan officers ; the latter in muslin turbans figured with gold-thread, light-blue blouses, petticoated from the waist by red sarongs, and loose trousers of striped nankeen, the former—handsomer and fairer in complexion—wearing head-dresses of pheasant's feathers set in bands of flexible bark, red jackets padded to resist spears, white and red plaided kilts, or sarongs like the Malays and broad brass bands on the wrists, ankles, and hanging from either distended ear-lobe. The inseparable betel-box hung at every waist.

Such was the home and virtual citadel of Usop, a putative uncle of Suttan of Borneo, and one of the most daring and powerful *pangerans* or princes at court. This shrewdly intelligent follower of the Prophet had contracted many European ways from the unusual British visitor to his country in the preceding three or four years. He could sit easily upon a chair instead of a divan, drink wine, smoke English cigars and adroitly adapt his bearing and conversational key to the level of the respectful equality expected by those who deemed themselves his superiors through civilization. Adhering yet to the chewing of betel, he also knew how to forego it on occasions of social policy. He was a middle-aged, short, active, Oriental politician ; abler, perhaps, in secret scheming than in warlike action, but capable of great pertinacity in both.—*There Was Once a Man.*





NEWMAN, FRANCIS WILLIAM, an English scholar and miscellaneous writer, born in London, June 27, 1805; died there, October 4, 1897. He was graduated with high honors at Worcester College, Oxford, in 1826, and was a Fellow of Balliol till 1830, when he went to Bagdad on a religious mission, and for several years travelled and studied in the East. Returning to England, he was tutor in Bristol College 1830-40, Professor of Classics in Manchester New College 1840-46, and of Latin in University College, London, 1846-63, when he entered a banking firm. He was early alienated from the Church of England, but diverged in another direction than that taken by his brother, Cardinal Newman, and became a theist. The brothers became estranged, and the latter is said to have remarked that so far as John Henry, Cardinal Newman, was concerned, Professor Francis William Newman was dead. His religious autobiography is given in *Phases of Faith, or Passages from the History of my Creed* (1850; enlarged 1853). He also published *Catholic Union* (1844); *History of the Hebrew Monarchy* (1847); *The Soul, Its Sorrows and Aspirations* (1849); *Lectures on Political Economy* (1851); *Regal Rome* (1852); *The Odes of Horace, translated into unrhymed English Metres* (1853); a similar translation of the *Iliad* (1856); *Theism, Doctrinal and Practical* (1858); a *Textbook*

*of Modern Arabic* (1866); a *Grammar of the Berber Language, Miscellanies* (1869); *Europe of the Near Future* (1870); *Anglo-Saxon Abolition of Slavery* (1889); *Memoir of Cardinal Newman* (1893); besides many treatises on scientific and other topics. Professor Newman defined the purpose of his philosophy as "that of saving all that is spiritual, pure, and merciful in Christianity amid the wreck which erudition has made of mythology."

## BIBLIOLATRY.

In former days, if any moral question came before me, I was always apt to turn it into the mere lawyerlike exercise of searching and interpreting my written code. Thus in reading how Henry VIII. treated his first queen, I thought over Scripture texts in order to judge whether he was right, and if I could so get a solution, I left my own moral powers unexercised. All Protestants see how mischievous it is to a Romanist lady to have a directing priest, whom she every day consults about everything, so as to lay her own judgment to sleep. We readily understand that in the extreme case such a woman gradually may lose all perception of right and wrong, and become a mere machine in the hands of her director. But the Protestant principle of accepting the Bible as the absolute law acts toward the same end, and only fails of doing the same amount of mischief, because a book can never so completely answer all the questions asked of it as a living priest can. The Protestantism which pities those as without chart and compass who acknowledge no infallible written code can mean nothing else than that "the less occasion we have to trust our moral powers, the better;" that is, it represents it as of all things most desirable to be able to benumb conscience by disuse, under the guidance of a mind from without. Those who teach this need not marvel to see their pupils become Romanists.

Many who call themselves Christian preachers busily undermine moral sentiment by telling their hearers that

if they do not believe the Bible (or the Church) they can have no firm religion or morality, and will have no reason to give against following brutal appetite. This doctrine it is that so often makes men atheists in Spain, and profligates in England, as soon as they unlearn the national creed, and the school which has done the mischief moralize over the wickedness of human nature when it comes to pass, instead of blaming the falsehood which they themselves have inculcated.—*Phases of Faith.*

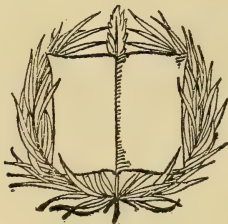
## RESULTS OF THE FALL OF THE ROMAN MONARCHY.

The great cause of the prosperity of the city was that the kings had headed the movement-party for enfranchising and elevating the lower classes. Every liberal measure from an *order* of men comes too late. Upon the destruction of royalty, the lower population discovered that they had lost their patron, and were exposed to hundreds of tyrants. All the early history of the Roman Republic is a long struggle of the commonalty to regain for itself a powerful protector; and after a time the success of the plebeians was complete. But Rome continued to conquer; hence, outside of the plebeians, fresh and fresh masses of subjects lay, who had no organs of protection until the Roman constitution was violently subverted, and emperors arose. From these at length the population of the provinces gradually obtained the gift of Roman citizenship, which ought to have been long before granted by free Rome, in order to preserve her own freedom. It was conquest that ruined the latter republic, and conquest (apparently) also that ruined royal Rome. When the victories of Ancus and Tarquin enlarged the state so rapidly, *not* to have enfranchised the new subjects would have weakened it from within; yet, *by* enfranchising them, Tarquin and Servius produced a discontent in the old citizens which exploded into violence, and wrecked the constitution under Tarquin the Proud. If Brutus and Collatinus, instead of abolishing the royalty, had restored it with all the formalities of inter-regal election, but, with such limitations as experience suggested, we now see that it would have been far better for the ple-

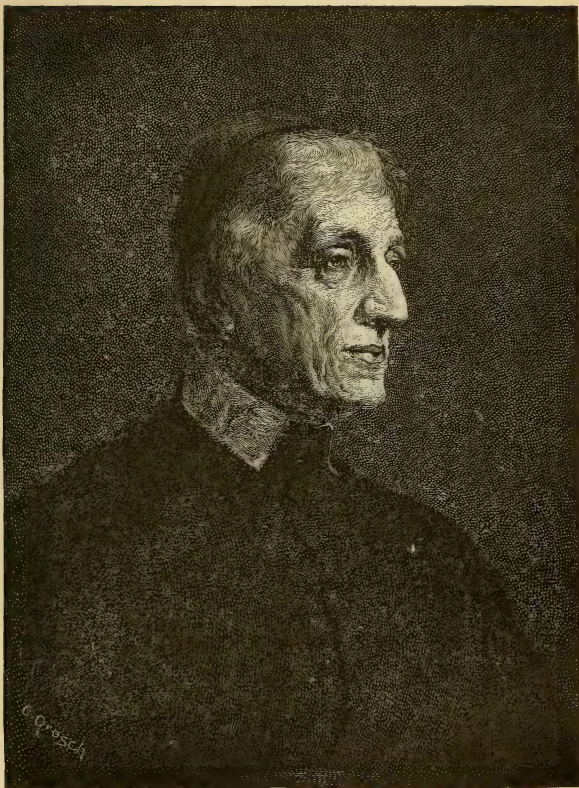
beians of Rome. The wicked deed of Sextus Tarquinius did not need royal power : it might have been perpetrated by any man who wore a sword. But it was attributed to the inherent haughtiness of royal blood, and the question of raising someone else to the throne was never even moved at all.

In consequence, the plebeians were suddenly left without legal representatives. No man of their body was capable of holding office, because he was essentially inadmissible to patrician religion. It was soon manifested that, while excluded from executive government, possession of legislative power was a mockery : unfortunate war forced them to incur debt, and the penalties of debt were vigorously enforced. Art and skill migrated from Rome when her arms could no longer defend the industrious, and rudeness so great came on the city of the Tarquins, that sheep and oxen became the current coin of a community which but a little before had made a treaty of commerce with Carthage. Under an exclusive patrician caste, Rome sank more rapidly than she had risen ; until tyrannical powers vested in tumultuous tribunes became an alleviation of the intolerable evils caused by the loss of the elective King.

For the destruction of the monarchy did not come in the ripeness of time, when monarchy had finished its work, and the lower people had gained power of self-defence. It was the explosion of rage against an institution, because of personal iniquity ; and it became the prelude to a century and a half of suffering to the plebeians.—*Regal Rome.*







CARDINAL NEWMAN







NEWMAN, JOHN HENRY, an English ecclesiastic and religious writer, born in London, February 21, 1801; died at Edgbaston, August 11, 1890. He was educated at Ealing and at Trinity College, Oxford, graduating in 1820; became a Fellow of Oriel in 1822, was ordained deacon in 1824, and priest in 1825; was vice-principal of St. Albans Hall 1825-26, tutor of Oriel 1826-28, vicar of St. Mary's, Oxford, 1828-43. Here, with Pusey, Keble, R. H. Froude, and Isaac Williams, he initiated the "Oxford Movement," and wrote *Tracts for the Times and Lyra Apostolica*. Of the 179 lyrics in the latter, Newman wrote 109, largely during a Mediterranean trip in 1832-33. *Tract No. 90*, his twenty-fourth contribution to the series, appeared in February, 1841, and caused such an outcry as ended the publication and turned the author's feet toward Rome. He retired to Littlemore, where he held a chaplaincy; resigned his preferments in 1843, and submitted to the Church of Rome in 1845. In 1848 he founded the Oratory of St. Philip Neri in Birmingham, and became its Father Superior. In 1854-58 he was rector of the new Roman Catholic University at Dublin. In 1859 he returned to Birmingham, and opened a school at Edgbaston. In 1879 he was made Cardinal. Among his numerous publications are

JOHN HENRY NEWMAN

*Arians of the Fourth Century* (1833); *The Prophetic Office of the Church* (1837); *Essays on Justification* (1837); *Theory of Religious Belief* (1844); *The Development of Christian Doctrine* (1845); *Essay in Aid of a Grammar of Assent* (1870); *History of Arianism* (1875), and many *Sermons, Lectures*, etc. His *Apologia pro Vita Sua* (1864) was called forth by an attack from Kingsley. *Loss and Gain, or the Story of a Convert* (1848), is also in some sense autobiographical. His only other professed work of fiction is *Callista, A Sketch of the Third Century* (1858). His *Verses on Various Occasions* (1868) exhibit great poetic talent, neglected for what the author considered more important labors.

LIGHT IN DARKNESS.

Lead, Kindly Light, amid the encircling gloom,  
    Lead Thou me on !  
The night is dark, and I am far from home—  
    Lead Thou me on !  
Keep Thou my feet ; I do not ask to see  
The distant scene—one step enough for me.

I was not ever thus, nor prayed that Thou  
    Shouldst lead me on.  
I loved to choose and see my path ; but now,  
    Lead Thou me on !  
I loved the garish day, and, spite of fears,  
Pride ruled my will : remember not past years.

So long Thy power hath blest me, sure it still  
    Will lead me on,  
O'er moor and fen, o'er crag and torrent, till  
    The night is gone.  
And with the morn those angel-faces smile  
Which I have loved long since, and lost awhile.

*JOHN HENRY NEWMAN*

THE CALL OF DAVID.

Latest born of Jesse's race,  
Wonder lights thy bashful face.  
While the prophet's gifted oil  
Seals thee for a path of toil,  
We, thy Angels, circling round thee,  
Ne'er shall find thee as we found thee  
When thy faith first brought us near  
In thy lion fight severe.

Go ! amid thy flocks awhile  
At thy doom of greatness smile ;  
Bold to bear God's heaviest load,  
Dimly guessing of the road—  
Rocky road, and scarce-ascended,  
Though thy foot be angel-tended !

Double praise thou shalt attain  
In royal court and battle plain ;  
Then comes heart-ache, care, distress,  
Blighted hope, and loneliness ;  
Wounds from friend and gifts from foe,  
Dizzied fate, and guilt, and woe ;  
Loftiest aims by earth defiled,  
Gleams of wisdom sin-beguiled,  
Sated power's tyrannic mood,  
Counsels shared with men of blood,  
Sad success, parental tears,  
And a dreary gift of years.

Strange that guileless face and form  
To lavish on the scarring storm !  
Yet we take thee in thy blindness,  
And we harass thee in kindness ;  
Little chary of thy fame—  
Dust unborn may bless or blame—  
But we mould thee for the root  
Of man's promised healing fruit,  
And we mould thee hence to rise  
As our brother to the skies.

*JOHN HENRY NEWMAN*

WARNINGS.

When Heaven sends sorrow,  
Warnings go first,  
Lest it should burst  
With storming might  
On souls too bright  
To fear the morrow.

Can science bear us  
To the hid springs  
Of human things?  
Why may not dream  
Or thought's day-gleam  
Startle, yet cheer us?

Are such thoughts fetters,  
While Faith disowns  
Dread of earth's tones.  
Recks but Heaven's call,  
And on the wall  
Reads but Heaven's letters?

PROSPERITY.

When mirth is full and free,  
Some sudden gloom shall be ;  
When haughty power mounts high,  
The watcher's axe is nigh.  
All growth has bound ; when greatest found,  
It hastes to die.

When the rich town, that long  
Has lain its huts among,  
Builds courts and palace vast,  
And vaunts—it shall not last !  
Bright tints that shine are but a sign  
Of summer past.

And when thine eye surveys  
With fond, adoring gaze



JOHN HENRY NEWMAN

And yearning heart, thy friend—  
Love to its grave doth tend.  
All gifts below, save Truth, but grow  
Toward an end.

PENANCE.

Take me away, and in the lowest deep  
There let me be.  
And there in hope the lone night-watches keep  
Told out for me.  
There, motionless and happy in my pain,  
Lone, not forlorn,  
There will I sing my sad, perpetual strain  
Until the morn.  
There will I sing, and soothe my stricken breast,  
Which ne'er can cease  
To throb, and pine, and languish, till possess  
Of its Sole Peace.  
There will I sing my absent Lord and Love—  
Take me away,  
That sooner I may rise, and go above,  
And see Him in the truth of everlasting day.  
—*Dream of Gerontius.*

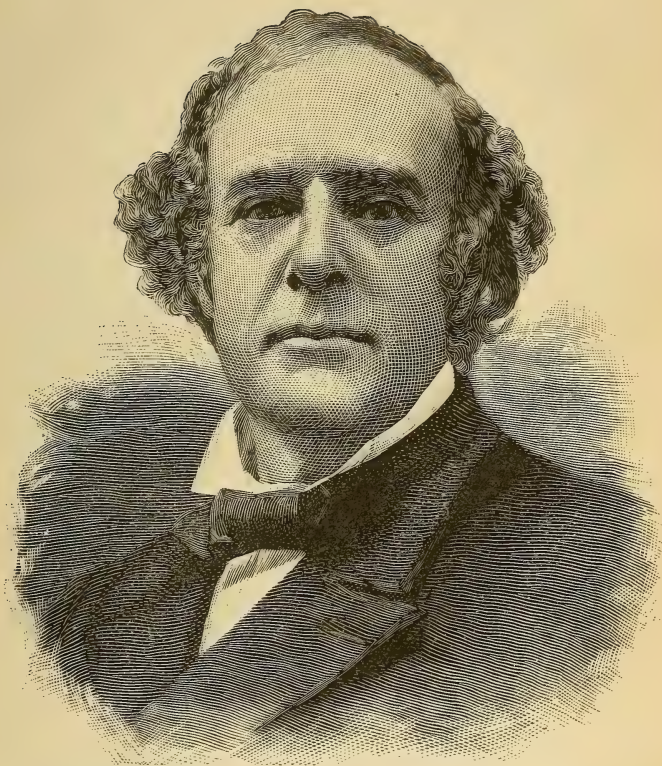
HOLINESS AND HEAVEN.

If a man without religion (supposing it possible) were admitted into Heaven, doubtless he would sustain a great disappointment. Before, indeed, he fancied that he could be happy there; but when he arrived there, he would find no discourse but that which he had shunned on earth, no pursuits but those he had disliked or despised, nothing which bound him to aught else in the universe, and made him feel at home, nothing which he could enter into and rest upon. He would perceive himself to be an isolated being, cut away by Supreme Power from those objects which were still entwined around his heart. Nay, he would be in the presence of that Supreme Power, whom he never on earth could bring himself steadily to think upon, and whom now he regards only as the destroyer of all that was precious and dear to him. Ah! he could not bear the face of

the Living God; the Holy God would be no object of joy to him. "Let us alone! What have we to do with Thee?" is the sole thought and desire of unclean souls, even while they acknowledge His majesty. . . .

Holiness, or inward separation from the world, is necessary to our admission into Heaven because Heaven is not a place of happiness, except to the holy. There are bodily indispositions which affect the taste, so that the sweetest flavors become ungrateful to the palate; and indispositions which impair the sight, tinging the fair face of nature with some sickly hue. In like manner, there is a moral malady which disorders the inward sight and taste; and no man laboring under it is in a condition to enjoy what Scripture calls "the fulness of joy in God's presence, and pleasures at His right hand for evermore."

Nay, I will venture to say more than this:—it is fearful, but it is right to say it—that if we wished to imagine a punishment for an unholy, reprobate soul, we perhaps could not fancy a greater than to *summon it to Heaven*. Heaven would be hell to an irreligious man. . . . How miserable, for example, it is have to live in a foreign land, among a people whose faces we have never seen before, and whose language we cannot learn. And this is but a faint illustration of the loneliness of a man of earthly dispositions and tastes, thrust into the society of saints and angels. How forlorn would he wander through the courts of Heaven! He could find no one like himself; he would see at every direction the marks of God's holiness, and these would make him shudder. He would know that the Eternal Eye was upon him; and that Eye of holiness, which is joy and life to holy creatures, would seem to him an eye of wrath and punishment. God cannot change His nature, holy He must ever be; but while He is holy, no unholy soul can be happy in Heaven. Fire does not inflame iron, but inflames straw. It would cease to be fire if it did not. And so Heaven itself would be fire to those who would fain escape across the great gulf from the torments of hell. The finger of Lazarus would but increase their thirst. The very "heaven that is overhead" would be "brass" to them.—*Parochial Sermons*.



Copyright, 1894, by HUNT & EATON.

*John P. Newman*





NEWMAN, JOHN PHILIP, an American divine and religious writer, born in New York City in 1826. He became a Methodist minister, and was for some years pastor of the Metropolitan Church at Washington, D. C. He was Chaplain of the Senate 1869-74. He was elected a bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church in 1888, and removed to Omaha, Neb. His published works include *From Dan to Beersheba*; *Thrones and Palaces of Babylon and Nineveh* (1875); *Christianity Triumphant* (1884); *America for Americans* (1887); *The Supremacy of Law* (1890).

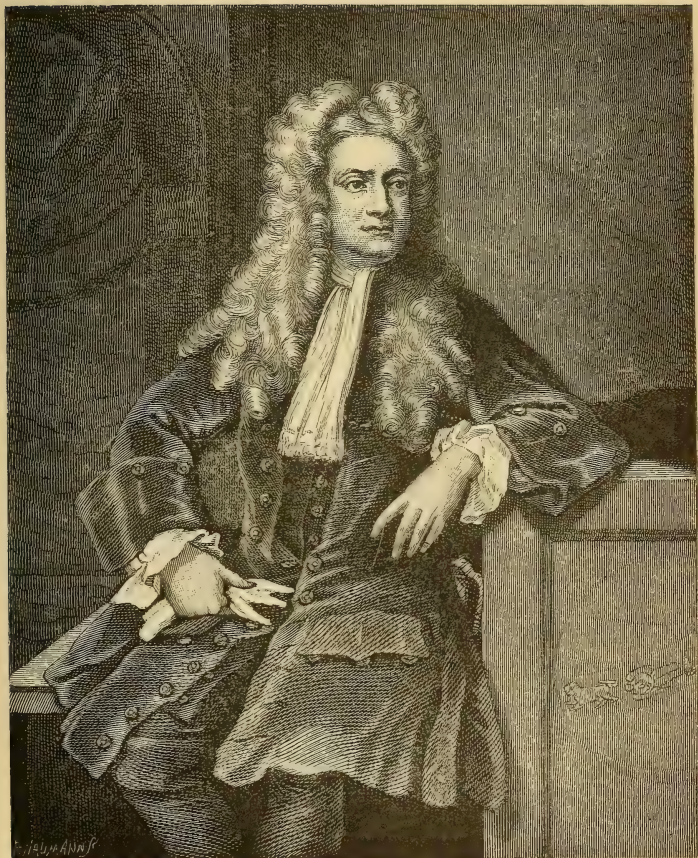
#### ABRAHAM LINCOLN.

Lincoln stands forth on the page of history, unique in his character and majestic in his individuality. Like Milton's angel, he was an original conception. He was raised up for his times. He was a leader of leaders. By instinct the common heart trusted him. He was of the people and for the people. He had been poor and laborious; but greatness did not change the tone of his spirit, or lessen the sympathies of his nature. His character was strangely symmetrical. He was temperate, without austerity; brave, without rashness; constant, without obstinacy. He put caution against hope, that it might not be premature; and hope against caution, that it might not yield to dread or danger. His marvellous hopefulness never betrayed him into impracticable measures. His love of justice was only equalled by his delight in compassion. His regard for personal honor was only excelled by love of country. His self-abnegation found its highest expression in the public



good. His integrity was never questioned. His honesty was above suspicion. He was more solid than brilliant ; his judgment dominated his imagination ; his ambition was subject to his modesty ; and his love of justice held the mastery over all personal considerations. Not excepting Washington, who inherited wealth and high social position, Lincoln is the fullest representative American in our national annals. He had touched every round in the human ladder. He illustrated the possibilities of our citizenship. We are not ashamed of his humble origin. We are proud of his greatness.

We are to judge men by their surroundings, and measure their greatness by the difficulties which they surmounted. Every age has its heroes, every crisis its master. Lincoln came into power in the largest and most violent political convulsion known to history. In nothing is the sagacity and might of Lincoln's statesmanship more apparent than in his determination to save the Union of these States. This was the objective point of his administration. He denied State Sovereignty as paramount to National Sovereignty. States have their rights and their obligations ; and their chief obligation is to remain in the Union. Some political philanthropists clamored for the overthrow of slavery, and advocated the dissolution of the Union rather than live in a country under whose government slavery was tolerated. But Lincoln was a wiser and a better philanthropist than they. He would have the Union, with or without slavery. He preferred it without and his preference prevailed. How incomparably worse would have been the condition of the slave in a Confederacy with a living slave for its corner-stone than in the Union of the States ! Time has vindicated the character of his statesmanship, that to preserve the Union was to save this great nation for human liberty, and thereby advance the emancipated slave to education, thrift, and political equality.—*From an Address delivered February 12, 1894.*



SIR ISAAC NEWTON.





NEWTON, SIR ISAAC, an English philosopher, born at Woolsthorpe, Lancashire, December 25, 1642 (O. S.) ; died at Kensington, near London, March 20, 1727. He entered Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1661, but did not rank high in the regular course of study ; he, however, made large acquirements in studies of his own choice, especially in mathematics and physics, and was elected a scholar of his college in 1666. The plague breaking out at Cambridge in 1666, Newton returned to his native place, where he appears to have conceived the idea of identity of the force of terrestrial gravity and that which holds the planets in their orbits. But starting with the accepted estimate of the earth's mass, the result of his calculations did not substantiate his theory. This erroneous estimate having been rectified, Newton resumed his investigations four years later, and his theory of gravitation was triumphantly established. In 1669 he was made Professor of Mathematics at Cambridge, and during the ensuing three years delivered an elaborate course of lectures upon optics, and soon acquired high repute as a philosophic inquirer. In 1695 he received the appointment of Warden of the Mint, and four years later was made Master of the Mint, with a salary of £1,600. He retained this position during the remaining twenty-eight

## ISAAC NEWTON

years of his life, and his services were of high value in regulating the British system of coinage. During the later years of his life he was afflicted with a complication of disorders. He was buried in Westminster Abbey, where a monument was erected to him in 1731.

The strictly philosophical works of Newton belong rather to the domain of science than to that of literature. Foremost among these are *Philosophiæ Naturalis Principia Mathematica* (usually cited as the *Principia*), first published in 1687, and *Optics, a Treatise of the Refractions, Inflections, and Colors of Lights* (1704). He also gave much attention to studies of a theological nature; his principal work in this department being *Observations on the Prophecies of Daniel and the Apocalypse*, written as early as 1693, but not published until five years after his death. The most thorough *Life of Newton* is that by Sir David Brewster (1855), which embodies an exhaustive statement of his physical discoveries and theories. Newton was an undoubting believer in the Christian revelation, but his own statement of his theological views shows that he must be ranked as Unitarian rather than as a Trinitarian, in the ordinary acceptance of the terms.

### NEWTON'S CREED.

(1.) There is one God, the Father, ever living, omnipresent, almighty, the Maker of Heaven and earth, and one Mediator between God and man—the man Christ Jesus.—(2.) The Father is the invisible God, whom no eye hath seen, nor can see; all other beings are sometimes visible.—(3.) The Father hath life in Himself, and hath given the Son to have life in Himself.—(4.) The



Father is omniscient, and hath all knowledge originally in his own breast, and communicates knowledge of future things to Jesus Christ ; and none in heaven or earth, or under the earth, is worthy to receive knowledge of future things immediately from the Father but the Lamb. And, therefore, the testimony of Jesus Christ is the spirit of prophecy, and Jesus is the Word or Prophet of God.—(5.) The Father is immovable, no place being capable of becoming emptier or fuller of Him than it is by the eternal necessity of nature ; all other beings are movable from place to place.—(6.) All the worship—whether of prayer, praise, or thanksgiving—which was due to the Father before the coming of Christ is still due to Him ; Christ came not to diminish the worship of His Father.—(7.) Prayers are most prevalent when directed to the Father in the name of the Son.—(8.) We are to return thanks to the Father alone for creating us, and giving us food and raiment and other blessings of this life ; and whatsoever we are to thank Him for, or desire that He would do for us, we ask of Him immediately in the name of Christ.—(9.) We need not pray to Christ to intercede for us ; if we pray the Father aright, He will intercede.—(10.) It is not necessary to salvation to direct our prayers to any other than the Father in the name of the Son.—(11.) To give the name of God to angels or kings is not against the First Commandment. To give the worship of the God of the Jews to angels or kings is against it. The meaning of the commandment is, “Thou shalt worship no other God but Me.”—(12.) There is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things ; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by Him. This is, we are to worship the Father alone as God Almighty ; and Jesus alone as the Lord, the Messiah, the Great King, the Lamb of God, who was slain and hath redeemed us with his blood, and made us kings and priests.

#### THE DESIGN OF PROPHECY.

The folly of interpreters has been to foretell times and things by this prophecy of Daniel, as if God designed to make *them* prophets. By this rashness they

have not only exposed themselves, but have brought prophecy also into contempt. The design of God, when he gave them this and the other prophecies of the Old Testament, was not to gratify men's curiosity by enabling them to foreknow things, but to the end that, after they were fulfilled, they might be interpreted by the event, and his own providence—not the wisdom and skill of the interpreters—be manifested to the world.—*Observations on Daniel.*

#### NATURE OF THE PROPHETICAL LANGUAGE OF SCRIPTURE.

For understanding the prophecies, we are in the first place to acquaint ourselves with the figurative language of the prophets. This language is taken from the analogy between the world natural and an empire or kingdom considered as a world politic.

Accordingly, the whole world natural, consisting of heaven and earth, signifies the world politic, consisting of thrones and people ; or so much of it as is considered in the prophecy. And the things in that world signify the analogous things in this. For the heavens and the things therein signifies thrones and dignities, and those who enjoy them ; and the earth, with the things thereon, the inferior people ; and the lowest part of the earth, called Hades or Hell, the lowest or most miserable part of them. Whence, ascending toward heaven, and descending to the earth, are put for rising and falling in power and honor ; rising out of the earth or waters, and falling into them, for the rising up to any dignities or dominion out of the inferior state of the people, or falling down from the same into that inferior state ; descending into the lower parts of the earth, for descending to a very low and unhappy state ; speaking with a faint voice out of the dust, for being in a weak and low condition ; moving from one place to another, for translation from one office, dignity, or dominion to another ; great earthquakes, and the shaking of heaven and earth, for the shaking of dominions, so as to distract and overthrow them ; the creating of a new heaven and earth, and the passing away of an old one, or the

beginning and end of the world, for the rise and reign of the body politic signified thereby.

In the heavens the sun and moon are, by the interpreters of dreams, put for the persons of kings and queens. But in sacred prophecy, which regards not single persons, the sun is put for the whole species and race of kings, in the kingdoms of the world politic, shining with regal pomp and glory ; the moon for the body of the common people, considered as the king's wife ; the stars for subordinate princes and great men ; or for bishops and rulers of the people of God, when the sun is Christ ; light for the glory, truth, and knowledge wherewith great and good men shine and illuminate others ; darkness for obscurity of condition, and for error, blindness, and ignorance ; darkening, smiting, or setting of the sun, moon, and stars, for the ceasing of a kingdom, or for the desolation thereof, proportional to the darkness ; darkening the sun, turning the moon into blood, and falling of the stars for the same ; new moons for the return of a dispersed people into a body politic or ecclesiastic. . . .

In the earth the dry land and congregated waters, as a sea, a river, a flood, are put for the people of several regions, nations, and dominions ; embittering of waters for great affection of the people by war and persecution ; turning things into blood, for the mystical death of bodies politic ; that is, for their dissolution ; the overflowing of a sea or river, for the invasion of the earth politic by the people of the waters ; drying up of waters, for the conquest of their regions ; fountains of waters, for cities, the permanent heads of rivers politic ; mountains and islands, for the cities of the earth and sea politic, with the territories and dominions belonging to those cities ; dens and rocks of mountains, for the temples of cities ; the hiding of men in those dens and rocks, for the shutting of idols in their temples ; houses and ships, for families, assemblies, and towns in the earth and sea politic ; and a navy of ships of war, for an army of that kingdom that is signified by the sea. Animals, also, and vegetables are put for the people of several regions and conditions ; and particularly trees, herbs, and land animals for the people of the earth poli-

tic ; flags, reeds, and fishes for those of the waters politic, birds and insects for those of the politic heaven and earth ; a forest for a kingdom ; and a wilderness for a desolate and thin people.

If the world politic, considered in prophecy, consists of many kingdoms, they are represented by as many parts of the world natural, as the noblest by the celestial frame ; and then the moon and clouds are put for the common people ; the less noble by the earth, sea, and rivers, and by the animals, or vegetables, and buildings therein ; and then the greater and more powerful animals and taller trees are put for kings, princes, and nobles. And because the whole kingdom is the body politic of the king, therefore the sun, or a tree, or a beast, or a bird, or a man—whereby the king is represented—is put in a large signification for the whole kingdom, and several animals, as a lion, a bear, a leopard, a goat, according to their qualities, are put for several kingdoms and bodies politic, and sacrificing beasts, for the slaughtering and conquering of kingdoms ; and friendship between beasts, for peace between kingdoms. Yet sometimes vegetables and animals are by certain epithets or circumstances extended to other significations ; as a tree, when called the “ tree of life ” or “ of knowledge ; ” and a beast, when called “ the old serpent,” or worshipped.—*Observations on the Apocalypse.*





NEWTON, JOHN, an English clergyman and religious poet, born in London, July 24, 1725 ; died there, December 21, 1807. He was the son of a prosperous shipmaster, with whom he made several voyages, and afterward engaged in the African slave trade ; and, though he had been "converted," he had, as he says, "never the least scruples as to the lawfulness" of his occupation, with which, however, he became disgusted. In 1755 he obtained the situation of Surveyor at the port of Liverpool. During his adventurous career he had not only come to be a religious man, but had applied himself seriously to the study of such subjects as are included in a scholastic education, and took an active part in the religious movement set on foot by Wesley and Whitefield. He aspired to holy orders ; but obstacles were thrown in his way, and it was not until 1764 that he was ordained as priest and appointed to the rectorship of Olney. Here he remained for sixteen years, during which he formed that close intimacy with Cowper, with whom he collaborated in the production of the *Olney Hymns*, a series of religious poems, by which Newton is best known to modern readers.

Newton wrote some three hundred of these hymns. Most of them are versified paraphrases of passages of Scripture ; but a few of them rise almost to lyric fervor and have found a permanent place in our hymnology.



JOHN NEWTON

In 1779 Newton was appointed to the rectorship of the populous parish of St. Mary Woolnorth, London, which he retained until his death. He was for many years an acknowledged leader in what was styled the "Evangelical party" in the Anglican Church. Among his works are numerous *Sermons*, a *Review of Ecclesiastical History*, and a *Narrative* of the principal incidents in his own life, especially of his religious experiences.

WALKING WITH GOD.

By faith in Christ I walk with God,  
With heaven, my journey's end, in view ;  
Supported by His staff and rod,  
My road is safe and pleasant, too.

I travel through a desert wide,  
Where many round me blindly stray ;  
But He vouchsafes to be my guide,  
And will not let me miss my way.

Though snares and dangers throng my path,  
And earth and hell my course withstand,  
I triumph over all by faith,  
Guarded by His almighty hand.

The wilderness affords no food,  
But God for my support prepares ;  
Provides me every needful good,  
And frees my soul from wants and cares.

With Him sweet converse I maintain ;  
Great as He is, I dare be free ;  
Tell Him all my grief and pain,  
And He reveals His love to me.

Some cordial from His word He brings,  
Whene'er my feeble spirit faints ;  
At once my soul revives and sings,  
And yields no more to sad complaints.

*JOHN NEWTON*

I pity all that worldlings talk  
Of pleasures that will quickly end ;  
Be this my choice, O Lord, to walk  
With Thee, my Guide, my Guard, my Friend.

THE FRIEND CLOSER THAN THE BROTHER.

One there is above all others,  
Well deserves the name of Friend ;  
His is love beyond a brother's—  
Costly, free and knows no end.  
They who once His kindness prove,  
Find it everlasting love.

Which of all our friends to save us  
Could or would have shed his blood ?  
But our Jesus died to have us  
Reconciled in Him to God.  
This was boundless love, indeed :  
Jesus is a friend in need.

When He lived on earth abased,  
Friend of sinners was His name ;  
Now above all glory raised,  
He rejoices in the same :  
Still he calls them Brethren, Friends,  
And to all their wants attends.

Could we bear from one another  
What He daily bears of us ?  
Yet this glorious Friend and Brother  
Loves us, though we treat Him thus :  
Though for good we treat Him ill,  
He accounts us brethren still.

O for grace our hearts to soften !  
Teach us, Lord, at length to love !  
We, alas ! forget too often  
What a friend we have above :  
But when home our souls are brought,  
We shall love Him as we ought.

*JOHN NEWTON*

THE NAME OF JESUS.

How sweet the name of Jesus sounds  
In a believer's ear !  
It calms his sorrows, heals his wounds,  
And drives away his fear.

It makes the wounded spirit whole,  
And calms the troubled breast ;  
'Tis manna to the hungry soul,  
And to the weary rest.

Jesus ! my Shepherd, Husband, Friend,  
My Prophet, Priest, and King,  
My Lord, my life, my way, my end !  
Accept the praise I bring.

Weak is the effort of my heart,  
And cold my warmest thought ;  
But when I see Thee as Thou art,  
I'll praise Thee as I ought.

Till then I will Thy love proclaim  
With every fleeting breath ;  
And may the music of Thy name  
Refresh my soul in death.





NEWTON, RICHARD HEBER, an American clergyman and religious writer, born at Philadelphia in 1840. His father, Richard Heber (1813-87), was for nearly half a century a prominent clergyman in Philadelphia, and the author of several esteemed religious books. The son was educated at the University of Pennsylvania; was ordained to the priesthood in 1866, and was for several years assistant to his father. In 1869 he became Rector of All Souls' Church, New York. Among his works are *The Children's Church* (1872); *The Morals of Trade* (1876); *Womanhood* (1879); *Studies of Jesus* (1881); *Right and Wrong Uses of the Bible* (1883); *Book of the Beginnings* (1884); *Philistinism* (1885); *Social Problems* (1886); *Church and Creed* (1891). In his teachings he has in view the humanitarian rather than the dogmatic aspects of Christianity. His sentiments in regard to the sacerdotal functions are expressed in an early anonymous brochure, *What of the Ministry?*

#### THE COLONEL'S IDEA OF THE MINISTRY.

To my mind the power of the ministry does not consist in your beautiful service, in your Apostolical succession, in your *Quod ubique, quod omnibus*, and so forth, or any of that kind of mealy talk. You know that I am a Presbyterian, and we have that same stock of ecclesiastical furniture, and church drapery and fixings. . . . I have been all through the glorying days about the Presbytery and the Synod, and who shall be Moderator,

and the Church North and Church South, and the Westminster Catechism revised. All that sort of thing is done for me. This local triumphing over the mere "accidents" of the Church's institutions has no charms for me now, though once they seemed to me to be everything. The mechanical husks grow around every juicy, tasselled ear of corn. It is the shop-talk which always betrays whether the man is master or only journeyman. And this shop-lingo doesn't belong to the Church Catholic or the Mount Zion Chapel alone. It was just as bad in the days of Brook Farm and Emerson's Transcendentalism as it is to-day with the higher life mystic. . . .

As for the "Apostolic College of Jerusalem," I don't care what they did. I am through for all time with this everlasting Katy-did, and Katy-didn't about Elders and Bishops, and Titus, and Crete, and the Desert Island. It's all like trying to lay a pipe from a mill-pond to your water-tank, when all the time, under your scientifically laid piping, there is a running stream which flows cheerily on at its own sweet will. Here are grieved sinners; men and women who wait the guidance and comfort Jesus Christ can give them. And when I say Jesus Christ I don't mean any ritualistic Jesus, any flowery term, or ecclesiastical door-hinge; but I mean the central fact of the Incarnation—God made flesh and dwelling amongst us. . . .

See what a power there is in a true and helpful ministry. Messengers from heaven—helpers in the daily life—leaders of Christian thought for many hard-pressed, weary people, who have scarcely time to think out any definite religious thought for themselves. Here, it seems to me, is where the true vicarious power of the ministry comes in. It does seem so like St. Paul's words: "Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ."





NEWTON, WILLIAM WILBERFORCE, an American clergyman and religious writer, born in Philadelphia, Pa., in 1843. He is a brother of the Rev. Richard Heber Newton, previously mentioned. After graduation at the University of Pennsylvania in 1865, he studied in the Episcopal Divinity School, Philadelphia, was ordained deacon in 1868, and priest in 1869. For two years he was assistant to his father, the Rev. Richard Newton, rector of the Church of the Epiphany, Philadelphia, and was subsequently rector of St. Paul's Church, Brookline, Mass.; of Trinity Church, Newark, N. Y.; of St. Paul's Church, Boston, and since 1881 of St. Stephen's Church, Pittsfield, Mass. He organized the American Congress of Churches, held in Hartford, Conn., in 1885, and in Cleveland, Ohio, in 1886. Among his numerous publications are *New Tracts for New Times* (1877); *Essays of To-day* (1879); *The Interpreter's House* (1879); *The Palace Beautiful* (1880); *The Legend of St. Telemachus* (1882); *The Priest and the Man* (1883); *Paradise* (1883, 1885); *The Vine out of Egypt* (1887); *Ragnar the Sea-King* (1888), and *Dr. Muhlenberg*, in the series *American Religious Leaders* (1890). Dr. Newton's sermons to children have been collected and published. They are marked by a simplicity of style and lack of well-meant condescension to the child-mind that are too often absent from the efforts of clergymen in that direction.

WILLIAM WILBERFORCE NEWTON

AN EFFORT FOR LIBERTY.

But the day of hope came at last. One morning as Radbert and Tessaro were again doing sentinel duty on the seaward wall of the fortress at Tyre, Radbert flung his tasselled fez high into the air, and pointing with his lance toward the offing, whispered to Tessaro, as he passed him on the battlement: "See? the white sails of the Venetian navy! Now is the day of our deliverance!" Dotting the blue waters of the Mediterranean, like a flock of myriad water-fowl, the dancing sails and banners of the Venetian and the Genoese fleet came up in a grand sweep of three ships deep, and anchored in the harbor of Tyre. . . .

"There!" cried Radbert to Tessaro, as he found that they were unwatched and were alone, "see the spearman and the archers, and the knights, landing on the beach; and the horses, too, and the huge catapults. Nothing has been left undone by the Doge of Venice; and now we know the reason of all this delay. And see, Tessaro, away to the right, on that white bluff of sand, I can see the royal banner of Baldwin, King of Jerusalem! O, would to God that we were there, and not here! How shall we fight against our brethren? how shall we seem to fight and yet spare them? or how shall we escape?"

"Do you think we can ever escape from Tyre, except it be by the flight of the spirit from the body?" asked the old man, in a weak and trembling voice, as he turned his white eye to look once more at the ships crowding into the harbor, and held his left hand over the sightless place where his other eye had once been.

"O, yes, Tessaro," replied Radbert; "I believe we shall be delivered now; it came to me the other night in a dream that I was home again, and that you were with me. But I do not know how it came about; I only know that the snare was broken and that we were delivered. Just see the vessels darting up and down the bay, and back and forth in the harbor! They seem to me like the white wings of God's good angels hovering over us for our protection. Why, I believe I can tell some of these ships. I am sure I have seen that three-sailed

transport at Marseilles ; and yonder lateen-sailed boat with the golden moon at the peak I am sure is the Floating Swan of Master Lascaris."

"Lascaris ! Lascaris, did you say ?" cried Tessaro, with a hoarse, subdued whisper ; "Mother of God ! young man, what do you know of Michael Lascaris ?"

"I knew him once," said Radbert, scanning the eager features of his hitherto unapproachable companion. "He is a Greek master from Byzantium ; he sails a Genoese galley, the Floating Swan. I made a voyage with him from Marseilles to Messina, and from thence to Alexandria."

"Tell me more ! O, by all the saints in heaven, tell me more of the Greek !" cried Tessaro, trembling like a leaf. "Did he ever tell you aught of what happened to him at Palermo ?"

Radbert held on to the parapet for a few moments, for his head began to swim as the long-forgotten story of the Palermo pirates rushed in upon his memory. At that very moment, as he leaned his arm upon the cold stone wall, he felt something hard in his long-disused money-belt press upon his skinny arm. Hastily rolling up the sleeve of his linen jacket, he unbuttoned the dirty yellow belt, and brought out to the light the locket which Lascaris exchanged for gold on the day the Floating Swan entered the harbor of Messina.

"There," he exclaimed, as he buried the locket in the bony palm of the old man's hand, "does not that tell the story ? Will you not trust me now ?"

The aged Tessaro sank upon the pavement in a swoon, with a convulsive groan. Radbert, seizing an earthen water-cooler, which stood in a covered way for the benefit of the officer of the post, dashed the water in his face, and soon the stricken man revived.

"Hush !" whispered Radbert, "here comes a guard ; calm yourself and stand up or we shall be separated again just at the very time when it is necessary for our deliverance that we should keep together. There, now," he added, putting the heavy lance in his trembling arm, "hide the locket and take your place upon your round again. . . ."

"What means this water ?" cried the officer to Rad-

bert, as he passed the spot. Felix explained that the old man had fainted, and added that the sun was very hot, at times, upon the walls.

"The cursed old dog!" said the officer. "Tyre is too full already with these prison miscreants. We must use up this rubbish in some of our sallies upon the Christians. These wretches will make good food for the swords of our enemies." And with a set of horrid curses the tiger-eyed Turk passed on.

Tessaro was very anxious to get near to Felix to know more about Lascaris and the locket. But for several days no opportunity was given to them, in the barracks by night or on the guard by day. During these days several expeditions were made from the king's camping-ground on the bluff shore to reconnoitre the walls. Knights, with helmets barred, and with coats of mail, rode by in safe distance from the bow shots of the enemy upon the wall, and once or twice Radbert was quite sure he recognized the insignia of the Knights Templars and Hospitalers, as the horsemen galloped along below the walls. But how was he to escape? To Radbert's mind this one problem lay open before him by night and by day.

One night, as Radbert was sitting on the rushy floor of the stone barracks, hugging his knees with his hands and swinging back and forth, while all about him were asleep, Tessaro seized the lantern which hung overhead at the entrance of the stone cavern, and, carefully feeling his way along the floor full of sleeping prisoners, waved it at Radbert and motioned him to follow. Felix instantly obeyed.

"But the keeper?" he whispered; "he will awaken and find us."

"Not yet," replied Tessaro. "I have mixed a composing potion with his stew. I stole it from an open box in the guard-room, and I flung it into his food and stirred it round with my dagger, when he ran to the walls yesterday to look at the knights who passed by, sounding their silver trumpets. He will wake no more this night. Great Jupiter! how I could have given him a hundred stabs, but what would it avail? But come with me. Listen! I have burrowed with my hands a

hole in the ground just under the corner tower ; and there are voices of men below—they are Christians, I can hear them, but I cannot see them.”

“Put out the light,” whispered Radbert ; and they groped their way through the dark, caverned passage until a fresh breath of wind told them that they were approaching the outer parapet. It was a wild and stormy night. The east wind blowing in from the Mediterranean was salt and wet. There were no lights on the fortress wall, and all was still save the shrill cry of a Mohammedan sentinel on a distant tower, calling out, like some gloomy bird, the long hours of the night. Felix felt a thrill of relief as the briny wind moistened his cheek. It seemed so fresh and full of freedom that he accepted this as an omen of good.

Presently they found by the guard-room tower two or three loose stones which Tessaro had used to cover up this hole in the wall. Groping their way into it, and covering their retreat by replacing the stones, they burrowed along until they found themselves upon an overhanging shelf of rock, with a stone wall of eighty feet below them, leading into a rocky ravine. They could see lights glancing among the bushes, and could distinctly hear suppressed voices. Radbert’s heart beat violently, for it seemed as if now at last the moment of escape had come. What to do next was the question which taxed his quickly acting mind. Presently he called, in a loud whisper :

“We are Christian prisoners ! in the name of God help us !”

The lanterns swung below the precipice, and a voice answered in Radbert’s native tongue :

“Who are you ?”

“I am Felix Radbert of Lyons. I am a prisoner, and there is another prisoner with me, one named Tessaro. Help us ; we want a rope.”

“Saints in heaven,” cried a familiar voice from the dark below, “are you there, Felix ? I am Genseric and here are Montreux and Martini, and Leitulf is in camp. How can we get you a rope ?”

“Get me one from the nearest ship. Is the Floating Swan near by ? if so ask Lascaris to help you. I will



drop you a cord. But run; for God's sake, be quick! day is coming on."

"We will," whispered Genseric; "wait till we return."

The lanterns disappeared in the distance. Tessaro and Felix watched them until they were hidden from view by a turn in the road. Then Felix thought he saw lights moving on the water toward the spot where the ships were anchored, but he was not sure about it.

In the meantime, Felix cast about in his mind how he was to get the rope, in case they should bring him one. He bethought him of the watch-tower under which they had made their escape. A Moslem banner floated from the flag-staff on the summit and he remembered that there was a long cord to it. Telling Tessaro to wait until his return, Felix left his companion on the overhanging ledge, and groping his way back again, like a mole in his burrow, he reached the opening in the wall, and nimbly climbed up the parapet until he reached the top of the tower. By this time the wind had ended in a driving mist, and all was still on the fortress wall. Felix felt his way until his hands clutched the rope of the red flag beating itself against the tall flag-staff. Drawing his dagger, in a moment he cut the rope and coiled it round his left arm, while the hated flag covered him with its wet and heavy folds. Seizing the banner with his right hand, he wrapped it round his shoulders and instantly beat his retreat back to the entrance behind the stones. He paused a moment to listen and distinctly heard the tread of a sentinel going over the path he had just left. The man was chanting in a low tone a Moorish hymn of praise to Allah, which ended in the well-known refrain of death to the Christian host. Felix felt his heart beating like a sledgehammer. He could scarcely breathe for fear of being discovered. It seemed to him as if it must be that this watcher on the wall would hear his heart beat and would discover his hiding-place. But his fears were not realized and after the receding footsteps were lost in the distance Radbert, stumbling over the folds of the heavy banner, burrowed his way back again to the place where his companion was awaiting him,—*The Priest and the Man.*



NIBELUNGENLIED, THE, an ancient German epic poem, the date of which is commonly placed somewhere between the years 900 and 1200. In the opinion of some critics the poem is a connected whole, the production of a single bard. Schlegel guesses the author to have been Heinrich von Ofterdingen; Von der Hagen ascribes it to Walter von der Vogelweide, and a score of other names have been suggested. Karl Lachmann (1793-1851), the ablest editor of the *Nibelungenlied*, holds that it consists of twenty lays by perhaps as many different authors, originally wholly unconnected and of various periods, and put in its present form about the year 1200.

Viewing the poems as a connected whole, it consists of twenty "Adventures" or lays, the action covering a space of some thirty years. In the first lay we are told how King Gunther and his brothers, Gernot and Geiselher, hold their Court at Worms. They have a sister, Chriemhild, famed for her beauty and coyness. Siegfried, son of the ruler of the Netherlands, sets out for Worms, resolved to win the fair princess. He is endowed with more than human strength, is invulnerable with the exception of a small leaf-shaped spot on one shoulder, and is, moreover, possessed of a *tarn kappe*, or cap of darkness, which renders him invisible when he wears it. He performs mighty

## THE NIBELUNGENLIED

deeds in behalf of King Gunther, and succeeds in winning the love of Chriemhild. In one of his early adventures he has gone to Norway and possessed himself of an enormous treasure known as "the Nibelungen hoard," which he munificently presents to his bride.

This brings us to the end of the fifth lay. A fierce quarrel springs up between Chriemhild and Brunhild, the wife of King Gunther. Chriemhild tells her sister-in-law that Siegfried has told her a secret which involves the character of Brunhild, who resolves to be revenged upon her supposed traducer. At her instigation Hagen, the stoutest of the Burgundian warriors, who had learned the only vulnerable spot in Siegfried, treacherously assassinates him; and moreover gets hold of the Nibelungen hoard, which he secretly sinks in the waters of the Rhine, hoping to be able to reclaim it at some future day. This brings us through the tenth lay, which may be designated as the close of the first part of the *Nibelungenlied*.

Chriemhild remains for a long time a mourning widow at her brother's court, but all the while brooding vengeance upon the murderer of Siegfried. Then Etzel, King of the Huns, whose royal residence is at Vienna, hearing reports of the surpassing beauty of Chriemhild, sends an embassy to Worms, demanding her hand in marriage. She consents, for she sees in this a probable chance for the accomplishment of her vengeance. The marriage takes place with great pomp. After a while she persuades Etzel to invite Gunther and his brother to visit them at Vienna. Notwith-

## THE NIBELUNGENLIED

standing the remonstrances of Hagen, the invitation is accepted, and a lordly train of the Burgundians (who are henceforth styled "the Nibelungen") sets out for Vienna. They number 10,000 warriors, among whom is Hagen. The fourteenth and fifteenth lays describe the long journey from the Rhine to the Danube, which is marked by many supernatural events. The sixteenth and seventeenth lays describe the friendly manner in which the Nibelungen are greeted by Etzel, and their ominous reception by Chriemhild. The next two lays narrate the outbreak of hostilities between the Huns and their visitors.

The twentieth lay (which is styled *The Nibelungen Noth—The Woe of The Nibelungen*) brings the poem to a close. After fierce fighting, lasting several days, the remnant of the Nibelungen are forced back into the building which had served for a banqueting-hall. Fire is set to this; and to quench their burning thirst, the Nibelungen drink the blood from the dead and dying. At the last all the Nibelungen are slain except Gunther and Hagen, who are overpowered, and brought fettered into the presences of Chriemhild and Etzel. We know of nothing of the kind in all poetry, unless perhaps we may except the slaughter scene in the *Odyssey*—which equals this description, the closing part of which we give in the fairly good translation of Birch:

THE DEATH OF GUNTHER, HAGEN, AND CHRIEMHILD.

Then went Chriemhild to where Sir Hagen met her sight;  
I wot full ruthless proved her speech unto the captive knight.

*THE NIBELUNGENLIED*

“Will you return without delay that which you took from me?

Then you may reach with life your home in Burgundy.”

Thereto replied the angered chief: “Your prayer is made in vain,

Most noble daughter of a King, for I an oath have ta’en

That I will ne’er divulge the place where lies the hoard concealed;

So long as either king doth live it will not be revealed.”

“Then I will make short work of it.” So said the lofty wife;

And gave behest that Gunther brave should lose his life.

His head was hewn from off its trunk, which by the hair she took,

And bore it to the Trongie chief, who mournfully did look

Upon the ghastly head of his much-honored king;

Then to Chriemhild’s prayers severe reproof did bring:

“Thou hast indeed thy will fulfilled with brother’s blood

And went in such a way as I did fear you would.

“Now is the noble Burgund king prepared for early grave,

Like Giseler the young and good, and Gernot the brave.

Where the said hoard lies hid is now known but to God and me;

And shall from thee, cursed wife, forever hidden be.”

Said she: “You’ve foul atonement made, in purpose, deed, and word;

Therefore will I possess myself of Siegfried’s sword,

That which he bore on thigh when last I saw the chief,

Whose death has ever been to me a keen, heart-rending grief.”



## THE NIBELUNGENLIED

She drew it from the well-known sheath—Hagen could  
not prevent ;  
To take the warrior's life was her unmasked in-  
tent.  
She swung it with both hands, and smote his head from  
off its trunk.  
King Etzel saw the deed, and from its horror shrunk.

“ Alas ! ” the Hun King sighing said, “ how does the mat-  
ter stand,  
That he, the boldest of all knights, should fall by wom-  
an's hand ?  
He who in onslaught was the first, the bravest that  
bore shield ;  
Although he was mine enemy, I fain to sorrow yield.”

Then spake the ancient Hildebrand : “ She shall no  
gainer be  
Through this same deed of deadly hate, whate'er be-  
comes of me.  
Although he brought myself unto a very gasp of  
breath,  
I ne'ertheless will work revenge for valiant Hagen's  
death.”

Thereon did Master Hildebrand run at the fair Chriem-  
hild,  
And smote so with his keen-edged sword that he the  
Hun Queen killed.  
Truly she felt abounding fear, and dreadfully amazed :  
What helped it that she loudly shrieked when he his  
arm upraised ?

Where'er one looked, the dead were seen, lying in clot-  
ted gore ;  
In pieces hewed lay Chriemhild's corpse upon the  
floor.  
Dietrich and Etzel now began to grieve and weep  
anew ;  
Then inwardly he wailed the loss of friends and liege-  
men true.

*THE NIBELUNGENLIED*

Thus were the mighty of the earth by hand of death  
laid low ;

The people all bemoaned aloud and much of grief did  
know.

Thus in keen sufferings end was made of Etzel's fes-  
tival :—

For joy and woe will ever be the heritage of all.

I cannot tiding give of what did afterward take place,  
Further than this : Fair dames and knights were seen  
with weeping face,

And all the trusty yeomanry wept for their friends  
also.

Thus have I brought to end the Nibelungen Woe.





NICCOLINI, GIOVANNI BATTISTA, an Italian poet, born at San Giuliano, near Pisa, October 29, 1782; died at Florence, September 20, 1861. He studied in the University of Pisa, where he took a degree in jurisprudence, and in 1807 was made librarian and Professor of History and Mythology in the Academy of the Fine Arts in Florence. His first tragedy, *Polissena*, was given the prize of the Della Cruscan Academy in 1810. His other dramas include *Ino e Temisto*, *Media*, *Edipo*, *Mattilda* (1815); *Nabucco* (1819); *Antonio Foscarini* (1827); *Giovanni da Procida* (1830); *Ludovica il Moro* (1834); *Rosmunda* (1839); *Arnaldo da Brescia* (1845), and *Fillippo Strozzi* (1847). He also wrote *Lessons on Mythology* (1855). Of the execution of Niccolini's tragic work, W. D. Howells writes: "We cannot judge it by the narrow rule which the tragedies of the stage must obey; we must look at it with the generosity and the liberal imagination with which we can alone enjoy a great romance. Then the patience, the subtlety, the strength, with which each character, individual and typical, is evolved, the picturesqueness with which every event is presented, the lyrical sweetness and beauty with which so many passages are enriched, will all be apparent to us, and we shall feel the æsthetic sublimity of the work, as well as its moral force and its political significance."

GIOVANNI BATTISTA NICCOLINI

NABUCCO.

*Nabucco.*—Hence, trembling slave ! I do not pardon  
you,  
But scorn to punish.

[ *The Senate withdraws.*

*Arsaces.*—Murder me thou may'st,  
But not debase.

*Nab.*—Thou hop'st such glorious death  
In vain. I with thy blood pollute my sword.

*Ars.*—'Twere for thine arm a moral enterprise.  
As yet thou hast but shed the blood of slaves.

*Nab.*—And what art thou, Assyrian ?

*Ars.*—I deserve  
A different kingless country.

*Nab.*—Lo ! A rebel !

*Ars.*—Such were I, 'midst thy slaves a jocund flatterer

Thou hast beheld me, bending low my head  
Before the worshipped throne ; and in thy power  
I thus might share. Thou, with their fears did bargain

That made thee king and that maintained thee tyrant.

*Nab.*—Bethink thee this sword, in which the fate  
Of Asia hangs, strikes not rebellious slaves ;  
Thousands of weapons wait upon my word.

*Ars.*—Then why delay'st thou ! Call then. I believed thee

Worthy to hear the truth. Do thou chastise  
So gross an error.

*Nab.*—He who on this earth  
No equal knows may tolerate thy boldness.  
Say on.

*Ars.*—Wert thou a vulgar tyrant, hung not  
Assyria's fate on thee, Arsaces then  
Could slay or scorn thee. I, who in thy ranks  
Have fought, have seen thee general and soldier,  
And on the battlefield a god in arms,  
Admired upon thy throne, abhor thee.

*Nab.*—Of liberty what talk'st thou to a king ?  
In me our country dwells ; then speak of me.

*Ars.*—To thee I speak, Nabucco ; to thy fortune  
Others have spoken. Asia's ills thou seest—  
Not thine. The sea of blood deluging earth  
Touches thy throne ; it totters ; dost not feel it ?  
For us I ask not pity ; on thyself,  
Nabucco, have compassion.

*Nab.*—Did I prize  
My power above my fame, I were at peace,  
And you in chains.

*Ars.*—The founder thou wouldst be  
Of a new empire, and a high emprise  
This seems to thy ferocious pride. Thou'rt great,  
If thou succeed ; if in the attempt thou fall,  
Audacious. Well I know that splendid ruins  
To man yield glory, but not genuine fame.

*Nab.*—I upon victory would found mine empire,  
Not owe it to the charity of kings.  
Assyria, conquered, boasts not as her monarch  
Nabucco. On this head my crown must blaze  
With all the terrors of its former brightness,  
Or there be crushed. Wherefore chose not Assyria  
Her king amongst the unwarlike Magi ? Then,  
When to this hand, trained but to wield the sword,  
The sceptre she committed, she pronounced  
Her preference of glory to repose.  
Is glory ever bloodless ? Would ye now  
Return to your effeminate studies, ply  
The distaff, break our arms ! Who my reverses  
Could not support never deserved my fortune.  
If I am vanquished, to unwarlike leaders,  
To venal satraps, Asia must be slave.  
Whom seest thou on the throne worthy a throne ?  
Where is the crown on which I have not trampled ?

*Ars.*—To me dost thou recall the arts of kings,  
And vileness ? To Arsaces such a crime  
Royalty seems, that scarce could he in thee  
Forgive it, did thy virtue match thy valor.  
But is't the sole reward of so much blood  
That we may choose our tyrant, and our sons  
Be born to a new yoke !

*Nab.*—My reign attests  
That ye were free.



GIOVANNI BATTISTA NICCOLINI

*Ars.*—O, direst lot of slaves !

Slavery, to him who has lived free, is shame.

But why my wounds re-open ! I address not

The citizens, 'tis to the king I speak.

To thee Assyria has given her crimes,

Her valor, virtue, rights, and fortune. Rich

Art thou through ancient ills, rich in her wealth ;

The harvest of the past, the future's hopes,

Are placed in thee.

The urn of fate God to thy powerful hand

Committed, and forsook the earth. But was't

Guerdon or punishment? Heavens! Dar'st thou  
stake

The world's last hope on doubtful battle ! Now,

When in the tired Assyrian courage flags,

And fair pretexts are wanting, other sons

Demand of mothers, wrapt in mourning weeds,

With tear-dimmed eyes? For what should we now bat-  
tle?

Cold are our altars or o'erthrown our gods

Uncertain ; slain or prisoners our sons ;

Not e'en their graves are given to our affliction ;

The Scythian snows conceal our brave Assyrians ;

And our ancestral monuments are buried

Beneath the ruins of our temples. Say,

What should the Assyrian now defend ?

*Nab.*—His crimes !

I with my dazzling glory fill the throne,

Hiding the blood with which by you 'twas stained.

'Twill redden if I fall, and for revenge

Call on your murdered sovereign's servile heir,

Ay, and obtain it. But, with minds unstable,

Ye look for pardon of past crimes, of new ones

For recompense.

*Ars.*—Not fear nor hope are mine ;

His sword secures Arsaces from all kings.



NICHOL, JOHN, an English literary critic and lecturer, born at Montrose, Scotland, September 8, 1833; died October 11, 1894. He was educated at the University of Glasgow, and at Oxford, where he was graduated in 1869, and from that time until his death was Professor of English Literature in the University of Glasgow. The University of St. Andrews gave him the degree of LL.D. in 1873, and Oxford that of M.D., in 1874. He contributed to the *Westminster Review*, and other periodicals, and published *Fragments of Criticism*, essays (1860); *Hannibal*, a drama (1872); *Tables of European Literature and History* (1876); *Tables of American Literature and History* (1877); *English Composition*, a primer of Literature (1879); *Byron* in the *English Men of Letters* series (1880); *The Death of Themistocles and Other Poems* (1881); *Robert Burns, a Sketch of His Career and Genius* (1882); *American Literature, an Historical Review* (1882); *Francis Bacon* (1890), and *Thomas Carlyle* (1892).

#### A MYSTERIOUS HERO.

*Manfred*, his witch drama, as the author called it, has had a special attraction for inquisitive biographers, because it has been supposed in some dark manner to reveal the secrets of the prison-house. Its lines have been tortured, like the witches of the seventeenth century, to extort from them the meaning of the "all-nameless hour," and every conceivable horror has been al-

JOHN NICHOL

leged as its *motif*. On this subject Goethe writes, with a humorous simplicity: "This singularly intellectual poet has extracted from my *Faust* the strongest nourishment for his hypochondria; but he has made use of the impelling principles for his own purposes. . . . When a bold and enterprising young man, he won the affections of a Florentine lady. Her husband discovered the amour, and murdered his wife; but the murderer was the same night found dead in the street, and there was no one to whom any suspicion could be attached. Lord Byron removed from Florence, but these spirits have haunted him all his life. This romantic incident explains innumerable allusions."

Were it not for the fact that the poet had never seen the city in question when he wrote the poem, this explanation would be more plausible than most others, for the allusions are all to the lady who has been done to death. Gault asserts that the plot turns on a tradition of unhallowed necromancy—a human sacrifice like that of Antinous attributed to Hadrian. Byron himself says it has no plot; but he kept teasing his questioners with mysterious hints, *e.g.*, "It was the Staubbach and the Jungfrau, and something else more than Faustus which made me write *Manfred*;" and of one of his critics he says to Murray: "It had a better origin than he can devise or divine, for the soul of him." In any case, most methods of reading between its lines would, if similarly applied, convict Sophocles, Schiller, and Shelley of incest, Shakspeare of murder, Milton of blasphemy, Scott of forgery, Marlowe and Goethe of compact with the devil. Byron was no dramatist, but he had wit enough to vary at least the circumstances of his projected personality. The memories of both Fausts—the Elizabethan and the German—mingle in the pages of this piece, with shadows of the author's life; but to these it never gives, nor could be intended to give, any substantial form.

*Manfred* is a chaos of pictures, suggested by the scenery of Lauterbrunnen and Grindelwald, half animated by vague personifications and sensational narrative. Like *Harold*, and Scott's *Marmion*, it just misses being a great poem. The Coliseum is its masterpiece

of description ; the appeal, "Astarte, my beloved, speak to me," its nearest approach to pathos. The lonely death of the hero makes an effective close to the moral tumult of the preceding scenes. But the reflections, often striking, are seldom absolutely fresh : that beginning

" The mind, which is immortal, makes itself  
Requital for its good or evil thoughts,  
Its own origin of ill and end,  
And its own place and time,"

is transplanted from Milton with as little change as Milton made in transplanting it from Marlowe. The author's own favorite passage, the invocation to the sun, has some sublimity, marred by lapses. The lyrics scattered through the poem sometimes open well, *e. g.*—

" Mont Blanc is the monarch of mountains ;  
They crowned him long ago  
On a throne of rocks, in a lake of clouds,  
With a diadem of snow ;"

but they cannot sustain themselves like true song-birds, and fall to the ground like spent rockets. This applies to Byron's lyrics generally ; turn to the incantation in the *Deformed Transformed*, the first two lines are in tune—

" Beautiful shadow of Thetis's boy,  
Who sleeps in the meadow whose grass grows o'er Troy."

Nor Sternhold nor Hopkins has more ruthlessly outraged our ears than the next two—

" From the red earth, like Adam, thy likeness I shape,  
As the Being who made him, whose actions I ape (!)"

Of his songs : " There be none of Beauty's daughters," " She walks in beauty," " Maid of Athens," " I enter thy garden of roses," the translation " Sons of the Greeks," and others, have a flow and verve that it is pedantry to ignore ; but in general Byron was too much of the earth earthy to be a great lyrist. Some of the greatest have lived wild lives, but their wings were not weighted with the lead of the love of the world.



NICHOL, JOHN PRINGLE, a Scottish astronomer and scientific writer, born at Brechin, January 13, 1804; died at Rothesay, September 19, 1859. He was the son of a bookseller, taught school in Dundee, studied for the ministry, and was licensed to preach, but abandoned preaching to study astronomy, and became professor of the science in the University of Glasgow. His lectures on astronomy were popular, and he wrote many books upon the subject. These are *The Architecture of the Heavens* (1838); *Contemplations on the Solar System* (1844); *Thoughts on Some Important Points Relating to a System of the World* (1846); *Exposition and History of the Planet Neptune* (1848); *The Stellar Universe: Views of its Arrangements, Motions, and Evolutions* (1848); *The Planetary System, its Order and Physical Structure* (1851); *Cyclopædia of the Physical Sciences* (1857).

Speaking of one of his books, the *Glasgow Citizen* said: "It is characterized throughout by that strictly scientific accuracy of detail, clearness of expression, and elegance of style, which are so conspicuous in everything that proceeds from the pen of Dr. Nichol." "Professor Nichol has done much," said the editor of *Tait's Magazine*, "to make astronomy a lightsome science." And the *Birmingham Journal* spoke of his works as "distinguished by fervid eloquence, logical accuracy, and breadth of style."



## OTHER SUNS THAN OURS.

This planetary system, however, comprehends only a few of the stars shining around us. Indeed, the instant we extend our inquiries among the multitudes of other luminaries, we are constrained to consider the planets as bodies of the second order—subordinate, in fact, to the sun, or, rather, portions of his constitution.

The distances of few of these external stars can even be guessed at ; but what I may term the limit of their nearness, or the distance beyond which they must lie, demonstrates that assuredly they are suns ; for our gigantic orb would dwindle into a point not comparable to the largest of them, if seen through so vast an interval. There are, indeed, only three of these fixed stars whose degree of remoteness can be said to be ascertained ; one, that famous star in the Swan, which under the examination of the precise and skilful Bessel, first yielded such a measure, and which is reckoned 670,000 times farther from the sun than we are. Another is *α Centauri*—a star in the south, which is away only one-third of that huge distance ; and the third, the bright star in the Lyre, almost three times more remote than 61 Cygni. We cannot realize these enormous distances. They are gulfs so immense, that from *α Lyræ* light would not reach us in less than thirty of our years ; and yet this is but the first mile-stone among trackless space ! It is not possible, I think, to look thoughtfully on the skies of midnight, without discerning that they manifest a *perspective*. The stars, I mean, do not appear as if placed on the inner surface of a concave or vault, but communicate irresistibly the idea of *successive deeps*, through which brilliant orbs lie scattered ; and the cause of our judging this is probably the impression made by the variety of magnitudes they assume, and the evident relation between the *magnitudes* and the *numbers* of the bodies belonging to the several classes. It cannot be doubted that down to a certain point in the scale, perhaps as far as the eye can reach, the number of the stars augments as the magnitude diminishes—precisely as the fact would be, if difference of magnitude were owing to difference

of distance ;—the bodies of the second magnitude, for instance, appearing with that inferior splendor, because they occupy the sphere *behind* that appropriated by the brightest orbs. Supposing, then, that the nearer stars should, to our most perfect instruments, readily yield what is requisite for the determination of their actual distances, it is still most evident that the structure of the Heavens can never be laid down on the basis of positive and accurate measurement ; inasmuch as after the first outwork is passed, a new and more arduous feat is demanded of higher instrumental power and so in succession apparently endless—or, at least, stretching too far to permit the possibility of its being ever exhausted. Positive determinations therefore, however welcome as tests of the efficacy of observation, and probably as preparing data for the solution of inquiries, concerning the ongoings of the celestial mechanism accomplish for us, in regard of the structure of the skies, little else than a communication of the description of those numbers in which we must reckon interstellar intervals ; and assuredly they are sufficiently august. It, indeed, lifts us far away from the earth and terrestrial concerns, when, to gauge SPACE, we must employ the agency of TIME ; when—although with us the velocity of light is so swift that for practical purposes we deem its transit performed in periods that are evanescent—we speak of stars, even of the first magnitude, and therefore nearest to our sphere, as not seen at the moment in which the eye rests upon them but as they were ten or thirty years ago ! It is accepted, as at all events approximately true, that the unaided eye can reach the twelfth order of distance—that is, we would see the star Lyra were it withdrawn into space through twelve times our present distance from it,—so that, assuming the last of the foregoing numbers as the average distance of a star of the first magnitude (it is the mean of the numbers expressing the distances of  $\alpha$  Lyræ and  $\alpha$  Centauri) the smallest star we see may be so far from the sphere of our abode, that when we think we are looking at it, our eye is receiving only the beam of light that left the orb from which it issued one hundred and twenty years ago ! We spoke only a few pages back of

the immensity of the distance of Neptune from the sun ; but it shrinks, beside these intervals, into a space so small that we cannot use it as a unit—nay, our whole solar system, extensive though it is and filled with marvels, would, if surveyed from any of these fixed stars, seem no larger than might be covered by a thick spider's thread ! Such is something of that Universe, to which, as among its minor and scarce visible constituents, it is our world's fate to belong.

Not seldom, awed by the glories of this stupendous Materialism, the diffident and shrinking spirit has regarded it, not in joy but despondency ; feeling that to fathom it were vain even as a hope ; and that beneath these ever-burning lamps, man may be a spark of light, flashing once, and then vanishing amid the night. Indeed this is not so :—let the spirit but use its own majestic power, and it may pass beyond that array of dazzling gems. Amid those depths to which it can penetrate, depths never reached by earth, sun, or stars, it discerns during those moments of awful quietude, when its own greatness becomes revealed to it—that all these external majesties are but shadows—an emblem, or form of speech, by which it is their noblest function to inform the human soul. Not in the brightness with which they shine, neither their numbers, though endless as the sands of the sea—herein is the value of these glorious orbs, that the heart hears their solemn intimations, rises at once to its own origin and theirs, and feels the presence of what can never change : “They shall perish, but thou shalt endure ; yea, all of them shall wax old like a garment ; as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed ; but thou art the same, and thy years shall have no end.”

—*The Stellar Universe.*





NICHOLS, GEORGE WARD, an American miscellaneous writer, born at Mount Desert, Me., in 1837; died at Cincinnati in 1885. Soon after the outbreak of the Civil War he was placed on the staff of General Frémont, and subsequently upon that of General Sherman, during the march to the sea, and through the Carolinas. In 1876 he went to Cincinnati, where, having come into possession of a considerable fortune, he devoted himself to music and ceramics. He projected the design and procured the endowment of the Cincinnati Musical College, of which he was the first president. He wrote *The Story of the Great March* (1865); *Art Education Applied to Industry* (1877), and *Pottery, How It Is Made* (1878).

#### SEARCHING FOR TREASURE.

As rumors of the advance of our army through Georgia reached the frightened inhabitants, frantic efforts were made to conceal not only their valuable personal effects—plate, jewelry, and other rich goods—but also articles of food, such as hams, sugar, flour, and so on. A large part of these supplies were carried to the neighboring swamps; but the favorite method of concealment was the burial of the treasure in the pathways and gardens adjoining the dwelling-house. Sometimes, also, the grave-yards were selected as the best places of security from the “Vandal hands of the invaders.” Unfortunately for these people, the negroes betrayed them, and in the early part of the march the soldiers learned the secret.

It is possible that supplies thus hidden may have escaped the search of our men ; but if so, it was not for the want of diligent exploration. With untiring zeal the soldiers hunted for concealed treasures. Wherever the army halted, almost every inch of ground in the vicinity of the dwellings was poked by ramrods, pierced with sabres, and upturned with spades. The universal digging was good for the garden land, but its results were distressing to the owners of the exhumed property, who saw it rapidly and irretrievably "confiscated." It was comical to see a group of these red-bearded, bare-foot, ragged veterans punching the unoffending earth in an apparently idiotic, but certainly in a most energetic way. If they "struck a vein," a spade was instantly put in requisition, and the coveted wealth was speedily unearthed. Nothing escaped the observation of these sharp-witted soldiers. A woman standing upon the porch of a house, apparently watching their proceedings, instantly became an object of suspicion, and she was watched until some movement betrayed the place of concealment. The fresh earth recently thrown up, a bed of flowers just set out, the slightest change of appearance or position, all attracted the gaze of these military agriculturists ; it was all "fair spoil of war," and the search made one of the greatest excitements of the march.—*The Story of the Great March.*

#### THE ARMY "BUMMER."

A "bummer" is a raider on his own account ; a man who temporarily deserts his place in the ranks while the army is on its march, and starts out upon an independent foraging expedition. Sometimes he is absent for a few days only ; occasionally he disappears for weeks together. An officer whose duty requires him to pass from one column to another, or a private soldier sent out upon a scout in the forest, or on the flank of the army, not unfrequently stumbles suddenly upon an encampment in the woods, or finds a party of them at a house by the wayside. This party bears all the outward aspect of an authorized and perfectly legitimate foraging party. The capacious wagons are there, with caparisoned



mules ; blooded horses stand tethered within reach of their apparent owners ; the camp-fires burn brightly, but if one of these men be accosted with some such question as this : " To what command do you belong ? " the answer comes out : " Well, we don't answer for anybody in particular—'bout every corps in the army, I reckon."

A bummer may once have been a foot-soldier ; but I never saw one who was not mounted on some sort of an animal. Sometimes he bestrides a superb blooded horse which is the envy of every general of the army ; more frequently he rides a broken-down nag that is able to hobble along sufficiently fast for its owner's purposes ; but the favorite animal is the mule. There may be little or no actual poetry in a mule—although I profess an unwillingness to admit any slur upon that much-abused beast ; yet it would be difficult to find a more hardy, long-winded, strong-legged, uncomplaining, and altogether lovable, creature for the use of man, than the mule. The bummer appreciates his good qualifications—and hence his favoritism.

Sometimes we see the bummer approaching the camp from a piece of woods, with a wagon which he has overloaded with good things. The scene is perfectly exhilarating. The bummer, coming in on horseback, holding the bridle between his teeth, clasps under one arm a basket of fresh eggs, and under the other a pail full of delicious honey, while a brace of fat sheep, hams, chickens or geese lie across the saddle in front and rear, and the carcass of a hog, firmly tied to the mule's tail, is dragged along the road. The bummer himself is probably clothed in an irregular sack-coat of linen, with a ridiculously unmilitary hat perched on one side of his head ; and as he approaches, his face beams with smiles of recognition, tempered by half-suppressed apprehension lest his bounteous supplies should not be accepted as a peace-offering for his delinquencies.—*The Story of the Great March.*



NICOLAY, JOHN GEORGE, an American historian, was born at Essingen, Bavaria, Germany, February 26, 1832; came to the United States in childhood, and was educated in the public schools of Ohio and Illinois. He became a journalist; and was for some years editor of a paper at Pittsfield, Ill. He was private secretary to President Lincoln throughout his administration; and was United States Consul at Paris 1865-67. From 1872 to 1887 he was Marshal of the United States Supreme Court. He wrote *The Outbreak of the Rebellion* (1881), and is joint author with John Hay of *Abraham Lincoln: A History* (12 vols., 1891-94).

Upon the appearance of the *Life of Lincoln*, the *Critic*, speaking of Mr. Nicolay's general knowledge, aside from his thorough acquaintance with the subject of the book, said: "He has acquired a knowledge of several languages, is thoroughly acquainted with all that is best worth knowing in English, French, and German literature, has an unusual knowledge of mechanical principles, and is an intelligent connoisseur of music, a lover of art, and something of an artist himself."

#### SPRINGFIELD TO WASHINGTON.

Malicious gossip and friendly jest had both, during the campaign, described the "rail-splitter" candidate as possessing great personal highness; this was now seen to be an utter misfortune. The people beheld

JOHN GEORGE NICOLAY

in the new President a man six feet four inches in height, a stature which of itself would be hailed in any assemblage as one of the outward signs of leadership ; joined to this was a spare but muscular frame, and large and strongly marked features corresponding to his unusual stature. Quiet in demeanor, but erect in bearing, his face, even in repose was not unattractive ; and when lit up by his open, genial smile, or illuminated in the utterance of a strong and stirring thought, his countenance was positively handsome. His voice, pitched in rather a high key, but of great clearness and penetration, made his public remarks audible to a wide circle of listeners. His speeches were short ; but his pithy, epigrammatic sentences, full of logical directness and force, presented the questions of the hour in new and unwonted aspects, which the exhaustive discussions of the campaign had not yet reached.

It would be impossible within any short space to give an analytic summary of the twenty to thirty short addresses he delivered on his journey. But, so long as the nation shall live, every American ought to remember his thrilling keynote of that crisis, uttered in his very first speech at Indianapolis ; an admonition equally valuable to statesmen or people in every emergency which the future may bring. "Of the people," said he, "when they rise in mass in behalf of the Union and the liberties of their country, truly may it be said, 'The gates of hell cannot prevail against them !' In all trying positions in which I shall be placed—and doubtless I shall be placed in many such—my reliance will be upon you and the people of the United States ; and I wish you to remember, now and forever, that it is your business and not mine ; that if the Union of these States and the liberties of this people shall be lost, it is but little to any one man of fifty-two years of age, but a great deal to the thirty millions of people who inhabit these United States, and to their posterity in all coming time. It is your business to rise up and preserve Union and liberty for yourselves, and not for me."—*From The Outbreak of the Rebellion.*



NIEBUHR, BARTHOLD GEORG, a German historian, philologist, and critic, born at Copenhagen, August 27, 1776; died at Bonn, January 2, 1831. He was the son of Kaistens Niebuhr, the traveller (1733-1815), by whom he was carefully educated in languages, history, and geography. After studying at German universities, he entered the Danish civil service in 1795, residing chiefly at Copenhagen until 1806, when he received an appointment under the Prussian Government at Berlin; and in 1809 he was placed at the head of the department for the management of the national debt and the supervision of the banks. In 1810 he was appointed Historiographer to the King and delivered lectures on ancient Roman history in the University of Berlin. In 1815 he was sent as a Prussian ambassador to Rome, where he devoted himself especially to ancient Roman history. In 1822 he obtained a release from his official duties, and was soon after appointed Adjunct Professor of Ancient History in the University of Bonn. He was for many years employed upon his *History of Rome*, the first edition of which appeared in 1811. The first volume of a revised edition was published in 1827. Two years afterward his house was burned down, and with it the manuscript of nearly all the second volume, which, however, he was able to

reproduce within a year; the third and concluding volume appeared soon afterward. This work, which has been pronounced to be "the most original historical work of the present age," is an effort to reconstruct ancient Roman history from the early traditions and legends; to reproduce the fabric of history from scattered fragments; to extract truth and certainty out of traditional narratives. After his death several collections were made of his *Minor Writings*. In 1838 appeared his *Life and Letters*, which was in 1852 translated into English, with large abridgments, by Susanna Winkworth.

## THE BATTLE OF LAKE REGILLUS.

Tarquinius and his family are said to have been the first cause of this war between the Romans and the Latins, and I readily believe that he was not unconnected with the movement, since his family connection with Mamilius Octavius at Tusculum has an historical appearance; but we cannot possibly class the battle of Lake Regillus, as it is related, among the events of history. It never has occurred to me to deny that the Romans endeavored to restore their dominion by war; but it is quite a different question whether a great battle was fought near Lake Regillus under the command of the dictator Postumius, in which the Latins were conquered and thrown back into their former condition. If we may infer the cause from its effects—which cannot be done as surely in moral affairs as in physical ones—the Latins were not by any means defeated, for they attained, after a considerable time, it is true, their object—a perfectly free alliance with Rome. . . .

The Romans imagined that they had gained a complete victory in the battle, as is clear from the story about the Dioscuri. Near Lake Regillus, where the whole district consists of a volcanic tufa, the mark of a horse's foot was shown in the stone (just as on the Ross-



kappe in the Harz Mountain), which was believed to have been made by a gigantic horse of the Dioscuri—a tradition which, down to the time of Cicero, was in the mouths of the people. After the battle the Dioscuri, covered with blood and dust, appeared in the comitium, announced the victory to the people, gave their horses drink at a well, and disappeared. Of this battle we have no accounts except those in which there is an evident tendency to make it appear historical; but the poem nevertheless cannot be mistaken.

The descriptions of the battle in Livy and Dionysius have more points of agreement with each other than is usual between the two writers; though Dionysius's description more resembles a bulletin, while that of Livy is fresh and animated, like the Homeric description of a struggle between heroes, the masses being entirely thrown into the background.

The cessation of the peace between the two states had been announced a year before, in order that the many connections of friendship might be dissolved as gently as possible, and that the women might return to their respective homes. Tarquinius had gone to Mamilius Octavius, his son-in-law, and all the Latins were aroused. The dictator led the Romans against an army far superior in numbers, and Tarquinius and his sons were in the enemy's army. During the contest the chiefs of the two armies met. The Roman dictator fell in with Tarquinius, who, being severely wounded, retreated, while the *magister equitum* fought with Mamilius. T. Herminius and the legate M. Valerius, as well as P. Valerius, fell, the last being slain while endeavoring to rescue the body of Valerius. In the end the Roman equites gained the victory by dismounting from their horses and fighting on foot. The consul had offered a reward to those who should storm the hostile camp; and the object was gained at the very first assault, in which two gigantic youths distinguished themselves.

Even the ancients were greatly perplexed about the M. and P. Valerius, for Marcus soon afterward appears as dictator, and Publius had died even before the battle; both accordingly are described as sons of Popli-

cola ; but this is an unfortunate remedy, since a P. Valerius, as a son of Poplicola, again occurs in the Fasti afterward. The poem, however, was not concerned about Fasti and Annals. We cannot regard the two Valerii sons of Poplicola, but as the ancient heroes Mamilius and Poplicola, themselves, who had fought and fell. The legend undoubtedly related that Tarquinius and his sons were likewise slain ; and the statement that the king was only wounded arose from the record that he died at Cuma. The introduction of the dictator Postumius was certainly a pure interpolation, and the poem undoubtedly mentioned Sp. Lartius, who could not be wanting here, any more than M. Valerius. The reward offered by the dictator refers to the legend of the Dioscuri—as in the war against the Lucanians, under Fabricius, when a youth carried the ladder to the wall, and afterward, when the mural crown was awarded to him, was not anywhere to be found.

This battle forms the close of the lay of the Tarquins, as the lay of the *Nibelungen* ends with the death of all the heroes. The earliest period of Roman history is thus terminated, and a new era opens upon us. There is no definite time to which the battle can be assigned. Some suppose it to have taken place in A.U. 255, others in A.U. 258. Some represent Postumius as consul, others as dictator—a sufficient proof that the account is not historical, for if it were the Fasti would have marked such an event.

It is not impossible that peace with the Latins was restored in A.U. 259 ; and if we were to take this statement literally, it would confirm the victory of Lake Regillus. It might be conceived that the Latins were defeated there, and submitted to the condition which Tarquin had established for them ; but that afterward the Senate, from other motives, restored them to the constitution of Servius Tullius. Be this as it may, peace was renewed between the Romans and the Latins before the secession of the plebs. For many years after the battle of Lake Regillus, Livy records nothing about the Latins, whereas Dionysius relates a variety of events, which however are arbitrary inventions.—*Lecture XIII.*



THE LEGEND OF REGULUS.

“The undaunted Regulus returns into captivity.”





THE LEGEND OF REGULUS.

Everyone remembers the beautiful verse of Horace and what Cicero says concerning Regulus. After the defeat of the Romans in Africa under Regulus, the Carthaginians, it is said, sent Regulus to Rome with proposals of peace, with the understanding that if he should not succeed, he should endeavor at least to effect an exchange of prisoners. Regulus, however, is stated to have dissuaded his fellow-citizens from either measure ; to have returned to Carthage, and there to have been tortured to death.

The first who demonstrated the untenableness of the story was the excellent French philologist, Paulmier de Grentmestril. Beaufort afterward adduced further reasons to prove that this tragedy is a complete fiction, and that it was probably invented because the Romans acknowledged that the terms of peace proposed by Regulus were abominable, and that he had to make amends for his shameful conduct. Beaufort has drawn attention to a fragment of Diodorus, according to which two noble Carthaginians were retained at Rome as hostages for the life of Regulus, and were given over to his wife and family. The same fragment states that they were tortured by the relatives of Regulus in a frightful manner, and that the tribunes summoned the senate, and compelled the monsters to release one of the hostages who was shut up in a cage containing the dead body of his comrade. Now, as both Paulmier and Beaufort justly observe, if the Carthaginians did actually torture Regulus to death, it was probably this crime, committed by his family, which caused the fabrication of the whole story about the death of Regulus.

But even this is not the same in all authors. According to some, his eyes were put out ; others say that he was tortured with iron nails ; others that he was killed, being exposed to the sun and insects. Some middle-age writers take especial delight in inventing the most fearful and complicated tortures, as was done by the authors of the forged *Acta Martyrium*. Such is also the case with the story of Regulus. It surely cannot have been



known previously to the time of Polybius ; for had he been acquainted with it, as told by later writers, he would not have passed it over in silence.

The common account of the death of Regulus may be effaced from the pages of history without any scruple. It may be it was taken from Nævius, for Diodorus was not acquainted with it, as is clear from his fragments. He knew this history of Rome but very imperfectly, and only from early, almost contemporary, writers, as Philinus of Agrigentum, Timæus, and Fabius Pictor ; he had not read Nævius, and hence the latest Roman historians were probably those who gave currency to the story from Nævius. Cicero knew it, and it must therefore have been related either in Cato's *Origines* or by Nævius. If it originated with later authors, it arose, at the earliest, from one hundred to one hundred and fifty years after the time of Regulus.—*Lecture LVI.*

## HANNIBAL.

I do not say that Hannibal committed no act of cruelty, but what he did was no more than the common practice among the Romans themselves, with whom, as with the ancients generally, the destruction of the enemy was the principal object of war. Of the *perfidia a plus quam Punica*, with which he is charged by Livy, not a single instance is known, and Polybius confidently asserts that in capitulations he always kept his engagements ; for, if he had not, the charge would have been brought against him, and no one would have made any capitulation with him.

The Romans are terrible liars when they blame an enemy. Stories like those of the murder of the senate at Nuncina, and the massacre of that of Acerræ are not established by any good authority.

His greatness was not less striking in peace than in war ; and in this respect the difference between him and Scipio is very remarkable. In times of peace Scipio was a useless citizen. Hannibal, on the other hand, showed his genius in everything, and in times of peace, after the second Punic war, he was the benefactor and reformer of his country by wise laws and institutions.

He was a being of a higher order, who governed all men, and dazzled them by his lustre. A man who settled the administration of Spain, crossed the Alps, shook the power of the Romans, and reduced them to extreme weakness—such a man I call the greatest among his contemporaries ; yea, I may call him the greatest of all ages. How small in comparison with his are the achievements of Alexander the Great, who had no difficulties to overcome. . . .

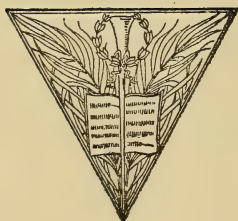
Scipio came forward against Hannibal under the most favorable circumstances ; and he could not but conquer unless Hannibal had been a being of supernatural power. Hannibal's perseverance and faithfulness toward his country cannot be sufficiently praised. His transactions with other states had only one object—to serve his country. This man I honor, esteem, and reverence almost unconditionally ; although I do not wish to deny that things are related of him which fill our eyes with tears.—*Lecture LIX.*

#### CONSTANTINE THE GREAT.

If we examine the legislation of Constantine with an unbiased mind, we must acknowledge that there are not a few among his laws which were very judicious and beneficial, though there are some others which must have been injurious. Among those who have written upon the history of Constantine, some are fanatic panegyrists ; others are just as fanatic detractors. Gibbon judges of him with great impartiality, though he dislikes him. The exaggerated praise of Oriental writers is quite unbearable, and makes one almost inclined to side with the opposite party. I cannot blame him very much for his wars against Maxentius and Licinius, because in their case he delivered the world from cruel and evil rulers. The murder of Licinius and that of his own son Crispus, however, are deeds which it is not easy to justify ; but we must not be more severe toward Constantine than toward others.

Many judge him by too high a standard, because they look upon him as a Christian ; but I cannot regard him in that light. His religion must have been a strange

compound, indeed. The man who had on his coins the inscription *Sol invictus*, who worshipped pagan divinities, consulted the haruspices, indulged in a number of pagan superstitions; and, on the other hand, built churches, shut up pagan temples, and presided at the council of Nicæa, must have been a repulsive phenomenon, and was certainly not a Christian. He did not suffer himself to be baptized till the last moments of his life. Those who praise him for this do not know what they are doing. He was a superstitious man, and mixed up his Christian religion with all kinds of absurd superstitions and opinions. When, therefore, certain Oriental writers call him *Isapostolos*—"Equal to the Apostles," they use words without reflection. To speak of him as a saint is a profanation of the word.—*Lecture CXXX.*





NIZAMI, a Persian poet, born at Tafrish, near Kum, in 1141; died at Genje in 1202. His true name is supposed to have been Yousuf, but he bore numerous other appellations. After having led a contemplative life for some years, in company with his brother, he devoted himself to poetry. He made his home at the courts of different princes in Ispahan and Hamadan. Toward the close of his life he withdrew to his native town, and it was only by special invitation from the various sovereigns that he made them flying visits. He was the founder of the romantic school of Persian literature. He wrote a collection of lyric poems, arranged alphabetically and entitled *The Divan*. It consists of more than twenty thousand verses. His romantic epic *The History of Wéissé and Ramin* is lost. Besides these two works, he wrote five poems in blank verse, which made his reputation. These were, after his death, published in one volume, under the Arabic title of *Khamseh*, meaning *five*. Because of this book the Persians called Nizami *Pendch Kendj*, The Five Treasures. In the first of these, *The Shop of Mysteries*, he alternates moral teachings with anecdotes, fables, and stories to support his own doctrines. The Persian text of this *Makhsen* entire was published by Bland, in London, in 1844. About a twentieth of the apologues and anecdotes have been short-

ened and translated into English for the second volume of *The Asiatic Miscellany* of Calcutta, 1786. Another collection, gathered from the same book, appeared in Latin, at Leipsic, in 1802. The editor, for a long time unknown, was L. Fr. H. Hain. The second poem in *Khamseh* is the romance of *Khosrau and Shirin*. It pictures the love of a Persian King, Khosrau the Great, with the Christian Shirin, a Byzantine princess. We have a somewhat free translation of it in German by Hammer-Purgstall, which was published in Vienna, in two volumes, in 1812. "It furnishes," says a French critic, "a most remarkable foundation for other romantic Persian and Turkish poems of a similar character, such as *Ferhad and Shirin*, *Yousouf and Qouléika*, and even for the author's own *Léila and Medjnoun*." This poem, the third of *Khamseh*, treats of the love of Medjnoun, a child of the Arabian desert, for the beautiful Léila. H. Hammer has compared it to Ariosto's *Orlando Furioso*. We have an English translation by James Atkinson, which appeared in London in 1836. Similar to Boccaccio's *Decameron*, Margaret of Navarre's *Heptameron*, *The Canterbury Tales* of Chaucer, and our own *Tales of a Wayside Inn*, is his fourth book of *Khamseh*, *The Seven Models of Beauty*, Heft-Peigher. This gives the story of seven princesses, a Hindoo, a Tartar, a Russian, a Mauritanian, a Grecian, a Khorasanian, and a Persian. The best of these tales is the fourth, which Fr. Erdmann published in Persian and in German at Kazan in 1832. He brought out another in 1835. The third of these stories formed the sub-



ject for an Italian comedy by Gozzi, which Schiller has imitated in a story half-tragic, half-comic, entitled *The Princess of China*. The Count of Caylus has also borrowed several stories from this collection. A historic interest is attached to the fifth work of *Khamseh*, which is *Iskender-Nameh*, a fabulous life of Alexander the Great, after the translation of pseudo-Callisthenes. This poem, also called *Charaf-Nameh*, is divided into two parts. "Here we meet Roxana, daughter of Darius and wife of Alexander, and find Greek philosophers at the time of Alexander's famous Indian campaign discoursing with Chinese mandarins. The best part of the book," we quote from the aforesaid critic, "is that which treats of the Russians, and their incursions in Armenia and the north of Persia, whence they were repulsed by Alexander. There is here quite a complete historic unveiling of the relations existing between Russia and Persia during the eleventh and twelfth centuries." The Persian text of the first part of this work was published, with a commentary by native critics, in Calcutta, in 1812. A second edition was issued in 1825. Some fragments from this were rendered into German by Friedrich Rückert in 1828. Under the title of *The Expedition of Alexander the Great Against the Russians*, Louis Spitznagel has also introduced this historic gem. J. B. Charmoy has remodelled his work and added to it some pieces of his own, which he published at St. Petersburg in 1829. Erdmann has added to this extract an account drawn from Nizami of the expedition of the Russians in Armenia.

## NIZAMI

This work he published in three parts at Kazan in 1826, 1828, and 1832. As regards the second part of *Iskender-Nameh*, the Persian text was published by Sprenger, in Calcutta, in 1852.

### THE SCULPTOR.

On lofty Beysitoun the lingering sun  
Looks down on ceaseless labors, long begun ;  
The mountain trembles to the echoing sound  
Of falling rocks that from her sides rebound.  
Each day all respite, all repose denied,  
Without a pause the thundering strokes are plied ;  
The mists of night around the summit coils  
But still Ferhâd, the lover-artist, toils,  
And still the flashes of his axe between,  
He sighs to every wind—"Alas, Shireen !"

The piles give way, the rocky peaks divide,  
The stream comes gushing on, a foaming tide ;  
A mighty work for ages to remain,  
The token of his passion and his pain.

Around the pair, lo ! chiselled courtiers wait,  
And slaves and pages grouped in solemn state ;  
From columns imaged wreaths their garlands throw,  
And fretted roofs with stars appear to glow :  
Fresh leaves and blossoms seem around to spring,  
And feathered throngs their love seem murmuring.  
The hands of Peris might have wrought those stems,  
Where dew-drops hang their fragile diadems,  
And strings of pearl and sharp-cut diamonds shine,  
New from the wave, or recent from the mine.

—*From Khamseh, Book II., Khosrau and Shirin.*

### LÉILA.

When ringlets of a thousand curls  
And ruby lips and teeth of pearls,  
And dark eyes flashing quick and bright,  
Like lightning on the brow of night—

NIZAMI

When charms like these their power display  
And steal the 'wildered heart away—  
Can man, dissembling, coldly seem  
Unmoved as by an idle dream?  
He saw her beauty and her grace,  
The soft expression of her face;  
And as he gazed and gazed again  
Distraction stung his burning brain;  
No rest he found by day or night—  
She was forever in his sight.

—ATKINSON'S *translation*.





NOEL, THOMAS, an English poet, born at Kirkby-Mallory, in Leicestershire, May 11, 1799; died at Brighton, May 16, 1861. He was graduated as B.A. from Merton College, Oxford, in 1824, and in 1833 issued some stanzas upon proverbs and Scriptural texts, entitled *The Cottage Muse*, and in 1841 *Village Verse* and *Rhymes and Roundelayes*. Noel lived for many years in great seclusion at Boyne Hill, near Maidenhead. In the autumn of 1858 he moved his home to Brighton. Miss Mitford corresponded with him frequently; among other friends were Thomas Vardon, the librarian of the House of Commons, and Lady Byron, the wife of the poet, who was a distant connection. He married Emily Halliday, by whom he had two children. His best poems are *The Rat-tower Legend*, *The Poor Voter's Song*, *The Pauper's Drive*, often wrongly attributed to Thomas Hood, and set to music by Mr. Henry Russell in 1839; and *A Thames Voyage*. He also wrote the words of the song *Rocked in the Cradle of the Deep*. Noel's poems are extensively quoted and justly praised by Miss Mitford in her *Recollections of a Literary Life*.

#### THE PAUPER'S DRIVE.

There's a grim one-horse hearse in a jolly round trot :  
To the church-yard a pauper is going, I wot ;  
The road it is rough, and the hearse has no springs ;  
And hark to the dirge that the sad driver sings :—

“ Rattle his bones over the stones !

*He's only a pauper whom nobody owns ! ”*

THOMAS NOEL

Oh, where are the mourners ? Alas ! there are none ;  
He has left not a gap in the world now he's gone ;  
Not a tear in the eye of child, woman, or man.  
To the grave with the carcass as fast as you can.

*" Rattle his bones over the stones !  
He's only a pauper whom nobody owns ! "*

What a jolting and creaking and splashing and din !  
The whip how it cracks, and the wheels how they spin !  
How the dirt right and left o'er the hedges is hurled !  
The pauper at length makes a noise in the world !

*" Rattle his bones over the stones !  
He's only a pauper whom nobody owns ! "*

Poor pauper defunct ! He has made some approach  
To gentility, now that he's stretched in a coach !  
He's taking a drive in his carriage at last,  
But it will not be long if he goes on so fast.

*" Rattle his bones over the stones !  
He's only a pauper whom nobody owns ! "*

You bumpkins, who stared at your brother conveyed,  
Behold what respect to a " cloddy " is paid !  
And be joyful to think, when by death you're laid low,  
You've a chance to the grave like a " gem'man " to go !

*" Rattle his bones over the stones !  
He's only a pauper whom nobody owns ! "*

But a truce to this strain ; for my soul is sad  
To think that a heart in humanity clad  
Should make, like the brute, such a desolate end,  
And depart from the light without leaving a friend !

*" Bear soft his bones over the stones !  
Though a pauper, he's one whom his Maker yet owns. "*

The following lines are part of a poem entitled

A THAMES VOYAGE.

On like a hawk upon the wing  
Our little wherry flies ;  
Against her bows the ripples sing,  
And the wavelets round her rise.



THOMAS NOEL

In view is Cookham's ivied tower ;  
And up yon willing reach,  
Enfolding many a fairy bower,  
Wave Bisham's woods of beech.

O'er Marlow's loveliest vale they look,  
And its spire that seeks the skies ;  
And afar, to where in its meadow-nook  
Medmenham's Abbey lies.

Still on, still on, as we smoothly glide,  
There are charms that woo the eye—  
Boughs waving green in the pictured tide,  
And the blue reflected sky.

There are spots where nestle wild-flowers small  
With many a mingled gleam ;  
Where the broad flag waves, and the bulrush tall  
Nods still to the trusting stream.

The forget-me-not on the water's edge  
Reveals her lovely hue,  
Where the broken bank, between the sedge,  
Is embroidered with her blue.

And in bays where matted foliage weaves  
A shadowy arch on high,  
Serene on broad and bronze-like leaves,  
The virgin lilies lie.

Fair fall those bonny flowers ! O how  
I love their petals bright !  
Smoother than Ariel's moonlit brow !  
The water Nymph's delight !

Those milk-white cups with a golden core,  
Like marble lamps, that throw  
So soft a light on the bordering shore,  
And the waves that round them flow !

Steadily, steadily, speeds our bark,  
O'er the silvery whirl she springs ;  
While merry as lay of morning lark  
The watery carol rings.



MAX NORDAU.





NORDAU, MAX SIMON, a Hungarian, was born at Budapest, of Jewish parents, July 29, 1849. He studied medicine there and graduated with the degree of M.D. in 1872. He travelled extensively until 1878, visiting Austria, Germany, Russia, Denmark, Sweden, Belgium, England, France, Spain, Italy, and even Iceland. Returning, he practised medicine in his native city until 1880; when, removing to Paris, he devoted himself to the further study of medicine, and in 1882 engaged permanently in the practice of his profession. He was a contributor as early as 1868 to the *Pester Lloyd*, and thereafter to many other periodicals. His first book, *Aus Dem Wahren Milliardenland*, appeared in 1878. Of his later works, *Die Konventionellen Lügen der Kulturmenschheit* (1883); *Paradoxes* (1885), and *Entartung* (1893), have been translated into English—*Conventional Lives of Society*, *Paradoxes*, and *Degeneration* (1895).

Referring to the common remark that the author of *Degeneracy* is himself a degenerate, Vernon Lee says: "We have all of us heard, and nearly all of us passed, that obvious criticism on Max Nordau. Eccentricity, Suspiciousness of Evil, Egotism, *Idées Fixes*, Obsession by the Thought of Impurity, Lack of Human Sympathy, Confusion of Categories, Unbridled Violence of Hatred, Indiscriminate Destructiveness; he has taught us

to recognize all these as the *stigmata of degeneracy*, and we have recognized them all in himself. Nordau's absurdities and furies should serve rather as a deterrent than an example; our abhorrence of his ways should teach the discrimination and justice of which he is incapable. His book has inspired me with a salutary terror, not merely of Degeneracy (though he is right in teaching us to be afraid of that), but of the deterioration of the soul's faculties and habits which is the inevitable result of all intellectual injustice."

"FIN-DE-SIÈCLE."

This fashionable term has the necessary vagueness which fits it to convey all the half-conscious and indistinct drift of current ideas. Just as the words "freedom," "ideal," "progress" seem to express notions, but actually are only sounds, so in itself *fin-de-siècle* means nothing, and receives a varying signification according to the diverse mental horizons of those who use it.

The surest way of knowing what *fin-de-siècle* implies is to consider a series of particular instances where the word has been applied. Those which I shall adduce are drawn from French books and periodicals of the last two years.

A king abdicates, leaves his country, and takes up his residence in Paris, having reserved certain political rights. One day he loses much money at play and is in a dilemma. He therefore makes an agreement with the Government of his country, by which, on receipt of a million francs, he renounces forever every title, official position and privilege remaining to him. *Fin-de-siècle* king.

A bishop is prosecuted for insulting the minister of public worship. The proceedings terminated, his attendant canons distribute amongst the reporters in court a defence, copies of which he has prepared beforehand.



When condemned to pay a fine, he gets up a public collection, which brings in tenfold the amount of the penalty. He publishes a justificatory volume containing all the expressions of support which have reached him. He makes a tour through the country, exhibits himself in every cathedral to the mob curious to see the celebrity of the hour, and takes the opportunity of sending round the plate. *Fin-de-siècle* bishop.

The corpse of the murderer Pranzini after execution underwent autopsy. The head of the secret police cuts off a large piece of skin, has it tanned, and the leather made into cigar-cases and card-cases for himself and some of his friends. *Fin-de-siècle* official.

An American weds his bride in a gas-factory, then gets with her into a balloon held in readiness, and enters on a honeymoon in the clouds. *Fin-de-siècle* wedding.

An *attaché* of the Chinese Embassy publishes high-class works in French under his own name. He negotiates with banks respecting a large loan for his Government, and draws large advances for himself on the unfinished contract. Later it comes out that the books were composed by his French secretary, and that he has swindled the banks. *Fin-de-siècle* diplomatist.

A public school-boy walking with a chum passes the jail where his father has repeatedly been imprisoned for fraudulent bankruptcy, embezzlement, and similar lucrative misdemeanors. Pointing to the building, he tells his friend, with a smile: "Look, that's the governor's school." *Fin-de-siècle* son.

Two young ladies of good family, and school friends, are chatting together. One heaves a sigh. "What's the matter?" asks the other. "I'm in love with Raoul, and he with me." "Oh, that's lovely!" "Yes, but he has nothing, and is nothing, and my parents want me to marry the baron, who is fat, bald, and ugly, but has a huge lot of money." "Well, marry the baron without any fuss, and make Raoul acquainted with him, you goose." *Fin-de-siècle* girls.—*From Degeneration (Entartung)*.



NORDHOFF, CHARLES, an American journalist and essayist, born in Westphalia, Germany, August 31, 1830. While a child he was brought by his parents to America, and at the age of thirteen was apprenticed to a printer in Cincinnati. In 1844 he left the office in Philadelphia where he was working, to ship on board a man-of-war, upon which he served for three years, making a voyage round the world. He then served as a sailor in the merchant, whaling, and mackerel fisheries. Returning to the United States, he entered upon journalism in Philadelphia and Indianapolis. In 1857 he came to New York, where he was for five years upon the editorial staff of *Harper's Magazine*. From 1861 to 1871 he was one of the editors of the *Evening Post*, and subsequently of the *Herald*, becoming head of the Washington bureau of correspondence for the latter paper in 1874. Besides many pamphlets and magazine articles he has published *Man-of-war Life* (1855); *The Merchant Vessel and Whaling and Fishing* (1856); *Stories of the Island World* (1858); *Cape Cod and All Along Shore*, a collection of stories (1868); *California, for Health, Pleasure, and Residence* (1872); *Northern California, Oregon, and the Sandwich Islands* (1874); *Communitistic Societies in the United States* (1875); *Politics for Young Americans* (1875); *The Cotton States in 1875*

(1876); *God, and the Future Life* (1881); *Peninsular California* (1888). Many of Nordhoff's books are didactic and instructive, being specially intended for the young. In later years he has given up active work and resides at Coronado Beach, Cal.

#### COMMUNAL LIFE.

In judging of the *quality* of communal life, I have found myself constantly falling into the error of comparing it with my own, or with the life of men and women, in pleasant circumstances in our great cities. But, to be fairly judged, the communal life must be compared with that of the mechanic or laborer in our cities, and of the farmer in the country. And, when thus put in judgment, I do not hesitate to say that it is in many ways a higher and a better, and also a happier, life.

It provides a greater variety of employment for each individual, and thus increases the dexterity and broadens the faculties of men. It offers a wider range of wholesome social enjoyment, and also greater restraints against debasing pleasures. It gives independence, and inculcates prudence and frugality. It demands self-sacrifice, and restrains selfishness and greed; and thus increases the happiness which comes from the moral side of human nature. Finally it relieves the individual's life from a great mass of carking cares, from the necessity of severe and exhausting toil, from the dread of misfortune or exposure in old age.

If the communal life did not offer such or equivalent rewards, no commune could exist. For, though in almost all which I have described a religious thought and theory enter in, it may nevertheless be justly said that all of them arose out of a deep-seated dissatisfaction with society as it is constituted—a feeling which is well-nigh universal, and affects men and women more the more thoughtful they are; and that they continue only because this want of something better is gratified; but that a commune could not long continue whose members had not, in the first place, by adverse circumstances,

## CHARLES NORDHOFF

oppression, or wrong, been made to feel very keenly the need of something better. Hence it is that the German peasant or weaver makes so good a communist ; and hence, too, the numerous failures of communist experiments in this country begun by people of culture and means, with a sincere desire to live "the better life."—*Communitistic Societies in the United States.*

### OUR GOVERNMENTAL MACHINE.

The larger the machine, the more important it is that all shall be built upon sound principles of mechanics, and that it shall be carefully managed in accordance with the law of its construction ; for a break in a machine which weighs a hundred tons, and moves at a great speed in all its parts, is more disastrous than one in a hand-machine whose momentum is insignificant, even if its speed of revolution should be great. What is true of a piece of machinery in this respect is equally true of a state or nation. The more populous it is, and the more extended its area, the more unwieldy it becomes ; and the more vital it is that its managers or rulers shall be made to adhere closely to the principles on which its government is constructed.

The fundamental and most vital principle underlying our political system is that called "Decentralization," by which the duties imposed by the people on their rulers are divided among several distinct governments, each acting independently in its sphere, but all subordinate to one general organic law, called the Federal Constitution, and so arranged as to work harmoniously to a common purpose. Thus we secure uniformity in the general system, with independence, variety, and elasticity in details ; the least interference with personal liberty, combined with security to person and property. —*Politics for Young Americans.*

### CENTRALIZATION TO BE OPPOSED.

In all earthly contrivances there is a tendency to change ; and it has been noticed that as we increase in population there is an increasing propensity to impose

more upon the Federal Government, and to take from the powers of the local governments. This all wise citizens ought to resist ; for as we increase in population it is necessary that we shall even add to the number of objects over which the people shall determine and rule in their local governments ; for thus only can their political harmony be continued. It is in this direction that wise citizens will strive to guard against future dangers.—*Politics for Young Americans.*

#### STABILITY IN GOVERNMENT.

The inconveniences, the temporary maladministration, and, above all, the apparent carelessness with which people condone blunders in their public servants, need not give occasion for gloomy forebodings. Our people are naturally inattentive to minute details in their governments. They forgive much to their rulers, if only these have an honest desire to serve the public. They are slow to lose their faith in an old public servant, and especially in a political party which has once secured their confidence by conspicuous good services. This quality, which is often vexatious, and sometimes causes thoughtful men to despair, is, in fact, a most valuable trait in any people ; for it secures what is of the greatest importance in public affairs—stability.

Change is so great a curse that we could not even abolish so great an evil as slavery without great temporary suffering ; and that people is the happiest and most likely to maintain its liberties and to be prosperous which, by its natural temperament, dislikes change, and can be moved to it only for clearly and even pressingly necessary objects. Stability of laws, stability in industry and business, stability of character and a purpose in the individual, are of far greater importance than the most brilliant experiments in government or the most seductive and venturesome enterprises. But it must be borne in mind that nothing is stable except justice. Unjust and unequal laws are liable to perpetual change.—*Politics for Young Americans.*



20341





V.17

77630

**NORTHEASTERN UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES**

BOSTON MASS 02115

TEL NO.

DUE DATE

FACULTY ☐ STAFF ☐ SPECIAL ☐

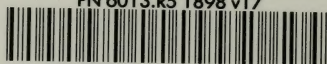
MENDING

LC

77 28 29 30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37 38 39 40 41 42 43 44 45 46 47 48 49 50 51 52 53 54 55 56 57 58 59 60 61 62 63 64 65 66 67 68 69 70 71 72 73 74 75 76 77 78



PN 6013.R5 1898 v17



3 9358 00077630 9

